



方想◆著

10

零部传奇

Legend of the
Zero Part

UNDEFEATED GOD OF WAR

BOOK 02

Fang Xiang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Undeclared God of War

(不败战神)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

Youth, is meant to be used to shed sweat under the sun!

Youth, is to continuously engage in battles, and secure the win!

The endless journey on Heaven's Road, an endless expedition, a testimony of a hot-blooded youth's legend!

A dream every man harbors, with the ignition of the blood!
Forever young, Undefeated God of War!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ting, BerrryBunz @ [Translation Nations](#)

Translation Edits by Robin, Leo and De Andre, and Boost Turtle
@ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101 – Departure [No. 1]

Not far away a sound whistled out, lasting for a long time. The light ball released from the energy crack seemed to be frightened. Like a school of fish that were frightened, swimming in all directions, the current energy crack was in a mess.

Jing Hao suddenly stood up, his gaze looking towards the direction of the sound, filled with intense fear and rue.

Young man, sweat will never lie....

Jing Hao's was pondering on many things, he personally witnessed, what Tang Tian did to become stronger one step at a time. No one was clearer than him about the amount of sweat and bitter hard work that Tang Tian had to invest. Jing Hao himself was someone who participated in hardship training. If not, he alone would not have the criteria to enter the big tomb outer barracks. All the way, hardship training was his place of arrogance, until he met Tang Tian.

It's like this young man had no idea what fatigue was, had no idea what being tired was, he would forever be dull and boring, forever be dripping with sweat and would forever be clenching his teeth....

In front of Tang Tian, it was the first time Jing Hao had felt ashamed.

The words that Tang Tian said to the lady in black, it was his

thoughts, it was his standards, for so long, he was always doing things that way.

Fifth level!

Tang Tian broke through to the fifth level of True Power.

The hissing sound undulated, Jing Hao effortlessly went to find an undulating movement belonging to the fifth level.

Fifth level martial artists, although it was classified as the basic level in the Honorable Martial Group, and with Tang Tian's age, to attain the fifth level, as compared to the geniuses, was not worth mentioning, Jing Hao had a very strong gut feeling that Tang Tian's future would definitely be higher than the geniuses with extreme and excellent talent.

Rationality told Jing Hao that his way of thinking was somewhat preposterous. The geniuses inside the Honorable Martial Group, all the resources that they had, was something incomprehensible by outsiders. Astonishing numbers of star rocks, spirit nuclei, treasures, and adding on a teacher's guidance; every one of them all had strong support. Compared to them, Tang Tian was poor to the bones.

But that thought, in Jing Hao's mind was so much stronger.

“Haha! Fifth level! I have finally broken through to the fifth level!”

“Wa wa wa, as expected of the godlike young man!”

...

Tang Tian's excited cheering sounds emitted out, Jing Hao's mouth could not help but smile, if this brat, was not that stupid, I reckon he would be a genius.

This was someone who, by standing at his side, would be disoriented by the light and warmth from this kind of young man!

Three days after breaking through to the fifth level.

Finally leaving the dark underground, leaving the energy crack dreamland, Tang Tian was somewhat reluctant, but very quickly, he threw the sad thoughts to the back of his head.

Qian Hui!

I want to go to Rainbow City to see Qian Hui!

And there's Heaven Road....

Tang Tian could not help but clench his fist tightly, his eyes full of spirit. Two years of not seeing Qian Hui, I really miss her....

When Jing Hao told him that he was ready to leave, Tang Tian started preparing. Tang Tian went to Baldie's grave and lit incense joss sticks, and told Baldie he was leaving. Afraid that he would not have any chance of coming back to see him, he hoped that Baldie could rest in peace.

Tang Tian even went to Three Spirits City, mainly to go to the base to visit Sai Lei. Sai Lei was completely immersed in the mechanical weapons, and was not interested in speaking to Tang Tian. Tang Tian only spoke three sentences to her, and was chased away. Tang Tian left her sufficient rations, to prevent Sai Lei from starving.

“Let's go.” Jing Hao said.

“Ok.” Tang Tian nodded his head.

As the two of them went back to the big tomb outer barracks, a few martial artists welcomed them, and one of them was a Bronze Ranked Martial Artist. Tang Tian was surprised, in front of him were actually five Bronze Ranked Martial Artists, and nine Iron Ranked Martial Artists!

“Master Jing Hao!” Although the leading Bronze Ranked Martial Artist was the same rank as Jing Hao, he still called out Master, and automatically bowed: “The bronze carriage is ready, you can depart at anytime.”

Jing Hao nodded his head: “You've worked hard.”

Tang Tian and Jing Hao boarded the bronze carriage, although the bronze carriage was not as extravagant as Kong You Lin's carriage, the interior was considered not bad.

On board the carriage, Tang Tian softly asked Jing Hao: "Why are there so many people? All of them are so strong."

Jing Hao explained: "I already reported everything that happened to the higher ups. Previously the higher ups were not clear on what treasures were here, but now that they know that it is the Lyra Treasury, they found a few leads. Right now it is still the early stages of exploring, so they sent these few guys. If it really is the Lyra Treasury, then I'm afraid that even Silver Ranked Artists, will personally come. Relax, I already told my teacher. If they find the Lyra Treasury, both of us will be the lead in accomplishing such a huge deed, we will benefit quite a lot."

Tang Tian was stumped: "There really is a Lyra Treasury?"

"Yes." Jing Hao nodded his head: "The Lyra Treasury is very famous in history, is just that no one has ever found a lead. The lady from last time, I reckon she really found some sort of lead. However, now that we know about it, Onyx Soul will not have any chance. All these people are just the first wave, later on there will be more and more stronger martial artists. The security here will be even more stringent, Onyx Soul will not be able to even stick a hand in."

Tang Tian 'ah'-d once in grief, as he hugged his face in

annoyance: “That woman actually told the truth! I was wrong! I was wrong! A treasury! So many treasures...”

Jing Hao earnestly said: “Young man! Do not chase after treasures, that is your laziness, you want to take a shortcut. No matter how strong the treasure, how can it compare to your sweat and tears? You must believe, that the strength you gain from all the sweat and heat, is true strength. Do you know why?”

Tang Tian’s expression was frozen, he stared blankly at Jing Hao.

Jing Hao was like someone who ate ginseng, his entire body was indescribably relaxed, and he earnestly and coldly said: “Because, sweat will not lie!”

Tang Tian: “.....”

The guard beside them complimented: “As expected of Master Jing Hao! Those words are practically what all of us martial artists should strive after!”

Jing Hao could not take it any longer, and laughed out loud.

Tang Tian’s eyes twitched and countless black lines appeared on his forehead. He was at his wits’ end as he slapped down, pointed at Jing Hao, clenched his teeth and challenged: “Come! Such a good time, how can we waste and fritter away? Come on! Young man! Let us fight a good round!”

Jing Hao's laughter abruptly stopped.

Once he thought of Tang's style of cycle strategy, Jing Hao's heart felt weak.

The other martial artists on the carriage, were shocked, Master Jing Hao, actually.....did not take up the challenge!

All of them looked at Tang Tian's gaze, and expressions changed immediately. They did not know Tang Tian, so they did not take him to heart, and some of them even thought that Tang Tian was Master Jing Hao's disciple of some sort. Only now did all of them realise that Tang Tian was very different.

A person who could cause Master Jing Hao to have retrained fear....

"This master is?" One of the martial artists carefully asked.

Once Jing Hao heard that sentence, he immediately grabbed that saving grace chance, and lightly coughed: "Master Tang Tian, is a Bronze Ranked Martial Artist, and has contributed a lot for our Honorable Martial Group, and he is Senior Ghost Claw's successor."

Everyone immediately felt deep veneration for him, Ghost Claw Nong's famous fierce name, even after so many years, it was still spread as a legend in the Honorable Martial Group.

“This is a once in a lifetime opportunity for all of you.” Jing Hao earnestly said: “To spar with Tang Tian, will be good training for your martial techniques. I can responsibly inform all of you, although Brother Tang Tian is considerably young, he has in depth knowledge concerning martial techniques. Who wants to come and try?”

“Me!”

“I’m coming!”

“Master Tang please give us guidance!”

...

Everyone was striving to be first, in fear of missing the good opportunity, upon seeing this. Jing Hao released a large breath, he used the chance as Tang Tian was stunned and did not react, and quickly said: “Then, you! Go first!”

The martial artist excitedly rushed in front of Tang Tian, ‘Shua’, he bowed to Tang Tian: “Master Tang, I seek your guidance!”

At that point, Tang Tian finally came back to his senses, and turned to stare at Jing Hao.

Jing Hao had a satisfied look, his mouth feigned steady: “Ok, one by one, all of you line up in order.”

Big brother Jing Hao, you think by doing this I will have no other way...

Tang Tian stared at Jing Hao, and suddenly opened his mouth, and laughed out.

Half an hour later, all of the martial artists were lying on the floor in disorder. Tang Tian did not have mercy, after breaking through to the fifth level, his power had attained a whole new high degree. His True Power was even more vigorous, adding on his Heavenly Dragon Energy and Crane Energy, every move and every technique's destructive force was considerably stronger.

The current Tang Tian, was someone even Jing Hao felt was a problem.

When they both fought, it was equal. Tang Tian's True Power was weaker than Jing Hao's by a level. But adding the Heavenly Dragon Energy and Crane's Energy, could cause the gap to be smaller. Tang Tian's martial techniques were also lacking in a level, but his intuition was very strong, and the current Tang Tian had six times heightened rate of intuition.

If Jing Hao wanted to win against Tang Tian, he roughly needed a thousand moves.

Jing Hao was not afraid of sparring with Tang Tian, Jing Hao was afraid that Tang Tian would circulate more and more techniques and tricks.

Tang Tian calmly took a breath, and suddenly used his fingers in a waving motion to Jing Hao, one word after another, he slowly said: “Come, Big brother Jing Hao!”

Through the whole journey, there was no disturbance.

The martial artists on the carriage, admired Tang Tian greatly. He was obviously of the fifth level of True Power, but he was strong beyond words, and was definitely worthy of being a Bronze Ranked Martial Artist. Especially after witnessing Tang Tian and Jing Hao spar, two experts exchanging blows, opened up their scope.

Master Jing Hao chose a specialised route, and only trained in sword techniques which were very strong, and trained to perfection. Rank six sword techniques were not considered strong, but Master Jing Hao’s swordplay showed an indescribable flavor.

While Master Tang Tian was completely opposite, his martial techniques were extremely diverse, there were five or six different types of martial techniques. Close quarters combat was extremely fierce, and what made them so intrigued, was the change in the martial techniques. It was smooth like flowing water, everything was perfect, with many clever movements, which led people to involuntarily feel intrigued.

The both of them exchanging blows, caused them to be dazzled.

Master Jing Hao did not move, holding the green tipped sword, the sword light lingering, with sharp and pure energy. While Master Tang Tian was like a monster, violent and fierce beyond comparison, his offense was like the torrential storm, he could use any position or part of his body to attack, leaving the enemy unable to defend.

Everyone extremely treasured this kind of opportunity to observe, and of the number of people who always observed, none of them ever missed out.

Under all the watchful eyes, Jing Hao was not willing to lose his face by drawing back, as he carefully watched Tang Tian and tried to grab chances. Grabbing the chances during Tang's style of cycle strategy, displaying his peaks.

Jing Hao was bitter and did not say anything.

“To Rainbow City!” The martial artist in front shouted.

As if he heard the sounds of nature, Jing Hao almost cried out tears of joy.

Chapter 102 – Yu Ming Qiu [No.2]

“What problem is there? just use the Honorable Plate to contact me. I know you’re still busy, you don’t need to be concerned for me. Hurry and go, go!”

Jing Hao quickly chased Tang Tian out. After that he brought the other martial artists and escaped.

Tang Tian stood on the streets of Rainbow city, and looked around at his surroundings, a sudden indescribable excitement in his heart came out. He had finally reached Rainbow City, and could finally meet Qian Hui. Thinking about the night that Qian Hui left, he remembered himself, under the night sky full of stars, loudly making a promise to Qian Hui.

I’ve done it!

Tang Tian unconsciously clenched his fists tightly and after a short period of time, he released them. Following the address Qian Hui gave him, he started to find the Shangguan Clan location.

What made Tang Tian surprised, was that the Shangguan Clan was famous in Rainbow City, and very quickly he found the Shangguan Clan.

But...

The entrance was crowded with many people, Tang Tian

frowned, seeing these kind of situations, it always meant trouble.

Unless there are people finding trouble with Qian Hui? Tang Tian snorted coldly, killing intent appearing on his face, and his footsteps quickened.

Peng Peng Peng!

A few figures flew out, falling into the courtyard.

“Tsk tsk, is this how the Shangguan Clan treat guests.” A white clothed elegant young man was lightly fanning himself with a paper fan and laughing. His entire body was not in the least bit dirty with dust.

In front of him, scattered on the floor, were a few young Shangguan disciples.

Hurried steps could be heard from the courtyard, in a short while, with a heavy face, Shangguan Qian brought a few people out.

“Treat guests? Not any random person has the qualifications to be my Shangguan Clan’s guest!” Uncle Qian was obviously angry, his tone was not polite.

The man in white flapped his paper fan, very impolitely

laughed:” I heard Shangguan Qian Hui is beyond beautiful, I am Ming Qiu, I came here on account of her reputation, but I was refused at the door, I’m indeed heartbroken.”

“Yu Ming Qiu!” Uncle Qian’s eyes was fuming with rage, but his heart was shocked.

Yu Ming Qiu!

Uncle Qian was not a stranger to that name, the Yu Clan’s previous most prominent genius, vanished without a trace for four years! The Yu Clan was the Shangguan Clan’s main opponent and competitor, and Shangguan Qian knew more about them than the average person. This genius from the Yu Clan, four years ago, entered the frenzied state while training, and all the True Power in his body was crippled.

It was not believed that he was actually still alive!

And...compared to four years ago, he was much stronger!

But Young Miss was not around!

Uncle Qian’s heart ached. The Yu Clan and the Shangguan Clan were traditional aristocratic families with long histories, and they had a relation like fire and water. The past few years where the Shangguan Clan was on decline, it was directly related to the Yu Clan’s doings. If not for the Young Miss who pulled strongly against the crazy tide, the Shangguan Clan would most likely

have....

Uncle Qian knew that he could not be nice this time, and he said: “Young Miss has important matters and has travelled far, I’m unsure of when she will be back, your luck is just not good.”

“Really?” Yu Ming Qiu had a handsome face, and his lips curled up in a playful manner: “That is such a pity. But, my servants actually saw Miss Qian Hui yesterday, and she is not in today? Although I, Yu Ming Qiu, am not that old, please do not treat me like a little child and coax me, Uncle Qian.”

Shangguan Qian knew he would be coming today, had set an idea of causing trouble, but he did not bullshit: “Such a glib tongue! The Young Miss is not here, even if she were here, she would not lower herself to come and meet you.”

Yu Ming Qiu raised his eyebrows, a thread of chilliness flashed through his eyes, but his mouth still laughed: “It seems that to see Miss Qian Hui, I will have to come in by myself.”

After he finished he immediately turned to the Shangguan Clan residence courtyard door and walked towards it.

Two shadows, suddenly rushed out from behind Shangguan Qian, and blocked Yu Ming Qiu’s path.

Shangguan Wei, Shangguan Zhu!

Other than Shangguan Qian Hui, these were the recent two rising popular young men from the Shangguan Clan.

The two of them were also personally chosen by Shangguan Qian Hui. As one of the successors to the Shangguan Clan in the future, Shangguan Qian Hui personally taught and guided them in their martial techniques. In their hearts, Qian Hui's position was extremely important, so hearing that Yu Ming Qiu was ridiculing Miss Qian Hui, both of them were enraged.

Shangguan Wei had been accomplished since young, his expression calm and cool.

Shangguan Zhu had a huge figure, and was very strong.

Both of them stood shoulder to shoulder, with a threatening and imposing manner.

"Tsk tsk, the Shangguan Clan really has declined, to depend on these two brats to put up a front." Yu Ming Qiu purposely sighed: "Really makes people unable to stop sighing. With this current Shangguan Clan, how can it be possible to represent our Immortal Constellation as the strongest aristocratic clan?"

Shangguan Wei did not move, and coldly replied: "Compared to the Yu Clan that specialises in embroidered pillows, our Shangguan Clan is still very reliable."

Shangguan Zhu did not say anything, and directly urged his True

Power. His entire body released a green aura that quickly condensed into a dark green band, wrapping around his entire body.

Yu Ming Qiu squinted his eyes: “Then let me experience the Shangguan Family’s [Cold Jadeite]!”

Having said that, his body disappeared.

Almost at the same time, Shangguan Wei’s body also disappeared. Shangguan Zhu growled, and punched out!

A dark green massive fist image, smashed violently towards Yu Ming Qiu.

Yu Ming Qiu sneered, he tiptoed lightly, and his body suddenly became indistinct, his bottom became vague and rose upwards. But what he never thought would happen was, the green punch image that was flying out like an artillery shell suddenly started to transform in the air. Just like a formless hand being pinched into a green ball, the green fist image transformed into a pillar of green, swiftly rolling towards Yu Ming Qiu.

Yu Ming Qiu scoffed.

His figure was like a pendulum lightly swaying, he was about to brush past the green light pillar, but the green pillar suddenly changed again. It became a green cage, attempting to trap Yu Ming Qiu.

Yu Ming Qiu eyes showed a bit of surprise, he looked at Shangguan Zhu's figure, and thought that Shangguan Zhu was initially walking a path of brute force, he did not expect that such a huge statured person, could actually release such meticulous martial arts!

Interesting!

But, to think of using such a method to trap him, that was too naive!

The True Power in Yu Ming Qiu's body rose. These four years, he had suffered boundless pain before he could be respected by others. He needed to use a battle to showcase his strength, to state his return!

He had to let the people of Immortal Constellation know, that Yu Ming Qiu was back!

With an icy cold gaze, Yu Ming Qiu spread opened his five fingers as if he was playing the harp. His fingers did not glow with radiance. Instead, it rippled towards his green aura like raindrops falling into a pond.

The green aura shook, slap, then the green aura collapsed.

Yu Ming Qiu stood tall, looking free and easy. He retaliated with his hand and looked very much like an expert. Many girls around

him were moved.

Suddenly, from the corner of Yu Ming Qiu's eyes, he saw a vicious shadow. His heart went cold.

A clear and vast jade green aura like a blade!

Sliced straight at Yu Ming Qiu's waist.

The edge of the aura was icy cold. It penetrated deep into his bones. Yu Ming Qiu did not delay any longer. Springing all his five fingers as if they were rain hitting on banana leaves.

Dang Dang Dang!

The clear and crisp sounds of attack were dense like a downpour. The jade green blade aura crashed into the ground, forming numerous jade green lights.

Shangguan Wei brought the shadow and appeared right beside Yu Ming Qiu. His body was agile and gentle, with a lift of his leg, his calf glowed with a ray of jade light as he shot out a curved ray of jade light.

The jade arch light was razor sharp!

Shangguan Wei's movements were extremely fast. His calf and palms lit up with jade light. Be it chopping, picking, kicking, or

hacking, each movement carried a ray of jaded arch light.

[Jadeite Arch Blade]!

The blade light rolled over like raging waves towards Yu Ming Qiu.

Yu Ming Qiu's frivolous face disappeared. His face became serious and solemn. He opened his arms wide, spread out his ten fingers, and at an undetermined speed, he flicked continuously.

Ding Ding Ding!

The attacks rang in their ears like raindrops.

Yu Ming Qiu's finger strength was astonishing. It seemed as if he was flicking his fingers in the air with no sequence. But each jaded arc blade light had to take in seven to eight dense attacks in a very short period of time.

The jaded arch blade lights collapsed continuously. Shangguang Wei's face was icy cold. His hands and calves were producing rays of blade light at an astonishing rate.

The blade light came through like waves, with the intention to kill the other party.

Within the blade light, Yu Ming Qiu's speed had stabilised. He

started doing it skillfully and easily. Without going easy: “What? You’re just this good? You’re basically having two people fighting one!”

Shangguang Wei’s powers were being exhausted at a fast rate. He looked as if he was in a defense position, but in reality, he merely had the opportunity of making the first move. The Shanguang family’s two on one was about to get defeated. Shangguang Qian Hui must not be able to take it!

Wait a minute!

Two on one!

Where’s the other person?

Yu Ming Qiu thought of something.

Right at this moment, a gloomy shadow rose from his head and engulfed him within the cage.

Unknowingly, there was an extra jaded green ball above his head. This ball was over 3 metres wide. Within the light ball, there was a fuzzy shadow.

Shangguang Zhu!

The jaded light ball started to turn.

The jade light ball on his head was bringing him extreme oppression. On top of that, there was danger!

An indescribable danger made him to scream like a fried cat. His expression took a change.

The jade light ball crashed down at a startling rate. Within the blink of an eye, the speed of the light ball spinning also reached an astonishing rate. Shangguan Zhu, who was within the ball placed both his hands together, looking solemn.

[Jadeite plunge]!

Bang!

A thick and strong green aura came through from the sky and crashed into the rolling blade lights!

Bang bang bang!

Dust flew all over the place. There were countless stones flying around like raindrops, which then fell into the crowd. The audience did not even have the time to react, it was as if they were being pushed back, everyone retreating a few steps by the force.

The others watching from the side stabilised themselves. Everyone was shocked.

So terrifying!

What a terrifying attack. No one could come out alive!

The Shangguan Clan's entrance was the best location. It was exactly opposite the street of slab which was over thirty metres long and built on sturdy green slabs. But the dust covered all the streets.

Shangguang Zhu spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. This killing technique took an enormous toll on him. Shangguang Wei panted heavily on the side. He had also used a great deal of his powers.

Great, finally succeeded....

The two of them looked at each other, exhaled as they relaxed, and Uncle Qian who was watching, also exhaled and relaxed.

Unexpectedly, a voice came out from the dust.

“You guys surprised me for a bit.”

Shangguan Zhu and Shangguan Wei's bodies suddenly froze, and Uncle Qian's face took a great change.

A vague figure slowly appeared from within the dust, he suddenly waved his palm, hu, a gust of wind blew up, and all the dust was

blown away.

Yu Ming Qiu was once again standing in front of everybody, his expression was cold, releasing killing intent, his face had one more small cut with blood.

But, under the gaze of everybody, they were actually attracted to the object on Yu Ming Qiu's body.

“That's, that's a.....an armor set!”

Chapter 103 – The Arrival Of Tang Tian

Yu Ming Qiu stood tall and proud.

Under the sunlight, his body was covered with a glimmery, luxurious aura. He looked exactly like jade, white jade in particular. Each piece of jade armor underwent meticulous sculpting. The glorious and ancient floral patterns was connected to each piece, layer upon layer. His waist had a bright yellow tassel, which was very prominent and luxurious looking.

A breeze came through and shook the thin jaded armor lightly, forming a series of soothing sounds.

Yu Ming Qiu was already elegant. With this white jaded armor, his free and easy, elegant character shone even more.

The girls at the side could not help but bite down on their lips. All their eyes were filled with admiration and awes.

Sculptor Constellation Armor, [Magnificent Jade Bright Autumn Armor]!

With the Magnificent Jade Bright Autumn Armor on him, Yu Ming Qiu raised his head and looked into the sky. He was waiting for this moment, for four full years. For four years, who knew about his pain, who knew about his loneliness, who knew of the suffering?

All of it was coming to an end!

This day had finally come!

He kept his gaze and looked at the Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu, who were appalled. He then smiled lightly like an exiled fairy without an ounce of anger.

“To be able to die in my hands, you should be proud.” Yu Ming Qiu muttered. His voice was not loud but everyone who was present could hear.

He lifted his right hand and flicked.

Two jade pieces turned into two currents of light and shot towards the two men.

Jade light rays coursing through the years!

The rays of light were not fast, but the two of them had a feeling that they could not avoid it, and they suddenly realised, their bodies were actually stuck!

No... Impossible!

The two jade pieces in the eyes of the two men, were getting close fast, so close that both of them could see the jade pieces, spinning and cutting the air, bringing forth a fine airflow.

The target of the jade pieces were the throats of the two men!

Damn it... can't move!

Both of them consumed a lot of True Power, regardless of how much they tried to force, they were unable to struggle free. The jade pieces were flying closer, and both of them had fear in their eyes.

Suddenly, without any signs or warnings, a shadow appeared in front of the two men.

This person had his arms wide opened. He shielded them like he was a big wall, leaving them an unforgettable impression of his backview.

Slap, slap!

The jade pieces were grabbed into the person's palms, before the two of them could even react, the person in front of them released his palms, the jade powder rustling down. The finely crushed jade powder was scattered by the wind, and fell onto their faces, the both of them closed their eyes due to irritation, and when they opened their eyes again, they blankly stared at the person's back.

So powerful...

The shock and alarm on their faces were gone, but their hearts were even more appalled.

This man... who was he?

Just as the two men were still thinking. Suddenly, this tall and profound back view said out of a blue: “How dare you guys let Qian Hui down!”

The tone of the voice was deep and angry just as if it was the groans of a beast. It contained an intention to kill and boundless anger. The two feared for their lives.

However, the two were relieved. From that sentence, they could tell, this person was a friend, not a foe. Only, when did Qian Hui make friends with such a powerful person?

Without waiting for the two to see clearly, they were pulled up by the other party and thrown into the sky.

“Uncle Qian!”

Shangguan Qian was stumped as he blankly watched the figure in the fight who was brimming with aggressiveness, dauntless beyond reason. He could not believe his own eyes, that.... that was Ah Tian! (Tang Tian has so many names.)

“Ah....Ah Tian!”

The person opposite turned his face, and expressed a glowing smile: "Uncle Qian, long time no see!"

It really was Ah Tian....

As if he were struck by lightning, Uncle Qian was stunned, standing there like a wooden chicken, as he stared blankly at that familiar face which at the same time he felt so foreign to him. This... this was really Ah Tian! The Young Master Ah Tian who was still training fundamental martial techniques when he left Star Wind City! The Young Master Ah Tian whom Young Miss was missing dearly!

But....but...why is the Young Master Ah Tian in front of him, such a stranger....

"Uncle Qian, Uncle Qian!" Shangguan Wei who was in the air could not care about anything else, anxiously shouted.

Uncle Qian seemed like he was awoken from a dream, as he stretched his arms to grab hold of the two men in a great rush, but his eyes, was still locked onto Young Master Ah Tian who was on the scene, not moving even the slightest.

"Uncle Qian, we shall reminisce later!" Tang Tian's face darkened, he turned back, stared at Yu Ming Qiu in front of him, and coldly said: "You dare to bully Qian Hui, brat, you'll die today!"

Yu Ming Qiu was slightly astounded, he sized up Tang Tian, full of ridicule, he said: “Since when did the Shangguan Clan stoop so low, to require outsiders to come and protect their Shangguan Clan’s face? Unless other than Shangguan Qian Hui, the Shangguan Clan is unable to produce people who can endure in a fight?”

Immediately the surroundings drew a buzz.

When Yu Ming Qiu appeared at the doors of the Shangguan Clan, it had attracted many people’s attention. Anyone who had a bit of power, practically ran over to join the crowd, the conflict between the Yu and Shangguan Clan, to Immortal Constellation, held great importance. The audience of martial artists around, as long as they had a head and a face, they would appear.

Yu Ming Qiu’s tone was filled with ridicule, but it led people to have the same feeling. In the two years since Shangguan Qian Hui came back, she quickly pushed the Shangguan Clan back to the top aristocratic clan position of Immortal Constellation. But because of it, people realised that the Shangguan clan who had reclaimed the top position, was not as strong as they had imagined.

They were deceived by Shangguan Qian Hui’s power in the past.

From what they see, no matter how strong a person is, it was impossible for one person to support an entire clan. They could confirm now that Shangguan Qian did not lie. Qian Hui was not around, if not, she would have already appeared. So much that

some people in the crowd felt that it was such a great timing. The Shangguan Clan without Shangguan Qian Hui, would become shockingly weak...

Shangguan Qian was experienced and careful, the words of Yu Ming Qiu had dangerous intent. How could he not have understood what he meant, even the restless people in the crowd, he was already keeping an eye on them.

He did not expect that things would take such a turn of events. Even the young miss would not expect that Yu Ming Qiu would suddenly return. If only they had two more years, Shangguan Zhu and Shangguan Wei could grow into someone who could personally handle this, basically, they were still lacking a bit.

Young Miss.....

Although Shangguan Qian was feeling anxious, his face did not show it: "Who in the clan can compare to Young Miss? There weren't any in the past, and there aren't any now. Just like who can endure Young Miss's fury? All the trash who have caused Young Miss to be angry, where are all of them? The Yu clan can only struggle at the death's door until young miss comes back."

These few words, caused all the restless people to quieten down.

In a short span of two years, how did Shangguan Qian Hui establish her capable and stirring prestige without anyone? Simple, to bring the Shangguan to war. in the past when the Shangguan Clan used underhand methods, and eliminated more

than six clans, if not for the Yu Clan, who saw the opportunity, and quickly took the initiative to pull back. They too would not have been spared.

Upon thinking of Shangguan Qian Hui's rage, all of them shuddered. Yu Ming Qiu just returned to Immortal Constellation and did not know of the situation, but they were all under the pressure of Shangguan Qian Hui for the past two years, and her domination, they were the clearest about it.

Uncle Qian's heart was determined, and he said in a low voice: "And who said Young Master Ah Tian is an outsider? He is Young Miss's childhood sweetheart, and is my Shangguan Clan's soon to be son-in-law, the husband Young Miss personally chose."

The entire street became deadly silent.

Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu and the rest behind Uncle Qian, were all dumbstruck, and became absolutely quiet.

Son-in-law.....

All of the disciples of the Shangguan Clan were stunned until their minds went black upon hearing the sudden "son-in-law".

The entire place was deathly still, and then the whole street suddenly exploded.

"Shangguan Qian Hui's man!"

“He is Shangguan Qian Hui’s man!”

“I’ve never heard of him before. Is it fake...”

“Fake? How is that possible! That’s like right in front of everyone! How would Shangguan Qian fake such a thing? If Shangguan Qian Hui knew about it, she probably would not let him off.”

“That’s right... but Miss Qian Hui’s man... I’m so sad...”

First one side made a racket, very quickly, another place caused a ruckus, causing the entire place to be howling in grief. Shangguan Qian Hui’s beautiful complexion and matchless temperament, had become the goddess in the hearts of all the men in Immortal Constellation.

Now the goddess suddenly had a man...

Reality had collapsed so quickly...

After Tang Tian heard Uncle Qian’s words, he was shocked. But, Qian Hui’s man...

Hahaha!

That’s so right!

Tang Tian was over the moon, only to feel his whole body overflowing with energy, he punched out with one fist, and his battle hunger boiled to the maximum.

Ai ya ya, from these words, he still had to beat the pretty boy in front of him up!

Tang Tian's gaze sized up Yu Ming Qiu in front of him without restraint, as if he was staring at his prey. He would beat up the flashy person in front of him to commemorate Young Lad Tang and Young Miss Qian Hui's grand and pure feelings for each other!

Wu, if Qian Hui was here, I reckon she would've raised her blades to attack already....

Tang Tian was eager to give it a try.

Yu Ming Qiu suddenly laughed out loud: "Shangguan Qian Hui's man, is actually an idiot! I can tell that her eyesight is terrible to the extreme. A flower poked into a pile of manure, tsk tsk, then I shall first kill her man, and then tenderly love her with care...."

Without finishing his words, he was disrupted.

Tang Tian dashed towards him and shouted proudly with a gleeful face: "Stop bullshiting! Pretty boy! This godlike young lad is annoyed!"

Yu Ming Qiu shivered, so fast!

He moved his body and dodged Tang Tian's punch.

Before stabilising his body, a gush of wind blew from his behind. Yu Ming Qiu got a shock and he dodged hurriedly again.

How was he so fast...

Yu Ming Qiu was unsettled.

Hu, a figure-like silhouette appeared in front of him without any warning, practically so close that he was pressing up to his nose tip!

Yu Ming Qiu heart was overwhelmed with shock, he immediately used his fingers as if he was plucking, and power entered his figure, neatly falling through.

Something was wrong!

Bang!

He felt an excruciating pain on his back as if he were being struck hard by an axe. A strong, power strength penetrated his body. He moaned but he borrowed this strength and rushed forward to pull the distance apart.

What an odd True Power!

Yu Ming Qiu stood up again. He glared at Tang Toan as he extended his palms to wipe off the blood at the corners of his mouth.

Everyone was shocked by what was unfolding right in front of their eyes. Yu Ming Qiu, who looked so fierce and strong that it shook the world, was now injured by a random young lad.

The disciples of Shangguan Family were deeply moved. What a powerful son-in-law...

“Indeed, he has some moves.” Yu Ming Qiu said: “But, this is it.”

He raised his palms.

Chapter 104 – Peacock Peacock

“Such strong intuition.” A tall statured person suddenly said amongst the crowd.

A male with a 八-shaped moustache beside him nodded, and was somewhat astonished: “It’s the first time I’m seeing a brat like him with such monstrous intuition.”

Both of them were strong, and with one look, they could that Tang Tian’s ability to punch Yu Ming Qiu, was not relying on speed, but intuition. Tang Tian could very well use his advantage, other than making the first move, all the other times he used small movements and steps to dodge and intercept. Just using his strong intuition advantage to great brilliance.

People with strong intuition were rarely seen, and to be able to consciously use it to its maximum during battles was even more rare.

“Yu Ming Qiu still requires sharpening.” The tall man said unhappily.

“He was constrained for too long.” 八 moustached man said: “But, he does not lack in battle instincts.”

“En.” With that phrase, the tall man agreed: “Sadly we did not see Shangguan Qian Hui, I’m really curious, how strong Shangguan Qian Hui really is.”

“How powerful can she really be?” The 八 moustached man seemed to object and said: “She’s only that old.”

“Don’t look down on her, don’t forget, ‘That’ is still in her hands.” The tall man reminded.

“En, sadly she is not here, heng heng!” The 八 moustached man immediately said: “Let’s continue watching, Yu Ming Qiu and his armor set are quite compatible.”

“I still feel that the kid that seems to be a bit stupid is not bad.” The tall man raised his eyebrows and said.

“He is Shangguan Qian Hui’s man, forget about it.” The 八 moustached man coldly said.

“I was just casually saying.” The tall man shrugged.

Slap, slap, slap, the jade armor on Yu Ming Qiu’s arms dispersed and floated around his arm. Each jade armor turned into a ray of aura and penetrated into his body.

Over ten rays of aura continued to penetrate into Yu Ming Qiu’s body.

Tang Tian squinted his eyes and stared at Yu Ming Qiu. he could clearly sense Yu Ming Qiu's powers rising continuously, but he had still not made a move.

He stared tightly at the armor Yu Ming Qiu was wearing. Uncle Bing told him that this was the Sculptor Constellation's armor. Even though they only contacted one another for a short period of time, Tang Tian got the upper hand earlier on. Because Yu Ming Qiu did not know Tang Tian's intuition was this strong.

But in Tang Tian's perspective, Yu Ming Qiu was not familiar with this armor.

It seemed that he had just gotten this armor not long ago...

All the distracting thoughts vanished from Tang Tian's mind. He looked closely at Yu Ming Qiu and slowly squinted his eyes. He was very calm.

In a battle, Tang Tian was like a changed man. His thoughts would be unusually active, yet calm. The places that were not clear rapidly became clear in his mind.

Qian Hui was not here... Uncle Qian and the rest were in trouble... Someone planned this under the table... There was a mastermind behind Yu Ming Qiu...

A faded clue became clear in his mind.

These people, how dare they plot against Qian Hui...

The calmness in Tang Tian's squinched eyes faded slowly, and a thing called danger started brewing quickly like the formation of grey clouds.

Just as the rascal was at his strongest, he would destroy him completely!

In a few moments, this thought jumped out of Tang Tian's heart. The calm thinking quickly turned fuzzy, and it was replaced with instincts. But the instincts told him the same thing, it was not a bad idea.

Since that was the case... then I shall let you die honorably!

Tang Tian kept his gaze and stood up once again. If Yu Ming Qiu relied on other methods, Tang Tian might not be confident, but if he only used the armor, Tang Tian had no fear at all.

Tang Tian suddenly opened up both his arms.

Tang Tian's actions garnered the attention of many people.

Everyone was surprised at Yu Ming Qiu's ferociousness. But everyone was even more surprised at Tang Tian, who jumped out of nowhere. As compared to the free, easy, elegant, strong and

valiant Yu Ming Qiu, Tang Tian did not seem impressive. So, when Shanguang Qian said Tang Tian was Shangguan Qian Hui's man, everyone gasped.

In comparison with Yu Ming Qiu, Tang Tian's powers seemed ordinary such that he did not shine at all. Until he made a move and injured Yu Ming Qiu, everyone then looked up to this dumb looking, stupefied young lad.

What Tang Tian was good at, some saw through, but most of them did not.

When Yu Ming Qiu's powers were rising, Tang Tian's actions were even more eye-catching.

Everyone was curious. This dumb looking young lad Tang Tian, how was he going to fight with Yu Ming Qiu.

"Huh?" the tall man outside suddenly gasped. He straightened his back and stared tightly at Tang Tian.

"What do you feel?" The 八-shaped moustache kept his gaze on Tang Tian too as he asked quickly.

"There's a wave!" The tall man face was straight: "A very strong energy wave!"

"It's the armor!" The 八-shaped moustache exclaimed.

Just as the 八-shaped moustache man's words left his mouth, Tang Tian bellowed: "Peacock!"

"Peacock!"

"Peacock!"

Tang Tian's roars resounded through the ears of the audience, as if there were countless of people shouting together.

A layer of blue aura appeared at a very fast speed from Tang Tian's toes. Following his body, it expanded and covered his wide opened arms. In the blink of an eye, a blue coloured feather armor appeared on Tang Tian's body.

It was such a mesmerizing blue. The feather armour opened slowly and covered his shoulders. On it stood a cold, proud peacock. The three red colored feathers floated lightly on its forehead. As it raised its head, its eyes were filled with arrogance.

Bang!

What a strong power that gushed out into the sky like a spewing volcano.

Tang Tian squinted his eyes. Almost at the same time, the peacock on his shoulders squinched its eyes too. The eyes of the

peacock emitted a layer of silver radiance. Its eyes looked silver and added onto its icy personality.

If Jing Hao saw this peacock, he would be taken aback, because it was now even more powerful. After the last battle with the Onyx Soul, the peacock saved Tang Tian's life. Hearing that a secret technique could nourish and strengthen a Martial Spirit of a Star Treasure, Tang Tian spent a thousand credits to buy a secret technique

This technique was called [Nurture Treasure Records].

It was not complicated to strengthen a treasure's Martial Spirit. All it required was to feed the Martial Spirit with spirit nuclei, then use his own Martial Spirit as the flame to cultivate the treasure and help remove all the residue inside the spirit nuclei. There were two advantages to this, first, it could strengthen the treasure Martial Spirit, and at the same time, it could be cleansed. The other good point was that it could allow the treasure Martial Spirit to be closer to his own Martial Spirit. As such, the treasure and the owner would have a more intimate relationship. The owner could then maximise the potential of a treasure more.

Tang Tian had now possessed over a thousand credits. These credits came easy and he did not feel the pinch when he spent them.

The main thing was that his Martial Spirit was super strong with a power level of five. It had already become a Silver Martial Spirit, and this was beyond anyone's imagination. The silver Martial Spirit very quickly proved its powerfulness. The peacock today was

a lot stronger. The key point between Tang Tian and the peacock's communication was previously fuzzy, but is now clearer.

Although they were all Bronze Armors, the Blue Peacock was obviously more powerful than the Magnificent Jade Bright Autumn Armor.

“Such a strong armor!” The 八-shaped moustache man was stunned by he frowned: “It's from the Pavo constellation. Has the Pavo constellation produced any strong martial artists? It's impossible for such an armor to have no seniors.”

“There seem to have been one in the Honorable Martial Group. He was Ghost Claw and he used Pavo Constellation armor.” The tall man stared at Tang Tian without the intention to shift his gaze away as he said quickly.

“This rascal is from the Honorable Martial Group?” The 八-shaped moustache man knitted his brow even more. If Tang Tian had the background of the Honorable Martial Group, then this matter would be even more complicated.

For a such a big organisation like Honorable Martial Group to be implicated, it would be very troublesome.

“I think so.” the tall man said: “The Honorable Martial Group are experts in all Star Treasures, and are incomparable in their knowledge. You see the peacock's eyes, its bright eyes, it must have

gone through tempering.”

“What a pain in the ass. Seems like Yu Ming Qiu has met a strong enemy.” The 八-shaped moustache man obviously did not see any potential in Yu Ming Qiu.

“Yeah.” the tall man never expected things to take a turn.

The two frowned tightly.

Yu Ming Qiu stared blankly at Tang Tian who was a changed man. This rascal who seemed like an idiot actually had an armor!

A gush of jealousy burned his heart immediately.

And a stronger armor than what he had!

For a man like him, how did he deserve an armor stronger than what he owned?

Asshole!

Yu Ming Qiu eyes burned in jealousy as he glared at Tang Tian. His intention to kill grew. A voice sounded through in his heart: “As long as you kill this rascal, you can get this stronger armor. As long as you kill this rascal, you can be the king when you return.

Everyone will remember your name...

You just have to kill this man!

Only had to kill this one person!

Yu Ming Qiu's eyes were blazing with anger. All these years, he had lived like trash. He had become more and more twisted. And in such a crucial point, he wanted to announce his return, announce that he was stronger than ever, but...

Everything was ruined by this rascal.

Die!

He only had to kill this man!

And he could get everything he wanted.

Slap, slap, slap! The jade armor on Yu Ming Qiu's body dispersed continuously to turn into auras and penetrate his body. On his face, he revealed that he was in pain, but his strength was growing at an astonishing rate.

Tang Tian stared at his opponent calmly. In his heart, he shook his head. Ever since he bought the [Nurture Treasure Records], he finally had a better understanding of Martial Spirit treasures.

The difference between treasures and other things laid in its Martial Spirit. The Martial Spirit in treasures, the higher the level, the higher it spiritually was, and it would experience more emotions greatly. In a treasure, whether a Martial Spirit treasure would get close to you or distance itself away from you, strongly affected how formidable it would be.

From the [Nurture Treasure Records], Tang Tian learnt a word, trust.

You had to trust your treasures. The more you trusted your treasures, the more powerful it would become, and you would have built a better rapport with it.

But Yu Ming Qiu did not trust in his armor anymore.

It was a pity, Tang Tian looked at the rays of radiance in sadness. In that radiance was all the sadness of the Martial Spirit from the armor.

He was not fit to possess an armor.

Then, let everything end.

Tang Tian kept his gaze and lowered his body. He spread opened his arms and clenched his fists tightly!

Chapter 105 – It's been a long time, Uncle Qian.

Translated by: Berrrybunz

Edited by: Robin, Leo and De Andre

The peacock eyes on Tang Tian's shoulders glimmered.

Radiant blue aura was emitted from the blue feather armour at a spectacular speed as it gathered on Tang Tian's fists.

As he got into a horse position, he bent his body and yelled.

“Kill!”

With a surge of energy in his legs, the mud beneath his feet exploded. Like an arrow leaving the bow, he shot forwards. Numerous blue rays gathered around his wide opened arms and formed a screen like a pair of blue wings.

Tang Tian's body leaned forward as he travelled at an astonishing rate. With the icy cold blue ray, he lifted his face slowly and his eyes were blazing hot.

The ruthless man in front of him closed in as he flew. Tang Tian's will to fight rose non-stop.

Yu Ming Qiu let out a sly smile.

He raised his right palm and flicked a finger towards Tang Tian.

Buzz!

A low whistle sent chills down the spine.

Almost at the same time, Tang Tian squinted his eyes. He jumped to the side with his right leg, and a startling strength passed by his body.

Dong! A compressed sound emerged from behind him. All the soil and dust flew up. This finger strength actually blew up a pit with a diameter of half a metre.

The devilish ten fingers flicked continuously like a blooming flower.

Buzz buzz buzz!

Under the flicking of fingers like rain, Tang Tian covered his face and dashed towards him. It covered a huge area and Tang Tian could not dodge.

Tang Tian groaned and then his body suddenly turned blurry.

As if a ball of shadows were moving forward continuously, the powerful finger attacks passed through this ball of shadows, yet it did not affect Tang Tian a single bit.

The people around gasped. They were shock.

“What is this...”

“Is it a body technique? What a weird body technique!”

...

Everyone discussed. They were amused by what they had just witnessed. Yu Ming Qiu’s finger strength was so dense, there was almost not a gap in between. But Tang Tian seemed to be able to avoid all of it.

How powerful was that light body technique!

The tall man gasped: “His intuition is so strong. Did he really come from from the Honorable Martial Group? When did the people from the Honorable Martial Group start studying intuition? Weird!”

“Indeed, he’s extraordinary!” The 八-shaped moustache man’s eyes glistened.

Only the two of them could see clearly that Tang Tian was not

just relying on light body techniques. In their eyes, the Eight Divinatory Steps was not just any light body technique. To just purely rely on Eight Divinatory Steps and attain such a state, it was simply impossible. The reason Tang Tian could dodge every single finger attack, was because of his intuition. He could always predict the flaws between the finger strength.

Although Tang Tian had borrowed strength from the Soaring Boots of the Pony, he was valiant to be able to attain such a state.

This was the first time they witnessed such a strong intuitive martial artist. What was even more amusing, was that this intuitive martial artist was actually the first to come from Honorable Martial Group!

The Honourable Martial Group was never good at intuition.

From what they saw in Tang Tian, they hypothesized he had to undergo professional training before he could reach such a startling standard. But to study in intuition, and be good enough at it to use and cultivate the power, there were not many who could do that.

This rascal...

Tang Tian confronted the finger attack head on. His mental state was calm, and he was unusually focused. His agile intuition and strong bursts of energy allowed him to advance forward amongst the finger attacks.

But as he got closer to Yu Ming Qiu, the pressure increased.

Even Tang Tian had to admit that Yu Ming Qiu's finger technique was profound and good. The attacks he flicked were invisible, yet heavy, sturdy and fast.

Tang Tian's Tyrant's Angry Finger was inferior to Yu Ming Qiu's finger techniques.

But... the distance between the two was only about ten metres. This distance should do...

Tang Tian stabilised his body. Like two wooden sticks, he stuck his legs deeply within the mud. The True Power that was already accumulated and awaiting in his body suddenly burst out!

An ordinary yet perfect [Concussion Punch]!

All the way through!

The peacock on Tang Tian's shoulder shrilled. The radiance in its eyes grew, and the feathers on its back straightened as though they were swords.

The glimmering blue fist aura and the countless ripples burst towards Yu Ming Qiu

Once the fist aura left his hands, it expanded suddenly into the

size of a face. Within the fist aura was a blue current with boundless sharp power gushing and spinning around.

The air around them was being stirred, and a whistle resonated through that numbed the scalps of many people.

Everyone was shocked by this fist!

Supposing that when Yu Ming Qiu showed off his armor earlier, many people had an initial understanding of the power of an armor. But now, under the devastating punch, to the audience, they could no longer keep their cool. All of them had shocked looks on their faces, and many people involuntarily shivered.

This was the true formidable power of an armor...

Yu Ming Qiu was stunned by this fist. His face was painted with fear before he flicked all his ten fingers towards the fist aura.

The startling powers of his finger attacks hit onto the blue fist aura, but it disappeared with no hope of returning. They disappeared without a trace.

Tang Tian's Concussion Punch already had a concussion strength. Together with the armor, it was strengthened to a marvelous stage. The fist aura emitted ripples of currents that were slowly enveloped by a layer of blue.

Yu Ming Qiu was pale now. His heart was filled with fear.

Why... why was his armor so strong and formidable!

Why!

Yu Ming Qiu's eyes were all of a sudden bloody red. He screamed his lungs out as he as he merged all his fingers together and pointed out fiercely.

A white light beam spilled out suddenly and knocked its way into the blue fist aura!

Bang!

An explosion rang out so loud that he could not hear anything for a moment. Strong explosion fumes covered the sky, as if a beast had been released and was rebelling right in front of him.

Yu Ming Qiu spat out flesh blood. His bloodshot eyes spelt insanity.

He was like a lunatic as he laughed out loud.

So what if his armor was powerful? It was still a dead end with him!

The fog danced in the air and suddenly, a blue radiance lit up.

“Huh?” Yu Ming Qiu was taken aback.

What was that...

Like a blue star, it exploded suddenly.

In the blink of an eye, the blue light was emitted right in front of him. The blue radiance glimmered and, in a split second, it covered his vision.

Yu Ming Qiu lost his shit just like a beast who was caged. He bellowed and with his five fingers facing each other, he merged all his ten fingers together!

A remarkable power emerged from his ten fingers and burst through.

The rushing blue light arrived.

Just like a blue ocean.

He blocked the concussion strength. He also blocked the Heavenly Dragon Energy, but the sharp and agile Crane Energy was like a nail. His True Power defence started to show signs of cracking. His face changed immediately. Without giving him any chance to catch up, the icy blue power rushed through just like raging waves and, in a breath's time, crushed his True Power

defence into pieces.

Was it ending...

As he was engulfed by the blue radiance, his heart was suddenly peaceful.

It all ended...

A pit more than five metres deep, burnt and charcoal black, was scattered with a few pieces of the ruined jade armour.

Tang Tian held his position and fist. Panting heavily, his body was black like charcoal. The last explosion was not a small deal to him either.

The peacock on his shoulder remained proud, but it did look slightly spiritless.

The glimmering blue radiance still covered Tang Tian's right fist, and wrapped around his right arm. The green flame on the Fornax Fist Gloves floated in mid air.

The last burst of energy from Yu Ming Qiu shocked Tang Tian.

If he did not have the blue peacock, if he did not spend the time

practicing with his armor, if Yu Ming Qiu believed in his armour, if...

The ending of the battle would be unpredictable. Yu Ming Qiu was definitely powerful and valiant. As compared to Bro Jing Hao, he was not inferior.

A moment of silence. Tang Tian stood up.

Looking at the jaded armor in the pit. He was relieved. Yet he felt pity, as it did not find itself a good owner...

The people around watching, were shocked by the battle they just witnessed.

The tall man remained silent for a long time before saying lightly: "From the two fists, I believe he came from Honorable Martial Group."

Those two fists maximised the power of the armor. This was the classic battle style of Honorable Martial Group.

The tall man spoke and the man with the 八-shaped moustache agreed. But he suddenly realised he had nothing much to say. He could only shake his head and say: "What a terrifying rascal. We're in trouble this time round."

The tall man revealed a bitter smile.

They thought that if Shangguan Qian Hui was not here, it meant that the Shangguan Family was at their weakest. Who knew Shangguan Qian Hui's man would emerged out of nowhere. They definitely did not expect a young lad like him, who looked so normal, to actually be so valiant.

But what worried them was the Honorable Martial Group behind the young lad

For his age, to be so powerful, this young lad's position in the Honorable Martial Group would not be low. Instead, his teachers would see him as a treasure. This meant a great amount of power and authority.

The plan they initially set up was completely ruined.

"Let's head back first." The tall man muttered: "We can't settle these things on our own. Let's see what the higher-ups have to say."

"Mmhmm, you're right." The 八-shaped moustache man agreed.

The two then disappeared.

Shangguan Zhu whispered: "Son-in-law, you're so good!"

Shangguan Wei's eyes were full of admiration and passion: "Our

clan's son-in-law..."

Shangguan Qian looked at the godlike young lad standing beside the burnt pit blankly. His mind was in a daze.

This... was this really Young Master Tian...?

Since when had Young Master Tian gotten so powerful...

"I believe that Brother Tian will become very, very strong. So strong that he can protect Qian Hui..."

Suddenly, the sentence said by the Young Miss appeared in Shangguan Qian's head. It was not the first time Miss had said such words. Everytime she did, she was super confident.

Miss...

Shangguan Qian looked at the lean and strong silhouette.

Young Master Tian... all these years... what happened to your body...

As if he sensed Shangguan Qian's gaze, Tang Tian suddenly turned, revealing his snow white teeth and cheerful smile, just like how he did two years ago.

“It’s been a long time, Uncle Qian!”

Chapter 106 – Ha! Army’s Chief Military Instructor?

“Woah! This room is huge!”

“Woah, woah, woah! I like it. This is a high class martial arts ground!”

...

Shangguan Qian smiled at Tang Tian. Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu, who were following behind Tang Tian, heard his occasional gasps, and were beaming with glee. Instead, they felt even more intimate.

Son-in-law indeed was a person who worked in solitude... Son-in-law was indeed sincere... Son-in-law indeed was a straight forward person...

No matter how the two looked, they felt that Tang Tian was great.

On the road, the disciples of the Shangguan Clan all looked at him in awe and respect. Tang Tian displayed strength and ferociousness during the battle that had shocked and impacted them. After two years of leadership under Shangguan Qian Hui, this Shangguan Clan was oddly united.

Uncle Qian led Tang Tian around once, before they found a place to sit down.

“Uncle Qian, what exactly is happening?” Tang Tian decided to ask after he sat down.

Uncle Qian sighed lightly: “The story is long. We have to start from the Immortal Constellation’s origins first.”

Tang Tian was shocked. He remained quiet and listened patiently. Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu at the side were both surprised and curious. They knew a few things about their clan’s benefactors and enemies, but they never thought they could trace back history to that time.

“The first generation Immortal Queen found the Immortal Constellation and expanded it. During that time, the Patriarch of the Shangguan Clan, Shangguan Hong, was the Queen’s trusted subordinate. The ancestors built the current Immortal Constellation alongside the Queen. And at that point in time, the Yu Family’s Patriarch was the Queen’s important minister. At the time, although Immortal Constellation was not the strongest constellation, it was powerful. Outsiders dared not look down on us. The Queen’s power was profound and unpredictable. The strongest Star Treasure of Immortal Constellation Mountain was the Immortal Crown, which was in the hands of the Queen.”

“After the death of the Queen, the Immortal Constellation started to decline. Everyone thought the Immortal Kings of her descendants were not capable enough. It got worse after each generation. Yet, very few people knew this had to do with the

Immortal Crown. After the Queen died, the Immortal Crown and its martial spirit unknowingly got weaker. Until just about a hundred years ago, the Immortal Crown actually became a silver ranked Star Treasure. And just thirty years ago, the glorious Immortal Crown became a bronze treasure.”

Tang Tian was dumbfounded. It was the first time he heard that a Star Treasure’s level could actually decline. Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu were both in disbelief. It was the first time they had heard behind-the-scenes story.

“The decline of the Immortal Crown was a disaster to the Immortal Constellation. The other Immortal Constellation Star Treasures’ levels also started to slide. Our Shangguan Clan’s inheritance treasure, Immortal Green Needle’s level started to drop. The entire power of the Immortal Constellation Mountain declined rapidly and everyone was in fear. Five years ago, a group of powerful, unpredictable thieves broke into the Imperial Palace and tried to steal the Immortal Crown. They abducted the Immortal King, but they never thought that they would not be able to find the Immortal Crown. The Shangguan Family saved the King, but he was wounded. All of the experts almost lost their lives. The Wang Clan lost badly and was massacred. The opponent was beyond cunning. The Patriarch was worried that Miss would be implicated, so five years ago, Miss and I went to Star Wind City to look for shelter.”

Tang Tian then saw the light. No wonder Qian Hui would visit Star Wind City.

“The Immortal’s King was not found. The Immortal

Constellation was also in chaos. The relationship between our clan and the Yu Clan became strained. And as the Star Treasures' strength slid continuously, the young lads of the Immortal Constellation, who had a future, all went to more glorious and vibrant constellations. The power of Immortal Constellation Mountain is now very weak.”

Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu were silent. They were sensitive to matters regarding the Immortal Constellation's weakness.

“This thing only happened two years ago. The change was sudden.” Uncle Qian looked excited.

“Two years ago?” Tang Tian was surprised and asked cautiously: “When Qian Hui came back?”

“That's right!” uncle Qian was happy: “Two years ago, the martial spirits of Immortal treasures started to turn stronger. Such a change was not big, but it was real.”

“Unless...” Tang Tian had other thoughts.

“Everyone guessed that someone found the Immortal Crown and that it was recovering.” Uncle Qian was slightly annoyed: “And all this had to happen when Miss went to the ruins of the Imperial Palace. So there was a rumour saying that Miss had gotten the Immortal Crown.”

“Qian Hui got the Immortal Crown?” Tang Tian was energetic: “That’s great!”

Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu were excited too. The Immortal Crown was the strongest treasure in Immortal Constellation Mountain. If Miss got it...

“I’m not sure if Miss has it or not.” Uncle Qian smiled bitterly: “But Miss has been performing well with great strength. The rumours got even more believable, to the extent that many thought Miss would be the one to revive the Immortal Constellation Mountain. So all along, all the clans kept coming to us. The Yu Clan wanted to know the truth, so they have been hatching plans all along. It was just that Miss was too strong. If they were to challenge Miss, they would end up dying. Aye, these two years, Miss has been holding on for the Shangguan Clan.”

Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu looked guilty. If it was not for son-in-law today, the battle would have costed the Shangguan Clan a lot. Uncle Qian stated the truth.

All the burdens of the Shangguan Clan were on Qian Hui’s shoulders.

Tang Tian’s heart cringed. In the letters that Qian Hui wrote to him, she had never mentioned any of this. She would only say she was living well and tell him of all the interesting things she had seen. He never expected...

Subconsciously, he clenched his fist tight.

“It’s possible that these guys were the rascals five years ago.” Uncle Qian looked solemn: “Miss has long suspected that the Yu Clan was in cahoots with them five years ago. If I am right, then they are definitely after the Immortal Crown.”

Tang Tian took a deep breath and loosen his grip. He looked up and revealed a cheerful smile. Yet, his eyes were blazing with fire: “Don’t worry, Uncle Qian. If this group of bastards dare to come again, I will beat the shit out of them!”

Such ferocious words came out from Young Master Tian. Uncle Qian was lost for a moment. Young Master Tian was indeed not like the past him..

On the contrary, Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu eyes lit up once they heard it, looking at Tang Tian in awe.

Son-in-law’s aggressiveness...

Back in his room, Tang Tian was deep in thoughts. Without Qian Hui, the Shangguan Clan seemed like they were in deep trouble. He got to think of something.

Suddenly, his expression turned odd. With a thought, a rascal jumped out from the Aquarius Martial Cabinet.

Yaya jumped onto the table, hands stuck on his waist. She clenched her teeth and held her head high. She stared at Tang Tian unhappily then she raised the bow in her tiny hands and pointed at Tang Tian. She was in a state of disorder, her mouth spouting out ‘yi yi ya ya’ sounds in anger.

Raising his arms like he was surrendering, Tang Tian admitted: “My bad, I have completely forgotten about you...”

Yaya was even more angry now. Her face was fuming red. She pointed her bow at Tang Tian acting like she was going to attack him.

Tang Tian saw and without saying a word, there was a spirit nucleus in his hands.

Yaya froze and her eyes lit up. Her fuming red face and anger all disappeared. Tang Tian slapped, and the spirit nucleus strew a graceful arc line: “Go and play on your own.”

Yaya bounced on the table and grabbed the spirit nucleus which was flying in mid air. Then she ran around happily in the hut.

Seeing Yaya, Tang Tian slapped on the back of his head. How could he forget Bing. For a thing like this, Uncle Bing should have a way.

Uncle Bing heard what Tang Tian had to say and shook his head: “This matter is too complicated. I won’t be able to help. During

that year, the army's plans were all settled by the leader, Ah Ze and the rest who were cunning to settle matters."

Tang Tian was utterly disappointed. Not sounding nice, he said: "You don't know this nor do you know that. What do you know, Uncle?"

"Training soldiers." Uncle Bing shrugged both his hands and said irresponsibly: "I am the chief military officer of the army. I just need to know how to train soldiers."

"Train soldiers?" Tang Tian was shocked, his eyes glistened: "Then we can help Qian Hui train soldiers, no? Haha! I'm so smart! Yes, it's good to train up Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu to bring up the Shangguan Clan powers. When Qian Hui comes back, she would be in for a treat!"

Bing ridiculed: "Don't daydream. With the Shangguan Clan's standard, even if they train, they would only become a pile of cannon dust."

After hearing that, Tang Tian mocked him back: "Uncle Bing, can you? I asked you so many things, and you don't know shit. Now, there's something for you that you are capable of, but you're being picky and fussy. If you can't do it, then just say it. What chief military officer of the army, ha!"

With that last sentence, Bing's hair stood. The smile on his face froze: "Rascal, you better take back your last sentence!"

Tang Tian would not back down. He glared at him with an even more sarcastic voice: “Hey, Uncle, don’t be terrified. Aren’t you the chief military officer of army? Don’t tell me you gave yourself that name?”

The two looked at each other in anger as if they were cocks fighting. Neither was willing to back down.

“Don’t think you can use such despicable methods to lure me!” Bing gritted his teeth and said.

“Ha! Chief military officer of army!” Tang Tian opened his eyes wide and said.

Bing’s thick eyebrows trembled. He answered coldly: “Don’t agitate me!”

Tang Tian still enunciated word by word and ridiculed him: “Oh! Chief. Military. Officer. Of. the. Army!”

Bing was boiling. Finally, he engulfed his rationality and roared, pouncing towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not retreat. Instead, he went forward.

The two started fighting.

Yaya’s eyes lit up. She murmured at the side excitedly. Her small

face was all joy. Occasionally, she would brandish her bow and cheer for both parties.

The next morning.

When Tang Tian left his room with his bruised face, and was seen by Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu, they were both shocked.

“Son-in-law, this is...” Shangguan Zhu could not help but ask.

Tang Tian clenched his teeth and muttered: “I accidentally injured myself while I was cultivating yesterday...”

Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu were in awe.

Indeed, he was truly Qian Hui’s man. Even when he was just cultivation on the usual basis, he gave his all! No wonder son-in-law was so powerful!

Seeing these two looking back at him so passionately, Tang Tian coughed lightly and said solemnly: “I thought about it yesterday. The Shangguan Clan can’t just rely on Qian Hui alone. The disciples of the Shangguan Clan need to be of more use.”

The two immediately felt guilty; son-in-law was right!

“So, to increase your powers. I have decided to teach you my cultivation method.” Tang Tian said seriously.

The two raised their heads in disbelief.

Shangguan Wei could not resist: “Son-in-law, this...”

Tang Tian waved his arms like he was devoting his righteousness that inspires reverence: “Okay, don’t say anything more! I’m doing this so Qian Hui can relax! The both of you, gather all the other disciples at the martial arts ground. But I’m going to lay it all down, this entire training process, everyone has to take my commands!”

Shangguan Wei was so excited. Half a second later, he calmed down and said with a resolute voice: “Son-in-law, don’t worry. If anyone dares to defy son-in-law’s command, I’ll not let him off the hook!”

Shangguan Zhu was even stern: “I will pinch the death of him if he doesn’t listen to son-in-law!”

Seeing the two silhouettes as they took off. Tang Tian caressed his swollen and bruised face, he immediately pulled back, sssss, it was so painful that cold air was emitted from it.

That asshole was sure vicious with his methods!

Chapter 107 – Motivation

All the disciples of the Shangguan Clan stood straight at the martial arts ground. It was completely silent. They looked at the swollen young lad's face curiously. Was he the legendary son-in-law?

Uncle Qian was shocked too. He quickly put down the things on hands and rushed over. He knew better than anyone how precious it was to have Tang Tian's guidance. Two years ago, Tang Tian was just a retainer who was cultivating the fundamental martial techniques. But right now, Tang Tian had become someone who was capable of defeating a strong martial artist like Yu Ming Qiu.

Uncle Qian worried that someone might not know what was good for them, so he wanted to set a strict order. To run their own school of thoughts, the Shangguan Clan was completely sorted out by Shangguan Qian Hui two years ago. Now, even if the Shangguan Clan was weak, it was motivated to look for a chance of survival.

Actually, Uncle Qian was worried that he did not know how many Shangguan disciples had witnessed the battle that Tang Tian defeated Yu Ming Qiu. Within a night, news of this frightening battle, had travelled through all the disciples of the Shangguan Clan.

Almost everyone knew that the son-in-law's powers were great and profound.

Many even fantasized that, if Young Miss and son-in-law teamed

up, then who could be the enemy of Immortal Constellation Mountain?

So when they heard that the son-in-law wanted to personally guide them in their cultivation, all the disciples were excited. They all fought happily. Everyone was looking forward to it.

Yu Ming Qiu, the ferocious character, was cleaned up by Ah Wei and Da Zhu, but in front of the son-in-law, it was not enough.

The first order of business Tang Tian set, was to for everyone to show off their martial techniques that they were familiar with.

“A bunch of garbage!” Bing scanned and said mercilessly.

Tang Tian did not mind: “Wait till you turn garbage into treasure. Godlike Uncle, there’s nothing so glorious as you being the chief military officer of the army!”

Actually, Tang Tian felt the disciples were not too bad. They were all at least level four, their foundations were strong and sturdy, and they were all young. It could be seen that Qian Hui had spent a lot of effort on choosing them.

Speaking of levels, there were many that were the same level as Tang Tian, but in terms of battle strength, he could not find a match.

“Today’s cultivation mission is very simple. I want each and

everyone of you to familiarise yourself with your martial techniques by practising them three thousand times.”

As Tang Tian spoke on the state, the audience on the ground gasped. How was it possible to practice it three thousand times in a day? Absolutely impossible! Their standard were all level four. For a rank four martial technique, if they could practice it for seven to eight hundred times per day, it was already good enough. But three thousand times?

Three thousand times? You kidding?

There was a din amongst the disciples. Everyone looked in disbelief. They all felt Tang Tian was just bullshitting. Three thousand times, he sure knew how to boast.

Tang Tian ignored the gazes, his tone turned gloomy: “Why? Who disagrees?”

With quick thinking, Shangguan Wei stood up hurriedly and shouted: “Why are you still standing there? Start practising!”

With that, Tang Tian’s voice rose: “You two, five thousand times.”

Shangguan Wei’s knees went weak, while Shangguan Zhu started right away.

Tang Tian saw some of the people trying to cheat, he

immediately mocked: “Three thousand times. I don’t care if you’re willing or not. Whoever does one time lesser, you’ll cultivate here until you’re finished. Don’t try to mess with me. If you want to be lazy, you’ve got to ask my fists.”

Suddenly, Tang Tian’s eyes turned cold. He noticed someone in the crowd was trying to be funny. Immediately, he silently shouted in glee. He was just thinking about making an example, and a possibility arose right in front of him.

With a leap, Tang Tian rose and appeared in front of the disciple.

Without waiting for the disciple’s explanation, Tang Tian grabbed him and smiled slyly: “You’re thinking of being lazy now, are you tired of living?!”

Without a second word, he lifted this disciple. Bang. he threw him towards the bricks of limestone.

With a scream, the disciple fainted!

Tang Tian lifted the unconscious disciple with disregard. He had controlled his strength extremely well. It seemed like a fatal throw, but in fact, it merely made the opponent faint from pain, but he would not get hurt.

“Grab a bucket of water, and freshen him up. Then continue practising.”

Tang Tian's icy cold words instilled fear in everyone. Even Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu felt it hard to swallow their saliva. Son-in-law was too ruthless.

Originally, they were still excited. Could it be this was what the son-in-law was referring to as the cultivation method?

Everyone started practising seriously. As to completing three thousand repetitions, they would not be able to complete it. Their thoughts were very simple. Anyway, they just had to practise this way. If everybody could not complete in time, would the son-in-law beat everyone up?

Tang Tian scanned through to make sure that no one was trying to be lazy so he started cultivating.

Once he was in the state of cultivation, Tang Tian forgot about everything else.

Tang Tian's [Concussion Punch] was fierce enough, but he had not comprehended its killing technique. Although it could not be like the past, as long as he cultivated the fist, he could comprehend the killing technique. But Tang Tian's cultivation method was still the same. He had the same thinking.

The quantity would then result in a change.

Tang Tian focused, one fist after another, without any laxity.

The disciples peeped at Tang Tian, who was focused. When they saw that Tang Tian was practising with them, they were even more curious and so they started peeping even more.

[Concussion Punch] was not a side door fist technique. Many disciples knew of it, but Tang Tian's Concussion Punch was different from what they knew.

Perfect! It was an incredibly perfect Concussion Punch!

It was the first time they had witnessed such a perfect Concussion Punch. The disciples who majored in Concussion Punch were all infatuated.

One hour later, everyone was so tired. Several even fell to the ground.

Tang Tian, in his state, still did not show any signs of stopping.

“Son-in-law's body endurance sure is tough!”

“To be able to cultivate [Concussion Punch] to this stage, he must have spent a lot of time!”

...

Everyone discussed as they took a break.

Two hours later, Tang Tian still did not stop. It could be seen that he had used up a great deal of his energy and he was sweating profusely,

The discussions were softer now. They looked at Tang Tian in awe and respect.

Three hours later, Tang Tian persevered. Underneath his feet was a puddle of water. It was formed by his sweat that was dripping down continuously. Every fist was steady, his gaze was so focused he could not take in anything else.

Everyone was silent at this point in time.

Five hours later, Tang Tian was almost exhausted. He sat down to meditate. Tang Tian placed everything at the back of his mind when he was in the state of cultivating.

Every single disciple was stunned by this scene.

Usually, when they cultivate, many would brag about their hard work, but when they saw how Tang Tian cultivated, they were greatly impacted. It was the first time they saw someone who gave their all in cultivating. That's right, giving his all! As compared to Tang Tian, their cultivation...

Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu were guilty as hell.

No wonder son-in-law is so powerful!

This thought appeared in everyone's mind.

No one goofed off. Everyone started to cultivate silently. Was it impossible to do it three thousand times? If they cultivated like son-in-law, they could complete it!

Even the almighty son-in-law was so hardworking, so motivated. He gave his all, so what excuse did they have to be lazy? What other reasons could they give to back out?

In the eyes of every disciple was a blazing fire which quickly grew.

Tang Tian recovered his True Power. He opened his eyes to look at the unusually lively and passionate scene of the disciples cultivating. He was delighted. But in his eyes, he could not help but ask: "Bing, will this really work?"

"If I say so, it will work." Bing said: "Take note, young lad, you don't have the authority to question me!"

Tang Tian was suddenly embarrassed. After the fight, although Bing had agreed to the proposal, he proposed that on all cultivating issues, Tang Tian had to listen to Bing.

"Then, I'll continue cultivating." Tang Tian continued cultivating once he said that.

Bing observed the disciples that were cultivating on the ground. He looked proud.

Although these rascals had horrible powers, in fact, they had a good amount of will. Bing could accept rookies that were not powerful yet, but he could not stand those who had no will to fight.

Suddenly, Bing was curious about Shangguan Qian Hui. From the disciples below, he could see the standard they would achieve. Although Shangguan Qian Hui did not train soldiers, if she could tell, all these young lads admired their young patriarch.

Seeing all these motivated young lads, Bing started to think that Shangguan Qian Hui was not a simple woman!

The reason Bing agreed to Tang Tian's request, was not because he was agitated. There was another reason; he wanted to take some burden off Tang Tian. Tang Tian and Shangguan Qian Hui would ultimately be walking the Heaven's Road, and into the unknown. If the Shangguan Clan did not have the strength to defend themselves, then the two would leave with regrets.

Since that was the case, then he might as well solve it earlier.

It was lucky that a crazy rascal like Tang Tian was here. The others would be motivated by him.

He could then save some words.

“I can’t believe Tang Tian caused such a scene when he just arrived.” Liang Qiu raised his own cup and took a sip: “It’s a pity that Young Miss Qian Hui was out. What a coincidence.”

Han Bing Ning said coldly: “This boy is always so nasty.”

Sima Xiang Shan joked: “Shangguan Qian Hui isn’t here, so I’ll play with Tang Tian first. I’m looking forward to it. I never thought Tang Tian could become so strong...”

After hearing that, Ah Mo Li looked at him weirdly: “Eh, you never once thought of it?”

Sima Xiang Shan fell silent.

Ah Mo Li then stated with an odd face: “Eh, you really never thought of it! Weird! Fundamental Tang is a godlike young lad! It is normal for him to become stronger. But I, Ah Mo Li, will become stronger too! I want to meet Fundamental Tang quicker. I want to spar with him wholeheartedly and see whose improvement was greater!”

“The minister has said that we can’t move around freely.” Sima Xiang Shan was a party pooper.

“Eh!” Ah Mo Li then looked weirdly again: “Why are you so

obedient?”

Sima Xiang Shan fell silent again.

Seeing Sima Xiang Shan being bullied, Han Bing Ning and Liang Qiu smirked.

“I want to find Fundamental Tang. Are you guys coming along?”
Ah Mo Li raised his hands.

“Me!” Han Bing Ning replied fast and decisively.

“Mmhmm, me too. I’m very excited to meet Fundamental Tang.”
Liang Qiu laughed as he said.

The three then turned to look at Sima Xiang Shan.

Sima Xiang Shan’s face twisted and, between the gaps of his teeth, he said: “Okay, fine. Let’s go!”

Chapter 108 – Vacuum Jolt

Tang Tian did not understand fatigue while training.

He had forgotten to monitor the training of other people, and forgot that this was Qian Hui's house, he only had his own martial techniques in his eyes, and only his own fist.

Fifth level True power with rank four fist arts. He experienced a place he has never been before. This difference in detail, Tang Tian only found this out today.

The fifth level True Power surged, and no matter if it were the Heavenly Dragon Energy or the Crane Energy, it was as if Tang Tian's wishes came true, the energy accumulated inside the True Power was agitated and released, its eruption was astonishing.

Upon reaching the fifth level of True Power, the rise was comprehensive, regardless of the degree of strength, or the exquisiteness, compared to the fourth level of True Power, everything took a quantitative leap. All the minute details and feel of the [Concussion Punch], under the power of the fifth level True Power, became even more distinct and clear.

Tang Tian already had exceptionally sharp intuition, as he continued training his fists. All of the difficult details that were initially hard to grasp, gradually surfaced.

The Concussion Punch in Tang Tian's hands began to slowly transform.

The wind from the fists gradually disappeared.

In the past, whenever Tang Tian punched out a Concussion Punch, it would bring about countless fragmented ripples. All these fine ripples were his True Power causing the air around his fist to vibrate, and these ripples contained strong fatal power, and could easily break down rocks.

However, currently, Tang Tian's Concussion Punch's concussive ripples were becoming lesser and lesser, as the wind of the fists rapidly disappeared. Tang Tian's Concussion Punch, became more and more different from the prior practitioners who showed devastating power, and it looked like an ordinary punch. But truthfully, it meant that Tang Tian's energy, was being controlled so reserved and focusedly, the energy was not in the least bit leaking out.

People who were personally witnessing the transformation, like Shangguan Zhu and the rest, felt their hearts shivering. Although the Shangguan Clan had been declining the past few years, the tradition was still there, and although the disciples had weak strength, they still had good eyesight.

The energy of the punch became more reserved and focused, and the power became even stronger.

Everyone understood the underlying reasoning, but very few people could actually achieve it. The current age's martial techniques were all passed down by spirit cards, easy to learn, but

difficult to grab the essence. Gold cards were extremely costly, and not everyone could buy one. While the silver cards and bronze cards, the experience accumulated was not complete. Also, the experience gain varies person to person, it may suit him but not suit you, like the martial artist and the spirit general were not compatible, which happens frequently.

To explain what training is, it is a constant polishing art, and the more the profound it is, the longer the duration required.

The current, common way of thoughts was, when comparing of a rankings and levels, the higher level would win against the lower level. Everyone's goal was to rush to achieve a higher level of realm. Regarding martial techniques, very few people would constantly polish themselves, to go and train to perfection, as they believed that no matter how perfect the low rank martial techniques were trained till, they would not be able to defeat the higher rank martial techniques' power.

Classification of rankings was everything, that was everyone's way of thinking, and before this, Shangguan Wei and the rest also thought the same thing.

Until Tang Tian appeared. He was clearly just at the fifth level, but he was able to display battle power and strength far exceeding the fifth level. However, before today, many of them believed that the reason son-in-law was so strong, was due to him borrowing power from his armor. But they soon realised, as they watched him perform the perfect Concussion Punch, that the son-in-law actually spent so much time practising, and continued training.

To have the time, to train more in True Power, the higher ranked martial techniques were then considered the way of the king.

When the wind from Tang Tian's fists disappeared, everyone was extremely shocked. Every fist that he produced, there was clearly not a single trace of the undulations, but it was filled with an even more indescribable danger, and everyone's senses, were involuntarily attracted by Tang Tian's fists, they could not look away, as if his fists contained some type of charming power.

They all stood there and watched, completely forgetting about their training. The entire training ground, not knowing when, had become completely silent.

Only Tang Tian was there throwing out punch after punch, forgetting about everything else.

It was like the True Power in his body was boiling, Tang Tian felt extremely carefree and happy, punch after punch, to do as he pleased, every tiny bit of subtle feeling was like the flow of the water, smoothening his heart, it was beautiful.

That is the vibration...

It seemed like there was a silent sorrow, floating in his heart.

It was like the quilt of the window being slowly pierced through, the beautiful outdoor light and wind from outside the window, in an instant filling the entire room.

A feeling hard to describe rose in Tang Tian's heart.

He suddenly hissed, his True Power flared up, a crane cry sounded out in his heart, followed by a dragon's roar, his flaring True Power surged with a bang. Tang Tian did not think, and released a punch!

A soundless, formless, and empty punch.

On his fist, a coconut sized transparent white ball of light suddenly appeared.

The light ball was maintained for only a second, and then it started crumbling, the sonic boom resonating in the entire field.

The air in the entire training ground, as if it were being controlled by a formless big hand, suddenly rushed to the light ball which burst and exploded.

Boundless energy exploded out, Tang Tian's figure was as imposing as a mountain, and did not move an inch.

His eyes had a look of pensiveness.

Ah Mo Li journeyed through, and upon finding the Shangguan

Clan, he showed his identity. Luckily, the person to receive him was Uncle Qian, and he had heard of a few youngsters that actually came from the Star Wind City, and came to look for Young Master Ah Tian, and he immediately brought them in.

As they rushed to the training field, they were just in time to see the transparent ball of light explode by Tang Tian.

Everyone's face changed, they stopped in their footsteps, as if they were somehow forced to be set there.

That... that was...vacuum!

How is that possible...

That fist...actually shook the air until it instantly disappeared, and formed a vacuum ball...

[Concussion Punch] was clearly just a rank four martial technique....clearly just a rank four martial technique!

Fundamental Tang...

They had heard of it before. When the Concussion Punch was trained to the pinnacle, it could crumble the air and form a localized vacuum. This was the famous [Vacuum Jolt].

[Vacuum Jolt] was just a legend, they had never seen anyone who

mastered it. But today, right in front of their eyes, such a strong characteristic of an attack and shocking strength. Even though they all had strong and firm minds, in this period of time, all of their minds were blank.

No one could have thought that it was Ah Mo Li who was the first to regain his senses, and he shook his head and said: “I’m not fighting, I’m not fighting! What is there to fight from this? Psychotic Tang is too insane! Will he die from not being enlightened on killing techniques...”

The rest of them, upon hearing this, managed to wake up.

Just as Tang Tian also awoke from his state of forgetting everything else, he heard Ah Mo Li’s voice. Looking distracted, he turned his head to look and saw Ah Mo LI and the rest, and he was ecstatic.

“Mosquito Cow!”

Tang Tian shouted loudly. With a few steps, he appeared in front of everybody else.

They only saw a blur, and Tang Tian was already rushing to their front, Han Bing Ning and the rest’s hearts uniformly shivered.

So fast!

All of them had a shocked look on their faces, and only Ah Mo Li

was laughing. He stepped forward, and brought Tang Tian into a bear hug, and said loudly: “Fundamental Tang, long time no see! Ah ya, now you have really given me a shock. You’re becoming even more powerful already. Initially, I wanted to have a bout with you, but after seeing your fist, I have no interest in it anymore. Young man, saving the world, it’s in your hands now...”

Hearing Ah Mo Li’s chatter, Tang Tian’s heart was filled with a weird warmth. Ah Mo Li’s nature was tolerant, simple and honest, and he enjoyed chattering quite a bit.

“Mosquito cow, you’re still so talkative!”

Both of them loosened up, and Tang Tian immediately had a smile on his face.

“Ai ya, Fundamental Tang, you have to understand, to a lively martial young man who has been restrained for so long, they all have no meaning. One ten thousand year iceberg, another one is sinister, and the other one is actually a vegetarian! You understand the world, how could there still be living beings that only eats veggies? And this living being, is actually Big Brother Liang Qiu, Oh god, my idol was broken like that. Of course, you can relax, all of this will not stop this lively martial young man from creating his own Martial Dao’s strong and firm heart...”

Ah Mo Li kept jabbering on and on, and caused the rest to be pissed off.

Han Bing Ning touched her sword hilt, frowned, with a cold air,

she asked: “You’re saying I am the ten thousand year iceberg?”

Ah Mo Li instantly kept his mouth shut.

Liang Qiu smiled, as he was engrossed and asked: “Tang Tian, just now the move you did, was it the Vacuum Jolt?”

Tang Tian nodded: “Yea, I just managed to be enlightened on it.”

Admiration flashed past Liang Qiu’s eyes as he complimented: “As expected of Fundamental Tag! Vacuum Jolt, hailed as the Concussion Punch Killing technique, has a very strong attacking power. You have managed to be enlightened on it, when you reach the sixth level, and train the [Vacuum Fist], it will definitely be half the work and twice the effect.”

Tang Tian knew that Liang Qiu was teaching him, and he appreciated it and thanked him: “Thank You Big Bro Liang Qiu!”

“Humph, but it is just Vacuum Jolt, Young man Tang, you have already entered the fifth level, why do you still train in rank four fist arts?” Sima Xiang Shan said, his triangular eyes looked like they were snake eyes, flickering with an ominous glint.

Tang Tian said as a matter of factly: “I plan to have all the martial techniques that I know, trained to perfection, as it’s best to be enlightened on all their killing techniques.”

Everyone was dumbstruck.

If these words were said by someone else, they would definitely pick up a brick and break open the person's head, and see if there was any paste inside. But coming from Tang Tian, they did not know what to say.

Unless, this psychotic person, had always been this perverted.

“As expected of Fundamental Tang!” Ah Mo Li clapped his hands, his eyes glowing brightly. He excitedly said: “Only a godlike young man can have this kind of bravery! Lively martial young man has to learn from godlike young man. Ao ao ao, thinking about it makes me so excited! This world is filled with so much fighting spirit.....”

Tang Tian looked confused and asked: “Lively martial young man, you gave yourself that name?”

Ah Mo Li became proud looking: “Ha ha, of course, such a charismatic name, only lively martial young man filled with passion can think of such a name...”

Tang Tian retracted his gaze, as he looked at the rest in sympathy: “This brat followed you all, for all of you not to have him killed, you are all too kind.”

“Tang Tian, how are you at the outer barracks?” Han Bing Ning suddenly raised her head and asked.

Tang Tian forced a bitter smile, and told them about everything that had happened to him. Other than killing Kong You Lin, he told them about joining Jing Hao's group, otherwise he did not hide anything.

All of them were astounded, they originally had thought that Tang Tian had definitely caught Kong You Lin's eyes, they did not expect him to be thrown aside.

"I, Ah Mo Li, want to join your group!" Ah Mo Li raised his hand.

Surprisingly, Han Bing Ning also suddenly said coldly: "I will join too!"

Ah Mo Li was a stubborn fellow, Tang Tian knew that all along, but for Han Bing Ning to actually join in on the fun, Tang Tian was actually surprised.

Liang Qiu said deeply: "Since we all came from Star Wind City, to be in the same power group, we can still take care of each other."

The three of them turned their gaze to Sima Xiang Shan.

Sima Xiang Shan pushed his hand out: "I'm fine with anything."

Tang Tian's heart felt warm, but he knew that it would not be so easy, and he thought and said: "You all don't be so in a rush, don't leak out this news, I will go ask Big Brother Jing Hao first."

Chapter 109 – Change

Ah Mo Li stayed for a short while before leaving, and before he left, he left the address of the inn that they were staying at. Ah Mo Li and the rest were new people, and did not have the Honorable Martial Plate, but once they found out that Tang Tian was already a bronze ranked martial artist, they once again opened their eyes wide with a blank expression on their faces.

Uncle Qian was happy. He could tell that the few of them were strong, and if Young Master Ah Tian met with any problems, at least he would not be isolated without help.

Uncle Qian had already secretly begun to check on the Yu Clan.

The two years where the Shangguan Clan began its revival passed without anyone obstructing them, while they were forgotten, they slowly recovered. Although it was because they did not fully recover, they could not be compared to when they were in their glory days, but they still could not be ignored.

In the current age, the Yu Clan had a few famous strangers who appeared, and all of their backgrounds were not thoroughly checked yet.

Uncle Qian, with one look, could see the wildfire in the field, his muddy old eyes flashed with gratification.

Even when the Young Miss was here, all the young ones did not work so hard!

Young Miss had chosen a good son-in-law!

Yu Clan.

Yu Ming Qiu's death did not actually cause the Yu Clan to sink into sorrow. Yu Ming Qiu was forgotten by his people after so many others had come and gone. His sudden appearance caused them to be surprised, because it was unexpected, but their feelings stopped there.

"I didn't expect that Tang Tian was actually so strong." The current Yu Clan Patriarch, Yu Ming Wei's face was gloomy, as he said: "He is obviously at the fifth level, but he is so fierce and tough. Such a powerful young man, he should be from a strong background."

"He is from the Honorable Martial Group." A tall man said.

Upon hearing that, Yu Ming Wei's face changed, even his voice had some change: "Honorable... Honorable Martial Group?"

He did not expect that Tang Tian was actually tied to the Honorable Martial Group, which was a huge powerhouse. Not even mentioning the Yu Clan, even the entire Immortal Constellation was powerless against such a huge entity.

The 八-shaped moustached man was rather discontented with Yu Ming Wei's response, but he knew it was human nature, and said: "You don't have to worry. Immortal Constellation is such a small place, Honorable Martial Group's power is just like that. Other than Kong Yi Yu, there are no other strong martial artists. The matter of the Honorable Martial Group, just let us worry about it."

Yu Ming Wei's expression became softer, his heart calmed down, and he hurriedly said: "That's good, that's good!"

"Now you guys better think hard, what other methods do we have?" The 八-shaped moustached man said: "The higher ups have already sent a few senior experts from the clan to support us, so don't worry about Kong Yi Yu. But if we do not do anything, in front of the people of the higher ups, everybody's face will be thrown."

Yu Ming Wei did not speak.

Suddenly, Yu Ze Qing, who was beside Yu Ming Wei, opened his mouth: "I have an idea."

Everyone's gaze turned to Yu Ze Qing's body, and the tall man raised his eyebrows: "Speak."

Yu Ze Qing was Yu Ming Wei's son, and was in the same class as Shangguan Qian Hui. Before Qian Hui returned, he was the school's brightest person, and as the entire school's leader, everyone responded to his single call. But when Qian Hui came, he was quickly forgotten about. The strong contrast made him

remember the hatred. Until now, he was always secretly finding ways to defeat Qian Hui.

Yu Ze Qing's clear and smart face was gloomy, his eyes obviously holding hatred, and he coldly said: "Shangguan Qian Hui is looking for many martial artists from all different clans and groups. As long as we instigate something, they will all form up together and find trouble with Tang Tian. All we need to do is secretly lie in wait for a saboteur to go in, ignite and fan the flame, and the Shangguan Clan can only be afraid, he he."

The chilly voice was like a poisonous snake hiding in the darkness.

But everyone's eyes lit up, the 八-shaped moustached man complimented: "Good plan! Still, only Young Master Qing Ze is quick-witted and scheming! This matter, we will leave it to Young Master Ze Qing to take charge of."

Yu Ze Qing was dumbfounded, and his face took a big change. Although his heart was filled with hatred, to act on such a sinister plan, he was absolutely not willing to take the risk.

He tried to strongly justify himself: "My power is insufficient, but I have a good idea on who can be chosen...."

The tall man stared at him, his expression cut off Yu Ze Qing's words: "Don't tell me Young Master Ze Ying is not willing?"

“He did not mean it that way....” Yu Ming Wei anxiously explained.

He knew that the two people before him were cold-hearted and treated human lives like grass. Upon seeing a sign, he would immediately know that the killing intent was already triggered in their hearts. And seeing the look on his son's face, he knew he could not reject, he clenched his teeth, summoned his courage and said: “My son is only afraid that he is unable to achieve success, and afraid he might spoil the plans of you two masters. Since the two masters have trusted us, my son will not be afraid of any difficulty, and will not refuse!”

The expressions on both of them then became somewhat sluggish.

“Then we will leave it to Young Master Qing Ze!” The tall man nodded, and said: “We will go and rest.”

“I respectfully send you two masters off!” Yu Ming Wei bent his back in respect.

Once the two of them left, Yu Qing Ze's face was dark: “Father, this.. this...”

Yu Ming Wei restrained the worry in his heart, and acted calm and said: “Actually it is nothing much. You don't have to rush to the front, do not show your face, hide in the darkness, the more people you pull the better, especially the other clans and groups' young masters. Heng, best is to have both sides in conflict, at that

time I will see how the Shangguan Clan settles everything.”

Yu Ze Qing gradually gained back his sentience, he was not stupid, the more he pondered on his plan the more he felt that no matter what, the Shangguan Clan and Tang Tian could not win. The matter looked fierce, and it was actually not as scary as he thought, although the Shangguan Clan was not afraid of the Yu Clan, if they provoked the other clans, even with Shangguan Qian Hui present, they would not have any ideas.

“Although the matter is dangerous, it is also an opportunity. If you can be successful in this, and for the few masters to see you in their eyes, it would be good for your future.” Yu Ming Wei’s gaze was on Yu Ze Qing, and encouraged him further: “I do not wish for you to stay in Immortal Constellation forever, you have to go to a bigger constellation, and push our Yu Clan’s glory to greater heights.”

Yu Ze Qing was stunned, he did not expect his father to have such great ambitions and hope for himself. He was overwhelmed with emotions for a while, and excitedly said: “Don’t worry father! Your son will complete this task well!”

Yu Ze Qing had a fierce glint in his eyes, he was high in fighting spirit, even if he was afraid of Shangguan Qian Hui, Tang Tian was just a stupid boy who did not know a thing. He was determined to make him his stepping stone!

After ten days of continuous, high intensity training, every day’s

amount of training increased nonstop. Many people were clenching their teeth to persist and gave their all, but no one was the slightest bit angry.

They did not have any trace of anger in them.

It was because the intensity of son-in-law Tang Tian's training was a multiple of theirs. His training was not the least bit fake, and everyone could witness his training. They would look at Tang Tian reflecting, son-in-law Tang Tian's attempts and fumbling, but even more was, repetition after repetition, he did not mind going through all the trouble, the dry and dull training which could cause people to be so angry, he repeated it continuously.

From fist arts, to finger arts, light body arts, leg arts, palm arts...

Son-in-law Tang Tian was like a weird creature that did not comprehend fatigue, sprinkling sweat day and night.

His age was not far from them, and he was actually younger than a few disciples, But his face still had traces of childishness on it, the clear and protruding contours of his head made him look like a robust and healthy boy.

Every single Shangguan disciple was deeply shocked.

There was nothing more convincing than to place a similar aged person in front for comparison.

No one cowered back.

They were all young people and had boiling blood in their bodies, their self respect was still there. The figure at the training grounds who did not know fatigue was constantly pushing them forward. Every time they thought of giving up, their eyes would immediately find that silhouette.

Every one of them was giving their all, in their eyes flashed the burning fire of youth.

Their passion, their unwillingness to lose, their dreams, their wild hearts....

There were always people who fell to their fours to catch their breaths, but after a short period of rest, they would pull themselves up to continue training. There were always people who ran out of strength and fell down, but they would sit there for awhile before continuing training.

It was as if there were an invisible, bizarre qi field enveloping the training grounds, silently rousing the vigorous mood!

Such an atmosphere quietly diffused around the Shangguan Clan. All the clan members of the Shangguan Clan, would go to the training grounds daily, and watch the young people train. As they were afraid of disrupting the kids, they stood at the side, their eyes filled with joy and anticipation for the future.

“These brats, they have changed so much!”

“Yes, I did not expect that that brat could persist for so long, in the past he would train for a while, and then whine for days.”

“If only the son-in-law came earlier.”

“It isn’t too late now, as long as they persevere, they can still succeed!”

“Young Miss really has good eyes!”

...

Listening to the clan members softly discussing, Uncle Qian focused on the training grounds, a smile appearing on his face. Once he had time, everyday he would go to the training grounds and watch the youths train. It was already his favourite past time, seeing the youths who did not want to lose out, he always had the feeling that the future of the Shangguan Clan would become even better.

His impression became even more deep.

Young Miss and Young Master Ah Tian were of two completely different backgrounds. Young Miss was naturally gifted, clever and quick-witted, she was perfect. Everyone worshipped her, doted on her, but was unable to obtain power from her. She was so perfect, perfect until it made people distant from her.

Compared to her, Young Master Ah Tian's talents were not worth mentioning, but his hard work and diligence was something no one could compare to.

Everyone knew what hard work and diligence was, and every Shangguan Clan disciple knew it.

But it was not until they met Young Master Ah Tian, and placed his hard work and diligence in front of them for them to see, that they really became emotionally moved.

Young Master Ah Tian might not be smarter than them, but just more hard working, no, even more than more hardworking! They watched Young Master Ah Tian repeat the same fist arts over a hundred thousand times, they were speechless, they were never shocked like this before!

There was actually somebody in this world who could do that!

The youths' self-respect caused them to be quiet.

Young Miss' talents were too high to reach, but Young Master Ah Tian's accomplishments were all from sweat, purely from sweat.

Everyone sweats.

From then on, a phrase was passed on in the Shangguan Clan, the

phrase Young Master Ah Tian says: Sweat will never lie.

Seeing all the young people perspiring so much in the field, Uncle Qian's heart was consoled.

Such a beautiful sun!

Just at that time, a flustered and confused looking servant ran in, went to Uncle Qian's side and whispered a few sentences into his ear.

Uncle Qian's smile froze on his face.

Chapter 110 – Causing Trouble

The Shangguan Clan door was so full of people that not even water could flow through.

A large group of youths were clustered together, all of them dressed gorgeously, their servants beside them. With one glance, it could be seen that there were over two hundred people. All of them had a look of unkindness, their expressions gloomy.

Very quickly, Tang Tian and Shangguan Qian brought Shangguan Wei and the rest to the front door.

Seeing so many people, Tang Tian squinted his eyes: “Causing trouble?”

Tang Tian did not know, following his gradual abundance of experience, with just a move, his strong and dense killing intent would naturally flow out. Uncle Qian was surprised with Tang Tian’s killing intent, although those past few years Tang Tian was a young tyrant in the school, and would appear to be fierce, he did not have any killing intent then.

“Let me ask first.” Uncle Qian immediately stopped Tang Tian, he did now know why, but he had a feeling that Tang Tian was filled with mysterious danger.

But when he glanced around at the group of people, his heart sank, for he knew that there was trouble.

These people... all had rich and powerful histories!

The left person wearing a light green silk robed young man, was the Ming Clan's Ming Zi Chun. Although the Ming clan was not as celebrated as the Shangguan Clan in the past, in the long history of the Immortal Constellation, it was not a low class clan either. The Ming Clan of Immortal Constellation was not a power to be underestimated, and Ming Zi Chun had long participated in the affairs of the clan. To come and pay a visit to the Shangguan Clan, it was because of the high admiration for the Young Miss.

With a distance of two steps between them, the one who was frivolous, a red flaming short haired young man, was Huo Yan Clan's second Young Master. Huo Yan Guang's temper was short, after being spoilt by the grandmother of Huo Yan clan, he was always arrogant. The Huo Yan Clan was also one of Immortal Constellation's long established clans, with deep roots in the place.

One step away was the Yun Clan's Young Master Yun Yi Yao. The Yun Clan was a merchant clan, and was Immortal Constellation's number one enterprise. They were extremely rich, and even the Shangguan Clan could not hope to match them.

Chu Clan, Hao Clan, Shen clan, Qi Clan....

With a glance, practically all the clans with some history from Immortal Constellation were gathered. Such a strong group of people, Uncle Qian's heart jumped. Many of the families were not even from Rainbow City.

There's a trap!

After a moment, Uncle Qian knew that someone was pulling strings from the dark. But the person's power, to be able to gather practically all the powerhouses in Immortal Constellation, Uncle Qian's heart trembled. These families with their powers combined together, even if Young Miss was around, they would not be able to defend against them.

But Uncle Qian was not the same person as two years ago. His face did not change, he calmly and steadily, without a change of expression, said: "All of you Young Masters, why did you all gather at the door of my Shangguan Clan?"

Huo Yan Guan snorted: "Don't play dumb, which of you is Tang Tian?"

Tang Tian was surprised, they actually came for him? He was puzzled, he just arrived at Rainbow city, and did not fight with anybody, why did they come to find him?

Uncle Qian was surprised as well, but he quickly regained his senses: "I'm not too sure on what matters have you come to find my family's son-in-law?"

"Son-in-law?" Ming Zi Chun instantly cut him off, his tone of voice was unkind: "I want to see, to become Young Miss Qian Hui's husband, what kind of person is he!"

Yun Yi Yao came out and bowed, and clearly said: “Good to see you Uncle Qian, the reason for our arrival here today, was to see the so called Shangguan Clan’s son-in-law. Young Miss Qian Hui is the person I respect the most, and no random person can be fit to be with Young Miss Shangguan Qian Hui.”

“That’s right! A random cat-dog jumping out by itself, and wanting to seize Young Miss Qian Hui, must also have to taste our fists whether he agrees to it or not!”

“A toad who wants to eat the swan’s meat! Fairy Young Miss Qian Hui, I don’t believe there is anyone in the world who is worthy for her!”

“To marry Young Miss Qian Hui, They have to see if I agree to it or not!”

“Who is that asshole Tang Tian? If he have the balls he should come out now!”

“Today that asshole cannot run away, thinking about it makes me angry! If i don’t beat him up, my heart won’t be consoled!”

....

Everyone’s emotions were stirred, many kinds of scoldings and curses were not pleasant to the ears, everyone’s faces was indescribably stirred.

Seeing their moods surging up violently more and more, these people were like bucket of gunpowder. As long as there was a spark, it would explode! Behind the group was Yu Ze Qing, his heart was feeling so ecstatic. Especially when he saw the disciples of Shanguan Clan in a state of panic, he was so happy he almost moaned.

Tang Tian is dead this time!

He understood the white silk boys, as he was the same as them. Although they did not have any crafty or evil ancestors, when talking about their face, once they were angered, they could do almost anything.

To personally craft and initiate this plan, and to see his own plan succeed, that kind of feeling, it was the first time for him feeling it since young.

Too spectacular!

Far away on a roof, that spot could clearly see the ruckus all about. In the group, the tall man and the 八-moustached man, were inside with them.

“Yu Ze Qing has some skills in the end.” The 八-moustached man laughed and said.

“I don’t like these kinds of people.” The tall one shook his head.

“But that is also good.” The 八-moustached man said naturally: “Like this, it is sufficient!”

“En.” The tall man answered. “Tang Tian is in trouble now.”

The Shangguan Clan was full, with over two hundred people. Of all these two hundred, although there weren't many strong martial artists, with many hands comes great strength. All the young masters had servants to await them, and they all had considerable strength. Also, the Shangguan Clan did not dare to take action against any of these Young Masters, if they were to offend any of these clans, There would be no footing for the Shangguan Clan in the Immortal Constellation anymore.

Looking from any angle, the Shangguan Clan was forced to a corner. Also, regarding the matter, to Shangguan Clan's revival, to attack would be very detrimental for them.

Seeing how pale and frightened Shangguan Qian's face was, and the sweat on his forehead, it could be seen that they were in a very bad situation.

The Shangguan Clan is finished this time!

When Tang Tian listened to them, he understood what they were trying to say.

He suddenly laughed out loud, showing his two perfect straight rows of teeth.

The blood meridians in his body were boiling so hot they could melt steel, and his pupils were flaring up with anger. All the spoutings and scoldings, each and every sentence and word entered his ears.

I have not been angry for so long...

His heart was cold with bone chilling killing intent, and his forced smile was like an untamed steed with sharpness like the tip of a sword.

He stepped out in front of everybody, his face still having the bright smile, looked around at his surroundings, and with his disdainful and sneering tone in his voice he said: “When did the matters between Qian Hui and I land in the hands of you garbage?”

The entire place quieted down.

Everyone stared blankly at Tang Tian, all of them not believing their own eyes.

No one could have imagined that, under such a situation, that person would not only jump out, and even automatically provoke everyone, this guy must be tired of living?

“You’re courting death!”

Tang Tian shouted out, his mouth forming a sinister sneer smile.

Before his voice landed, his body already disappeared.

In that breath, without a sign he already appeared beside Ming Zi Chun's side.

Tang Tian's sudden movements exceeded everybody's anticipation. To them, Tang Tian standing there was already stupid enough, but he himself started to engage with them first?

No one could imagine that, as everyone was still shocked by Tang Tian's sudden provocation.

Tang Tian had made his move.

Ming Zi Chun's two servants beside him were the first to react, as if they were awoken from their dream, their face changed, they shouted loudly, and tried to block Tang Tian.

Who knew that Tang Tian had already anticipated their moves. His body swayed like a pendulum, forming two images of him, like a string of mudfish, in between the two servants, he slipped through them.

Ming Zi Chun definitely did not expect that Tang Tian would actually take action.

The two servants were surprised as two thick and powerful fist auras landed on their backs.

Tang Tian trained in the eagle claw, his fingers were like hooks, and grabbed tightly.

Mine Zi Chun immediately felt his throat in pain, and he wailed out.

The two servants quivered, they actually let the Young Master land into the hands of their enemy. They did not call back their True Power, both of them snorted, but they were actually suffering from internal injuries in the process.

Tang Tian's one hand grabbed onto Ming Zi Chun's throat, his figure suddenly rose, like lightning he flew out.

Everyone were scared until their faces became pale white and finally they reacted, what exactly just happened!

Such a fierce person!

They were all young masters who were pampered and spoiled since childhood, when did they ever witness such a fight before, and were scared out of their wits previously. After they finally regained their senses, everyone was agitated and angry.

“Too arrogant!”

“Damn it, we cannot take this! Want to escape? No way!”

“Chase! Kill him!”

“Everyone go and kill him!”

....

Everyone was gathered together, but were defeated by Tang Tian, to them, it was utterly shameful! They felt that they had an advantage with the number of people, their power was absolute, what happened just now was just a fluke as Tang Tian sneak attacked when they were not prepared.

Yu Ze Qing's face was filled with shock and astonishment, and he almost shrieked in excitement.

Tang Tian's actions meant his own death!

If Tang Tian had spoke gently and softly, and after the rest had released their anger, the possibility of leaving him be was big. But now, Tang Tian had offended everyone, and he still held on to Ming Zi Chun, the matter had already taken a great change.

He looked at the other Young Masters who were on good terms with Ming Zi Chun, they had already started going towards the

Ming Clan to report.

Tang Tian, you're deadmeat!

A group of people were chasing towards Tang Tian's location.

Uncle Qian eyes flashed a hint of fierceness, he took a deep breath, and bellowed: "Call all the disciples at the training grounds!"

No matter what, he could not let anything happen to Young Master Ah Tian, even if the Shangguan Clan ended up offending all those families, he did not care. After following Qian Hui and experiencing the most difficult of times, he who was not married, treated Young Miss as his own daughter. In his eyes, Young Miss was the most important person to him.

No one knew as well as him how much Tang Tian meant to Young Miss. In Young Miss' eyes, Tang Tian was the only ray of light in the darkness.

Uncle Qian's heart calmed down, all the hesitation and fear disappeared.

He could hear that the Shangguan Clan people were shouting, their weapons making sounds everywhere, footsteps and angry shouts, everyone was gathering together and getting closer to him.

"Uncle Qian!"

Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu was gasping for breaths, as they brought many disciples with killing intent.

Shangguan Qian's kind and nice face had become solemn and strict, and only his eyes still had a glint of softness.

Young Miss, Old Qian will forever protect you!

Chapter 111 – The Fury Of A Young Man

The sounds from the people chasing behind him, the roaring sounds, Tang Tian ignored them. The slant on his mouth was as sharp as a blade tip, as he squinted his eyes, bringing along a deep chill like a wild beast.

You assholes, very soon, you all will know what the fury of a godlike young man tastes like!

Qian Hui was Tang Tian's weak spot, which no one could ever go near to.

His speed was very fast, although the Soaring Boots of the Pony were not as strong as the Blue Peacock, in the end it was still the same, a bronze ranked treasure. Tang Tian's silver martial spirit was urged, and with the power of the Soaring Boots of the Pony, the power was fully unleashed.

Four little pony hooves, they had power like a spring, as plenty of power surged down through his legs. Tang Tian was like an arrow released from the bow, the wind in his ears howling.

Ming Zi Chun who was being held tightly by Tang Tian, his heart was panicking, he feigned calmness and said: "You can't escape! Just give up!"

"Escape?" A laugh came from above his head, and then a sentence filled with a chilling killing intent said: "You think that I'm running?"

Ming Zi Chun was stunned, he was not running? Then he is....

“Relax, your entire group of rascals, I will not let a single one of them go.”

Focusing on his running, Tang Tian's being quiet did not show a single hint of fear, in the whistling gale, he was exceptionally calm and clear.

Hearing what he said, Ming Zi Chun was stunned once again, he almost thought he himself heard wrongly, did this guy's brains get fried or something? Was he unable to see the situation clearly? Does he not know that he has already offended all the powerful families of the Immortal Constellation? Does he not know that he does not even have the slightest chance of winning? Does he not know that even Shangguan Qian Hui would not dare to do such a thing....

The fearsome gales blowing on Ming Zi Chun caused him to not be able to open his eyes, but his mind was full of uncertainties and doubts. Tang Tian's words brought a very strong sense of self confidence, as if this entire matter to him, was a simple matter.

For what reason?

For what reason did this guy have such self confidence?

Ming Zi Chun racked his brains, but he still could not think of the

reason why, but since he had already been with contact with the clan's family matters, his eyesight was more open compared to people of the same age group.

Tang Tian's self confidence in his speech, was not a bluff, but...

Suddenly, the arm grabbing onto him released power, causing him to almost wail out, but his dignity was very strong, and he resisted the pain, and did not cry out at all.

The whistling strong winds to the ears stopped.

Tang Tian's body stopped abruptly.

Ming Zi Chun blankly opened up his eyes, the surrounding terrain was wide, he stared blankly, but suddenly his eyes lit up, he was happy, this was actually an open space!

A good terrain!

Since it was such a wide terrain, it was perfect a perfect advantage for his and the other people.

This idiot, actually stopped here.

From here, he already came to a conclusion that Tang Tian was a brave and non scheming person. This kind of idiot, to actually choose such a location and stop here.

Wait a minute...

What is this idiot.... Trying to do....

Ming Zi Chun watched Tang Tian take out a rope from nowhere, and nimbly tying him up.

Asshole, I won't let you go!

Ming Zi Chun had never suffered such humiliation before, his eyes erupting with anger, but he knew no matter what he said, it was no use. He gloomily kept quiet, his face ashen.

After Tang Tian skillfully tied the last knot, he raised his head and look at the tall lamppost.

Ming Zi Chun's heart suddenly gave rise to an ominous premonition.

But sadly, without waiting for him to react, only to feel himself being harnessed, he knew what Tang Tian was trying to do, and his face turned white.

“You cannot...”

He opened his mouth to try and stop Tang Tian, but he was blown backwards by the strong winds, until he could not say

anything.

Tang Tian had no plans to listen to Ming Zi Chun's words, he climbed up the lamppost, after that, he dropped Ming Zi Chun who was like a coconut, the rope end on the lamppost tightening up.

Ming Zi Chun was hanging in mid air, at that moment, he was utterly ashamed!

Never before... have I been like this.. Never before!

I will definitely dismember your body!

Ming Zi Chun's mind and teeth clenched as he vowed, but from the corner of his eyes, he glimpsed at the other people from the public square just now, and all his vows were thrown aside, his face red until it looked like he could leak out blood anything, he hated that he could not find a hole to dig into.

All the people from the public square could not help but slow down, the sight they saw in front of them caused them to be stunned.

On the high lamppost, a youth's silhouette stood arrogantly with the sun behind him, as though he was an image embedded into the sun.

A long roped tied onto the lamppost hung down, the identity was definitely the revered Ming Clan's eldest son, as of now tied like a meat bundle, hanging in the air.

Everyone was stunned.

This scene brought them a shock that they had never felt before!

Their mouths were opened wide, yet not making any sound, an unbelievable sight, but was unable to remove their gazes from the cruel and untamed silhouette. While the youth standing on the lamppost was like he had some sort of mysterious magical power.

The entire big field was so quiet that if a needle dropped, everyone would be able to hear it.

Yu Ze Qing was equally lost, he had theorised numerous possibilities, but none of them was what was currently shown in front of him. Because he did not dare believe that someone would be so stupid, to the point that they would challenge all the families.

He should be laughing right now, the result of this plan, was even more outstanding than any of the outcomes he had thought of.

But for some unknown reason, he could not laugh, his mouth could not come out with any sound, and so much that his gaze had lost focus. The young man's figure on the lamppost was not even majestic or strong, but emitted some sort of terrifying aura that caused people's souls to be afraid.

Yu Ze Qing did not know how to explain that power.

Just like how he kept on telling himself, the young man's figure on the lamppost, was too arrogant...

Yes, arrogant!

But that brat, was overly arrogant to the point that no one dared to laugh at!

“Tang Tian! You're dead!”

“The Ming Clan will not let you go!”

Ming Zi Chun's guards shouted in anger, causing everyone to be awakened from their dream, the entire field erupted with anger, where everyone started scolding. Even Yun Yi Yao, who had self-restraint, was beyond angry, looking at Ming Zi Chun who was dangling high up in the air, his entire being felt pained.

Since when, could highly respected individuals like them receive this kind of humiliation!

Yun Yi Yao and the rest looked at each other, all of them recognizing the hatred and anger in their eyes, this was a true common enemy.

“Kill him!” Huo Yan Guan was the first to shout angrily.

“Go!” Yun Yi Yao did not hesitate and ordered.

Everyone starting rushing forward like a waterfall towards the lamppost.

Tang Tian in the backlight, his face was hidden in the darkness, where no one could clearly see the expression on his face, the corners of his mouth were raised in an arc, so cold and chilly.

Seeing the sudden pouring of people towards him, he opened wide his arms, his feet stepped forward once, like a huge bird, he dropped down towards the group of people.

His eyes were burning like a blazing inferno, the wind screaming in his ears like blades, but his heart was extremely serene.

Seemingly to envision seeing a curtain of the night from the starry sky, on the hilltops and rocks, a young girl's light laughter, a young man's ignorant and foolish look, their young and tender little fingers hooking to make a promise, a childish and naive promise.

Perhaps time has passed, maybe we ourselves have already grown up, but the promise we made when we were young, always stayed by my ears.

This young man here still remembers....

His mouth expressed a warm smile, warm and gentle yet firm and unshakable.

He would not permit anyone to touch anything and any matter that had to do with him and Qian Hui!

Nobody! Nothing!

This young man here is very brave and not afraid of anything.

This young man, has grown stronger compared to last time.

Like a big bird figure dropping down like a shooting star, crashing towards them.

The group was all startled, but Yun Yi Yao who was amongst the crowd shouted: “Use your concealed weapons!”

Awoken by the shout, they all took out their weapons, shooting towards Tang Tian, who was crashing downwards at a very high speed. In a moment, the concealed weapons were like rain, their tips hissing through the air.

A clear shout suddenly shouted out in the air above them.

“Peacock!”

Everyone only felt a blue shadow within their field of vision that suddenly flashed, and disappeared.

“Eh, where is he?” Someone who was surprised, shouted.

In the next moment, a loud wail shouted out from within the crowd, a blue figure, like a tiger in a sheep pack, everywhere it went, there would be wails.

The clustered group of people, started to panic, while Tang Tian was as nimble as a blue fish.

Six times the intuition!

It was like Tang Tian was back in the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, extremely familiar with everything, with six times the intuition, unleashed to his fullest potential. Fifth level of True Power, enabled him to lift weights easily. Close quarters royal rumble was Tang Tian’s expertise of fighting, his diverse martial techniques allowed him to, under any situation, be able to use the most suitable martial technique.

What everyone did not expect was that, his True Power was actually mixed with two different types of energy.

With one look, the opponent seemed like he was not going to find a way out at all, but was just getting clustered and stuck.

The Blue Peacock armor let Tang Tian's fighting style become even more fierce and powerful, his figure becoming even more demonic.

He knew beforehand to immediately cause people to be in a complete mess, and become even more chaotic. In this chaotic battleground, concealed weapons were useless.

The strength of the group of people, as compared to the eighteen bronze figures, was very weak, although their numbers were greater, to Tang Tian it was actually not strenuous at all. His gaze was fixed onto those young masters.

Young lad Tang was not some big-minded person, he held grudges the most.

All the hootings from the young masters had angered him earlier on.

He had already set his mind, not to let anyone off.

His figure suddenly flashed and appeared in front of a beautifully robed young master. An extremely fast motion of three moves, and the two guards beside the young master could only feel a cold gaze, they were overwhelmed with shock and turned pale, as they frantically tried to resist.

Tang Tian's palms were like blades that suddenly became like a

soft rope, hitting the opponent's palm, borrowing the force, and propelling himself forward faster.

He borrowed the force and received the benefit!

Like a swing, Tang Tian jumped out and landed, and tiptoed very quietly.

Close to the guards, he tiptoed silently to the back of the young master and released his power.

The young master screamed as if he were being hit by a rhinoceros, and splattering forward like a sandbag.

The guards were all shocked, but without being to make any reaction, they lost the shadow of the opponent.

Tang Tian's body just stabled, when a loud shout appeared from behind him.

“Go and die!”

Huo Yan Guan raised his fist, the power of his red flame fist increasing sharply, like a python opening up its bloody mouth! The atmosphere ruptured and exploded out, with a sharp increase in temperature, loudly banging out.

Rank five Fire Python Fist killing technique – [Murderous Fire

Python Swallow]!

Feeling his back being engulfed by the heatwave, Tang Tian's eyes flashed a chill.

Chapter 112 – Huo Yan Guang

When Huo Yan Guang released his killing technique, the power was substantially different.

The dazzling red burning fist, was like a 3.3 meter long big fiery python, suddenly shooting out like a bullet, opening its big wide mouth, desiring to devour any person.

Everyone was shocked. Huo Yan Guang was usually arrogant and despotic, not like Ming Zi Chun and Yun Yi Yao, both people that receive good praises from everybody, but once he showed his hand, it surprised everybody. Fire Python Fist was a martial technique secretly passed down through the Huo Clan's tradition, and was suitable for fire affinity martial artists to train. As a rank five martial technique, to train the killing technique, not only does it require outstanding talent, but also a large amount of time.

To everyone, Huo Yan Guang was a typical white silk disciple, who could have thought that, he was willing to spend so much bitter hardship on such a move.

Fire Python Fist, the fist that was like a python, tyrannical but not losing its nimbleness, it was a special rank five martial technique.

The Huo Clan researched this fist art a lot, and every generation after generation of passing down, they would leave a Fire Python Fist spirit card, and they were all special. Huo Yan Guang spent an untold amount of bitter hardship and time on this fist art.

Amongst the Huo Clan's disciples, no one was his equal.

Huo Yan Guang's gaze was grave and stern, he was usually reserved, and never showed his real power. He originally did not think that, the situation would become so dire to this extent. But when the situation went out of hand, he suddenly thought that, it was a great chance!

If I can defeat Tang Tian and save Ming Zi Chun today...

Not only would Ming Zi Chun owe him a great personal favour, his prestige would also skyrocket through the roof. The only worrisome thing was that if Shangguan Qian Hui came back, seeking revenge, but...

Upon thinking of what Tang Tian had done the entire day, how he had already offended all the clans and families of Immortal Constellation, even if Shangguan Qian Hui came back, so what?

No matter how powerful Shangguan Qian Hui was, could she become an enemy of the entire Immortal Constellation?

Huo Yan Guang's gaze turned chilly, killing intent bursting forth from his chest, the flame power in his hands became even more astonishing.

Suddenly, he glimpsed a ray of a blue figure from the corner of his eyes.

Not good!

The corner of his eyes jumped, and he immediately flicked his wrist, only to see a huge red flaming python, the snake body shooting out into the air and turning, rushing and pouncing towards the blue figure!

This pounce, was as fast as lightning.

But, it was still half a step slower, and landed on thin air.

Huo Yan Guang's heart trembled, so fast!

Although he saw that Tang Tian was brave just now, Huo Yan Guang had already prepared for a fierce battle, but to actually have a real fight, under the pressure that came along, exceeded his expectations.

Huo Yan Guan's reaction was still quite fast, he retracted his elbow, his figure withdrew, the fire python wrapping around him, protecting him in the middle.

The fire python's head was held high, waiting for a chance.

A sharp and clear sound like a firecracker sonic boom suddenly exploded out.

Huo Yan Guang's heart clenched, he's coming!

A ray of leg image, struck onto the blazing fire python's body.

The fire python's body trembled, but afterwards shook off the True Power.

Huo Yan Guang's mind relaxed, the opponent's energy, was not considered strong, for his flaming fist fire python, it was not a threat.

But in the next second, his face changed.

Pa pa pa pa!

Like a strand of firecrackers, the sharp and crisp sonic boom sounds were so concentrated that they could cause people to become unable to breath. Wave after wave of True Power, the astonishingly high frequency, loudly rumbled forth.

Tang Tian's body was suspended in mid air, the leg images were so fast that no one could see them clearly, on every leg that kicked out, the tip of the leg would light up with a conical halo.

Double Succeeding Loop Kicks!

Huo Yan Guang felt like he was trapped in a perilous situation, all his ears could hear was the indefinite screaming of gales that did not stop. So fast! So fast until he had no chance to react, and could

only instinctively react.

Huo Yan Guang was mindblown, although the Double Succeeding Loop Kicks was a side skill, he knew everything about it. A perfect Double Succeeding Loop kick, could kick out four times per second!

But Tang Tian, had faintly broke through this boundary, and was close to kicking five kicks per second!

Five kicks per second!

Such terrifying high frequency!

In a short duration of five seconds, Huo Yan Guang's fire python, had already received 25 kicks!

Every kick's strength might not be strong, but to receive all 25 kicks altogether, his face suddenly changed. 25 kicks of True Power, in the duration of five seconds, surged up violently, even Huo Yan Guang was feeling his chest constricting.

The flaming python was like a sieve that kept on shivering.

Huo Yan Guang was unyielding in character, how can he lose? He resisted the constriction on his chest, snorted, he flipped his right elbow, and suddenly struck horizontally!

A ray of fire light flashed!

The curled up tail of the fire python was like an enormous whip, suddenly pulling out.

As if he had already predicted this, Tang Tian borrowed the force of his tip of the toe, his body horizontally moving like lightning, and the tip of the tail, brushed across his body.

A sharp energy, emerged on the Blue Peacock armor chest area leaving behind a spark!

Tang Tian treated it as nothing, and the moment he landed on the floor, he bent his knee, and like a an artillery bomb, he blasted forward towards Huo Yan Guang who was still protected by the Fire python.

I was waiting for this for so long!

Huo Yang Guang's gaze turned cold, his left hand that was hidden, suddenly shot out!

The flames enveloping the fist transformed into a little fire python snake that wanted to devour people, although it was smaller by a size, but it was formed more densely.

Tang Tian who was directly rushing in, did not have any thoughts of dodging, brazenly showed his fist, Concussion Punch!

Suddenly Huo Yan Guang's pupils constricted, Tang Tian's punch, had a transparent light ball.

Vacuum Jolt!

Concussion Punch's killing technique!

But then Huo Yan Guang suddenly laughed, a rank four killing technique, how could it fight with a rank five killing technique?

Idiot!

The translucent Vacuum Jolt and Huo Yan Guang's murderous fire python firmly collided.

The moment the translucent ball of light of Tang Tian's fists broke, the surrounding air was suddenly pulled, becoming extremely sharp streams of air which were like knives, frantically rushing forth towards the fist!

The sharp hissing sound sounded out loudly without a warning, similar to an owl hooting in the forest.

Pop Pop Pop!

The sharp and intense streams of air, like furious arrows, pierced inside the fire python flaming fist.

The strong energy that was from the fist, caused Huo Yan Guang heart to shiver, such a strong power, as expected from a rank four killing technique! But, to rely on this attack with such a degree of strength, to try and defeat his murderous fire python, must be living in fantasy!

Just at this moment, suddenly, a sharp and intense energy, like an awl, dug into Huo Yan Guang's fists. Huo Yan Guang was caught off guard, and his True Power was almost defeated.

Such a weird True Power!

Huo Yan Guang forced himself to stabilise his True Power, ready to change the True Power, however, the True Power that was dug in from his fists, suddenly ruptured with a bang!

The explosion of the True Power, came so abruptly, Huo Yan Guang did not even prepare or anticipate it.

Pa!

Huo Yan Guang forcefully stabilised his True Power, which eventually collapsed in a great mess.

Huo Yan Guang's face changed!

How is that possible!

Tang Tian's True Power, actually contained two entirely different types of energy!

Huo Yan Guang for a period of time was stumped for words in his position, actually forgetting that he was in battle, his eyes fixed on the blue figure, inside his field of vision.

Burrowing the force from Huo Yang Guang's fists, Tang Tian bent his back, his entire body was like blue lightning, cutting forward and directly colliding into the middle of the crowd.

Even up till now, the raging inferno in his eyes, was actually still burning fiercely while swaying gently.

From the very start, he had never thought of letting anyone go.

In the previous crossing of swords, Tang Tian was just testing them out. After fighting, Tang Tian knew that Huo Yan Guang was a stubborn person. That stubborn bone, he would leave him for the last. So he purposely used his Crane Energy first, afterwards the Heavenly Dragon energy, the explosiveness of the Heavenly Dragon energy, let him be able to leave the opponent relaxingly.

The crowd only blinked once, and the blue figure was like a demon that suddenly emerged in front of them.

Everyone was overwhelmed with shock.

When they saw Huo Yan Guang in a tangle with Tang Tian, and when Huo Yan Guang even used his killing technique, they felt that the battle was already over. Who knew that Tang Tian would actually give up on Huo Yan Guang, and rush towards them.

The guard who turned pale in fright bore the brunt, in a panic, he horizontally slashed with his steel sword.

Tang Tian's palms, looked like it gently slap on the sword's body.

Pop!

As if the guard received huge damage, his mouth spat out a lot of blood, as if his entire being were smashed by a frantically running rhinoceros, instantly flying out.

Everyone who was watching the entire scene, was terror stricken.

The palm of Tang Tian's, was not Palmar Moon Knife, or Broken Shadow Palm, it was a benefit of using the borrowed power accumulated from Huo Yan Guang's murderous Fire Python's power.

The Young Master who lost his guard, had his face turned white, his eyes rolled backwards, and then he fainted.

Tang Tian moved like lightning, brushing past the crowd quickly.

Whoever he passed by, would all scream, one after another their figures would be flung out.

Yu Ze Qing initially believed that victory was in his hands, as he joyfully rushed out. Who knew that Tang Tian would charge forward with a sudden thrust, scaring him until his face became pale white, he instantly turned back and retreated.

But Tang Tian was faster than he imagined!

A shadow of a leg appeared in his vision without any signs. He could not react in time. This leg landed on his face solidly.

Things turned black and he fainted.

Tang Tian did not give Yu Ze Qing another look. He recognized how luxurious Yu Ze Qing's clothes were, and he knew right away that he was a prince. These princes were all his targets. It was meaningless to get into business with the imperial guards.

Like a falcon hunting a rabbit, he was astonishingly fast.

“Young master!”

“Young master!”

The crowd gasped incessantly as the imperial guards rushed over to young master.

They were fast, however, Tang Tian was faster!

“Peacock!”

Tang Tian bellowed.

The blue peacock appeared on his shoulder, with the blood red feather on its forehead. Tang Tian’s armor shot out ten blue colored feathers. They flew low and fast at the speed of lightning quietly.

No one thought that each blue feather had a rope attached to it.

Seeing the imperial guards reaching for their young master. Suddenly, more than ten blue lights shot from the ground and ten blue thin ropes tied around the young master.

The blue light came on without any warning.

Without waiting for them to react, Tang Tian’s peacock screamed and flew into the sky.

All the ropes were tightened.

The young masters that were tied down by the rope, were being brought up into the sky by the peacock. The peacock did not seem to have a huge body, yet it had startling powers. It flapped its wings and flew towards the light beam quickly.

Huo Yan Guang woke up and he quickly understood Tang Tian's intention. He screamed his lungs out and with a powerful jump, he leaped up and into the sky to meet the peacock with his fist.

“Die!”

Huo Yan Guang's fist was created with anger. His voice was frightening. The fist glistened like it were a huge red python leaving its hole. With a strong presence, it went for the peacock in the sky.

A ray of blurry blue shadow suddenly withstood the python.

Upon seeing such a gigantic fire python, Tang Tian's eyes were set ablaze.

The young lad raised his fist once again.

Chapter 113 – Victory

Vacuum Jolt against Murderous Fire Python!

The vacuum ball formed by the vibrations was once again broken, pulling streams of air at high speeds like angry arrows entering the Murderous Fire Python.

Boom!

The two powerful forces collided, resulting in an intense explosion, Tang Tian could only feel a power that could topple mountains and overturn the seas, directly knocking towards him, and he, who was in the air, could not do anything but bend his arm to protect his vital parts.

The air wave crashed into him in a flash, and Tang Tian's throat gave off a smell of blood, and he groaned lightly. The Peacock disappeared, the armor was badly damaged, no matter if it were power or defense, everything of his was greatly reduced.

Tang Tian was like a leaf, greatly pushed out roughly seven hundred to eight hundred metres far.

A thunderous sound boomed into everyone's ears.

Another humongous fiery red python pounced from below, rushing forward with a torrential force. Knowing that Tang Tian's True Power was weird, Huo Yan Guang drew out the experience he

had earlier, and specially arranged multiple layers of True Power to block off Tang Tian's weird True Power.

Huo Yan Guang firmly locked onto Tang Tian who was flying unsteadily in the air, his mouth forming a sinister smile.

Everything is over... you moron who overestimated your own abilities!

The huge, fiery red python from the flaming fist, rolled out its huge body and turned over, its speed so fast that it brought along a biting cold wind smelling of fish and blood. This fist was Huo Yan Guang's long plotted killing technique. When Tang Tian was in the air, unable to use energy and thinking how to block the next move, it was completely impossible to dodge!

For that person to be able to block his murderous Fire Python was purely because he relied on his weird True Power.

Other than the eighteen bronze figures, Tang Tian had not been forced to such a predicament for a very long time. Although Huo Yan Guang's True Power was also at the fifth level, he was at the late stage of the fifth level, while Tang Tian had only just recently broken through to the fifth level, and was only at the early stage of the fifth level. Also, the martial techniques Huo Yan Guang used were a lot stronger than his, where Concussion Punch was only at the fourth rank, its killing technique power was around the same as a rank five martial technique. While Huo Yan Guang's fire python fist was a rank five martial technique, its killing technique, Murderous Fire Python, was comparable to a rank six martial technique, and was not in the least bit inferior.

If not for Tang Tian training in the Crane Body energy and the Heavenly Dragon energy, and if not for his armor set, Huo Yan Guan would have won overwhelmingly and dominantly scored this victory long ago.

The peacock on his head swatted its wings, the armor on Tang Tian's body was not only badly damaged, even its luster was much dimmer than before.

But...

Watching the fierce fire python coming towards him, Tang Tian suddenly grinned.

You might be strong, but how can I admit defeat?

Facing such a strong danger led Tang Tian to be exceptionally concentrated. His state of mind, in the short duration, suddenly became very peaceful, peaceful until there was not even a shred of a ripple, like a silvery mirror.

The silver martial spirit flame in his body, somehow sensed the danger as well, and quietly rose dramatically.

As if the world around him became quiet, his surroundings became extremely clear.

Tang Tian's pupils seemed to have a layer of frost silver color, his silver colored pupils were ice cold.

His intuition, under an astonishing extent, continuously rose and progressed.

Seven times... eight times... nine times....

The fire python was getting closer and closer, opening its big mouth, the cold python's pupils stared straight at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not have any intention to dodge, his silver pupils looking straight at the snake's pupils.

Ten times!

Tang Tian only felt his body shiver as the surroundings around him suddenly became perfectly clear, being able to see all the fine hairs!

The unprecedented clearness was so strong that he could feel the surroundings, every single minute stream of air, and their changes. They were complicated, like a messy way of dashing everywhere. Tang Tian had a feeling that, in the days to come, when his power becomes stronger and stronger, all these minute, seemingly harmless streams of air could be used by him.

This kind of indescribable feeling filled his entire body, the entire world...

Huo Yan Guang felt something was wrong, he looked like he was a hot headed and rash man, but in reality you cannot judge a book by its cover. With a revered status, but willing to take hardships to train, and hid his wild heart so well, he was not as simple as what everyone thought.

The fire python was already rushing to Tang Tian's front, with such a short distance, Tang Tian did not even have the chance to dodge.

But as it happened, Huo Yan Guang's heart gave rise to a sudden strong urge of danger.

The danger he felt was so sudden, it was very weird. Huo Yan Guang racked his brains, but could not think of anything Tang Tian could possibly do to make a comeback. Tang Tian's True Power and martial techniques, were already tested by him clearly.

But...

He stared tightly at Tang Tian, thinking to find the uneasy factor on Tang Tian's body.

Suddenly, he noticed Tang Tian's expression, and he could not help but stare blankly.

Tang Tian's face, actually, was actually still holding up that smile...

This brat, has he gone nuts?

Huo Yan Guang suddenly realised, his face changed, as he finally realised what was making him feel uneasy. Tang Tian was being too peaceful, and not the least bit scared, so quiet that it was as if he was not feeling threatened at all.

This brat.... What is he thinking...?

Huo Yan Guang's hearts uneasy feeling got even thicker.

The fire python was getting closer and closer, the steam wave directly pouncing forward, causing Tang Tian's eyebrows and hair to become crooked, but Tang Tian did not move at all.

His field of vision rapidly became pure red by the red fists, the surrounding air temperature becoming hotter and hotter, Tang Tian felt like he was in a stove. The biting cold killing intent, like a pincushion, wrapped around him.

Just at the moment when Tang Tian could escape from the calamity, he suddenly moved.

It was not Vacuum Jolt!

It was actually Palmar Moon Knife, his right palm like a knife with lightning speed cut down three times, three rays of cold crescent auras, entered the fire python's mouth.

While on his left hand, a red light beam shot out.

Tyrant's Angry Finger!

These two attacks looked like they were released at the same time, but truthfully, they were used in succession.

Pu, pu, pu!

The three crescent auras entered the Fire Python's big opened mouth, but it was like bull trying to crush into the sea, with no whatsoever effect.

While the Fire Python's body suddenly became a little sluggish, Tyrant's Angry Finger following it until they touched, and the red light beam hit dead center between the three crescent auras 品 position.

Huo Yan Guang's face changed.

The three crescent auras' power was not strong, but their positioning was extremely ingenious, and within the flame fist that was being targetted, actually appeared an extremely small scope of

chaos.

Tyrant's Angry Finger was so fast that it could not be seen by the eyes.

Dong!

An oppressive sonic boom, like a heavy drum, banged inside Huo Yan Guang's heart.

This Tyrant's Angry Finger was imbued with Tang Tian's Heavenly Dragon Energy!

The red light beam exploded out.

A dazzling fireball, rose out from within the fire python's open mouth, and the fire python's brains suddenly exploded with a bang.

Not good!

Huo Yan Guang could only feel the True Power inducing the flaming fist going out of control.

Huo Yan Guan panicked. Wasn't it just two types of rank four martial techniques, how is it possible to produce such a result? But at the moment, he had no more time to consider, the Murderous Fire Python power was strong, and the flaming fist that formed the

fire python was overbearing and strong, but also because of this, when the flaming fist went out of control, the reverse devouring power was extremely frightening.

The True Power in his body was like a crazy huge python struggling with all its might twisting and turning, his meridians suddenly burst with acute pain.

Damn it!

Huo Yan Guan cursed in his heart, but when he saw that Tang Tian was engulfed by the flaming fist, it was like the boulder on his heart was dropped, and his expression showed happiness. Tang Tian's counterattack was sharp, but the distance between him and the fire python was too short, close until he had no time to dodge.

That brat is dead for sure!

The Flaming fist of the Murderous Fire Python's temperature was very high, it could melt metal and copper, and was genuinely deadly, and was for sure the strongest attack of the Flaming fist!

The python twisted and turned so much that it could kill a bear, tiger and any other large beast.

Once caught and coiled around by the murderous fire python, there was no doubt that the prey would die!

At this moment, Huo Yan Guang's smile suddenly froze.

The red flames, reflected on Tang Tian's face, were like lava, separated by a vacuum to Tang Tian's body, as around him was a layer of invisible qi, it was the armor's protection. But the invisible qi was rapidly diminishing, and the feathers on the armor Tang Tian was wearing began to crack.

Ten seconds!

The badly damaged Peacock armor could only give him ten more seconds of protection.

The flaming fists that were wrapped in a layer of qi were accumulating an astonishing amount of killing force, causing him to feel as if he were in a thick swamp of killing force, and was very difficult to budge. This killing force was like a formless rope, continuously coiling around Tang Tian's body.

Tang Tian's True Power in his body swelled to its maximum, the blaze in his eyes seemingly catching the silver frost, penetrating with ice cold qi.

The high temperature place that no one could enter did not disturb Tang Tian, even the huge surge of flaming fists, were all clear in his mind.

The True Power that formed the flaming fists, all the fine threads of True Power, causing the flaming fists to form together, were like

the arms.

Such an outstanding structure!

Tang Tian's ice cold, silver pupils flashed a hint of praise.

His figure suddenly moved.

His left finger pointed to the void in front of him, Tyrant's Angry finger filled with the penetrating Crane Energy, was like a pickaxe on the flaming fist in front of him, it started to chisel a small hole.

At the same time, a transparent ball of vacuum appeared in the small hole.

Vacuum Jolt.

Tang Tian's actions were fast as lightning, without any hesitation or thought, his right and left performed ambidextrously.

Just a short five seconds.

Tang Tian had already embedded five balls of Vacuum in the walls of the flaming fist.

In the five seconds where he continuously released five killing

techniques, Tang Tian's True Power in his body, directly dropped to a low.

But his mouth still expressed a smile.

Pa!

The vacuum balls' explosion sounds were not loud, but they resembled the sharp and clear sound of glass breaking, the five vacuum balls exploded at the same time!

The fire python's gigantic body froze!

The five vacuum balls exploding, immediately formed 5 vortexes with strong sucking power, causing the flaming fists of the fire python to be sucked into the five different vortexes.

The chaotic, flaming fists immediately caused the True Power to become chaotic as well.

Huo Yan Guang's body's True Power was already somewhat irritable, completely out of control. Huo Yan Guang's meridians were suddenly pained, his throat suddenly filled up, spouting out blood, and he fell down onto the floor.

A human figure who was put in a difficult situation appeared from the fire python, behind him, the fire python was already collapsing into a fireball with loud explosions.

Tang Tian grabbed the fainted Huo Yan Guang, and hanging down in front of him, was the peacock.

He took a deep breath, grabbed onto the rope, and soared into the air.

A completely charred Tang Tian carried Huo Yan Guang, stepping onto the top of the lamppost. Beneath him were the exploding fireballs, changing into numerous minute flames, like raindrops dropping, sprinkling everywhere, fluttering downwards.

On the top of the lamp post stood a smoking and charred young man, unyieldingly standing straight, looking disdainfully below him.

Chapter 114 – Reinforcements

“This fellow, always a troublemaker wherever he goes,” Liang Qiu looked at Tang Tian on the lamppost far away, with a look of lament and approval. They had witnessed how Tang Tian grew from an ultimate retainer, to how brilliant he was today, and the feeling intensified.

“A pity his looks are not good enough,” Sima Xiang Shan dreamily added in.

“Ah! Fundamental Tang is not handsome enough?” Ah Mo Li’s eyes widened in surprise, “Why do I find him handsome? Compared to this vivacious martial guy, he is just a little lacking.”

“If you find him handsome, it is more than sufficient to point out the problem,” Sima Xiang Shan piped in with an air of melancholy.

Tang Tian was indeed not handsome, short hair and thick brows, with a juvenile look, but there was some distinct edge to him. His eyes were not big, and he hardly covered up his rebellious ways, when he narrowed his eyes, it gave him an air of maliciousness.

But when he broke into a foolish grin, he liked to open his eyes wide, and he seemed funny.

As for his figure, that was absolutely perfect, slender and symmetrical, well-proportioned, with no inch of excess fat.

“They are here.” Han Bing Ning looked cold, “Get ready.”

Atop a housing faraway, agile shadows quickly closed in towards the square, one by one.

“Seems like it is going to be a tough battle,” the experienced and prudent Liang Qiu looked somber.

“Ah ha, that’s great! Fundamental Tang is so sensational now, I can’t ruin the reputation of the vivacious martial guy either. I have to show Fundamental Tang how great a man must be, to be able to match the famed reputation of this vivacious martial guy... ..” Ah Mo Li raised both his arms high, with a look of excitement.

“Really don’t have to mind our Minister head?” Sima Xiang Shan asked wistfully.

Han Bing Ning turned his head, “You mind?”

Sima Xiang Shan chuckled, “Of course not.”

“Let’s go.” Han Bing Ning’s eyes hung low, maintained her composure, with a sword in her left hand, bent her back, kicked off, and she was akin to an arrow leaving the bow, shooting out.

Without further ado, the others followed suit and rushed out.

Four shadows quickly flew by the rooftop.

“It’s rare to see our Ice Beauty this impatient,” Sima Xiang Shan’s voice floated by.

Cut!

A portion of Han Bing Ning’s sword came out of the sheath, and the surrounding air immediately dropped in temperature.

“You better not provoke her,” Liang Qiu warned Sima Xiang Shan.

Ah Mo Li had a look of innocence, and widened his gap from Han Bing Ning, for once Ice Beauty Han acts up, even Ah Mo Li, who loved to fight, would not be able to escape unscathed. She would draw her sword quietly, each time aiming for the vital points, the most crucial thing is, even though her character is ice cold, she is abnormally unyielding, once provoked, it would mean death.

Sima Xiang Shan chuckled quietly, but zipped up.

“Who is he?” Kong Yi Yu had a look of astonishment, her gaze focused on the lamppost.

Huo Yan Guang’s skills already surprised her. Being able to attain level five at such a young age, with understanding of the killing techniques of rank five martial techniques, Huo Yan Guang’s

talent and hard work was outstanding.

But what made her even more surprised, was the unfamiliar lad who defeated Huo Yan Guang. After all, she had been stationed at Immortal Constellation Mountain for years, she knew most of the youngsters at the mountain.

But Huo Yan Guang's radiance was completely blocked by the lad on the lamppost.

Aggressive, calm, tenacious... ..

It was the first time that she saw such dazzling battle qualities in such a young lad. He was totally in the lower hand with his skills, but to be able to obtain the final victory, this young lad, he was no simple fellow.

Kong Yi Yu looked beautiful, with an air of maturity, her light make-up coupled with a white shirt further enhanced her beautiful looks.

Who would have guessed that this dignified and stunning beauty was actually the minister head of the Honorable Martial Group's Immortal Constellation Mountain division.

Kong Yi Yu was surprised, but her surrounding subordinates were even more surprised. Due to Kong You Lin previously, they had thrown Tang Tian to the Big Tomb outer barracks, and left him alone, no one would have thought that they would see Tang

Tian back here again.

Isn't this fellow at the Big Tomb outer barracks? Why is he out here?

And... with such aggressive skills!

They were alarmed.

Kong Yi Yu immediately noticed something strange and, without batting an eyelid, she said, "Seems like there are some hidden secrets."

Upon hearing that, the subordinates' mouths dried up, the leader's thoughts were hard to predict, temperamental, when everything seemed calm, it would be the foreboding of an outburst. They no longer dared to hide the matter from her and immediately explained the whole story in full.

Kong Yi Yu listened silently, with no changes in her expression.

The subordinates lowered their head, not daring to even breathe out loud, and beads of cold sweat rolled down profusely.

Kong Yi Yu did not speak, her gaze fell on Tang Tian on the lamppost with more interest now. To be able to get her brother's attention and be brought to Immortal Constellation Mountain, this lad must have something special. She knew clearly that her brother, who was just killed, had a good eye for people.

Upon thinking of her brother, her eyes flashed a killer intent, she would definitely find the murderer who killed her brother!

This killing intent was quickly suppressed, and her attention fell on Tang Tian once again.

But... ... the power of blood meridians?

Kong Yi Yu secretly shook her head, Tang Tian's technique was obviously not that of the Onyx Soul. Although they were far apart, her eyesight was amazing, and she saw the whole battle earlier on clearly.

It was the martial spirit... ... Silver Martial Spirit!

Deep inside, she was alarmed as well, she could tell that although Tang Tian had just entered the fifth level, to be able to cultivate a Silver Martial Spirit at the fifth level... ...

If she had not witnessed for herself, she would never believe it. Besides, she knew it was impossible that her brother could not see the Silver Martial Spirit of Tang Tian, this meant, Tang Tian should have only cultivated it during this period of time.

Peacock... ... Wait!

In her calm eyes far away, it seemed that there was something

shining.

Suddenly, she saw Ah Mo Li and gang, recalled something, and asked, “Did you say he came together with Ah Mo Li and gang?”

The subordinate was alert, and hurriedly replied, “Yes! The few of them all came from Star Wind City!”

Kong Yi Yu’s stunning face revealed a relishing smile.

Tang Tian’s appearance now was definitely embarrassing, his whole body smoky and burnt, and the elegant peacock set had become totally unrecognisable.

Once the peacock immersed into the set, Tang Tian felt that the set on his body was cool. Tang Tian laughed bitterly. This time, the peacock would need some time to be able to recover completely.

It was a great thing that the trophies were lavish.

The guards below, each wanted to come close, but were worried that Tang Tian would take the chance to hurt their masters. Tang Tian had triumphed, but upon recalling how these fellows dared to gesticulate at Qian Hui and his matters earlier on, Tang Tian’s face became overcast.

Young Tang was not one to be trifled with.

Did you think that with everyone colluding against me, you would be able to force me to bow down?

Such naivety!

Angry scoldings came repeatedly from the square below, but Tang Tian turned a deaf ear to them, bent over, casually pulled up a piece of rope and tied the young master with it, he did not know him.

Two guards instantly burst out from the crowd below, both looking pale.

One harshly barked, "Tang Tian, if you dare to touch a single hair on my master's head, you are dead meat!"

Another shouted loudly, "Tang Tian, name your terms if you have any! Don't land yourself in a tight spot!"

Suddenly, a wave of people rushed over, but it was Uncle Qian leading Shangguan Wei and other disciples who arrived.

But when they breathlessly ran into the square, they were stunned by the sight before them, their gazes seemed glued to the lamppost, unable to shift their attention away, and their steps came to a halt involuntarily.

They were very familiar with this lamppost, it was actually just a small lighthouse, erected in the middle of the square, providing light for the entire square at night.

But now..... they saw strings of rope hanging from the lamppost, and tied to each rope was a person.

They were dumbfounded, utterly dumbfounded!

On the lamppost hung numerous silhouettes packed together, each of them were young masters from well-known clans of Immortal Constellation Mountain. The usually arrogant young masters were now like sitting ducks in a slaughter house, swaying in the wind.

This sight... ..

Shangguan Qian had difficulty swallowing his saliva. It was not that he had never seen the world, when Missy was around, her unscrupulous ways often amazed him too, but compared to Tang Tian now, he suddenly felt that Missy's ways were considered really gentle.

Tang Tian noticed Uncle Qian and party arrived, waved his arms and shouted loudly, "Here."

Uncle Qian nearly staggered. Young Master Tian, are you worried that no one noticed... ..

As expected, everyone's gaze shifted onto them, these gazes were all filled with outrage, many were ready to make trouble.

This vengeance has been set in stone.

But since things have come to this, Shangguan Qian felt calm instead.

“What are you looking at? Whoever is dishonest, I will make a cut on their young master's body. Relax, although I have never practised blade arts, my techniques are still not bad.”

Tang Tian's triumphant voice could be clearly heard throughout the square.

“Despicable!”

“Shameless!”

“Treacherous villain!”

“Let's fight it out if you have the capabilities, what kind of hero are you!”

.....

The crowd instantly broke into condemnation. They could not wait to tear Tang Tian apart. But Tang Tian's method proved effective, as no one dared to harass Uncle Qian and company anymore.

In the midst of laments, Shangguan Wei and the others all felt extremely stressed, they wiped their cold sweat as they approached Tang Tian.

“Wahahaha, you guys are really right!” Tang Tian stood arms akimbo, raised his head and laughed out loud.

The people below were even more piqued.

Suddenly, a long whistle came from afar, the power of the meridians lasted long, it was clear that it was someone with solid True Power.

“Hmm?”

Tang Tian looked disturbed, and turned to the source of the sound.

A blurry green figure was advancing at an alarming speed.

Almost at the same time, another three long whistles sounded, from three different places, echoing in the distance.

“Ming Yong!” “Yun Di!” “Huo Yan Shan!” “Yu Jin Hong!”

Shangguan Qian felt as though he were thrown into an icehouse, and the group of guards immediately broke into cheers. These four were famous aces of the Immortal Constellation Mountain, with solid foundations, just one of them would suffice to scare people, and now all four of them were here.....

Tang Tian’s face darkened, the battle with Huo Yan Guang earlier had exhausted much of his True Power.

The situation did not look good!

“Ah, ah, ah, ah, ah!”

At this moment, a howl pierced through the sky, the voice was amazingly loud, as it managed to cover up the four long whistles.

Everyone was shocked.

Like a shooting star piercing the sky, a shadow fell towards a house.

Dong!

Hua la!

The shadow pierced right through the rooftop, the ground shook violently, houses collapsed instantly, dust filled the place, moments later, a massive shadow struggled to climb up from the mess.

“Keke..... whose voice is louder than me?”

Ah Mo Li, who just climbed out, was covered in dust, stared with his eyes as large as bells, with an angry stare towards the surroundings, with an unexplainable ridiculous comical feel. But no one laughed, as the size as large a wild bull, the fearsome impact, was too aggressive... ..

“Sounded really horrible.” A voice like a ghost came from another direction, the voice was thin like a thread, but clear for all to hear.

Everyone was alarmed, with a change in expressions, an ace!

No idea from when, in another direction, on a rooftop, stood a smiling fellow.

“Tang Tian, leave this to us.”

Liang Qiu’s indifferent voice was filled with confidence, his feet on the sharp attic, his body not moving.

The group of guards winced, another ace!

“Humph!”

A lady’s cold sneer, the temperature of the entire square instantly dropped, everyone was aghast, turning over, they saw a young lady as though a block of ice mountain, wielding a sword with a killing intent.

The guards who had their hopes raised up, were instantly stunned.

What... ... what was going on... ...

Chapter 115 – Tang Tian's Modus Operandi

Ming Yong looked at Ah Mo Li in front, with a grave look.

Wild build, muscles bulging, full of impact, even just looking at him from far away, he could feel the strong power from within Ah Mo Li's body. Besides, his gaze, fell on the blade in Ah Mo Li's hands. The blade looked old and tattered, compared to Ah Mo Li's bull-like physique, it was inconspicuous.

That blade was a Star Treasure.

Ming Yong has an extraordinary background, so he was quite knowledgeable, and he could tell at a glance that the tattered blade in Ah Mo Li's hands was a Star Treasure.

This person has ill intent.

Ah Mo Li was a little impatient, "Hey, if you are not attacking, I'll go first."

One large stride over, the imposing manner changed, his hair was on ends, his crazy antics completely exposed, with a loud roar, he chopped the blade at Ming Yong.

The yellow light from the blade increased, and swept through.

Ming Yong's face changed colour, Ah Mo Li's attack did not have

much variation, but was extremely wild, it seemed very dispersed, but was in fact very condensed.

Ming Yong inhaled deeply, stepped forward, and punched!

Gold transparent punch marks, inelegantly collided with the yellow blade marks of Ah Mo Li.

Ming Yong's body trembled, the punch marks were like glass, shattering into pieces as menacing True Power entered his body. Ming Yong gave a moan and retreated a few steps, before being able to dissipate this power.

Besides..... this fellow's strength sure was huge!

Ah Mo Li laughed out loud, "Hey, receive another blade!"

Another big stride, the light was like a river, aiming straight for the head. A very simple move, but a very extreme stretch for others.

Ming Yong punched one more time, and retreated again!

"Receive another blow!"

Ming Yong retreated yet again!

“Receive my blade! Receive my blade! Receive my blade!”

Ah Mo Li roared continuously, the blades were concentrated like rain.

Ming Yong retreated again and again.

The guards in the square were stunned beyond words by the sight before them. Ming Yong was the brother of Ming Zi Chun, but his martial skills were widely famed in the Immortal Constellation Mountain. No one would have thought that he would be fully suppressed by a big fool.

This big fool... .. who exactly was he... ..

“I have yet to ask for the lady’s name?” Yun Di’s eyes flashed a look of amazement.

The young girl before him appeared to have a great, cold disposition, as though she did not belong here. Besides, her coldness seemed similar to that of Qian Hui’s, but was in fact totally different. Yun Di had seen his share of women, so he had a discerning eye. Qian Hui’s coldness was coupled with a deep arrogance, just that she concealed that arrogance very well. But the girl before him, was just pure cold.

What a rare beauty!

And her eyes hung low, the way she wielded her sword had a tinge of loveliness amidst the heroic spirit, he actually felt his mouth run dry.

Han Bing Ning appeared not to have heard him, and did not even bat an eyelid.

Finally I can let you see how much I have improved... ..

In her heart, a reflection quietly appeared of the lad perched atop the lamppost, when she realised it, she was alarmed and shocked at why she would have this thought.

A faint tinge of pink started to spread silently across her neck.

Yun Di was a flirt. He immediately noticed and was mesmerised, with a slip of the tongue, “Miss you are really beautiful!”

Han Bing Ning looked cold, her left hand slid down the body of the blade, while her right hand touched the handle. Beneath her feet was a layer of frost that had actually appeared unknowingly.

Yun Di only felt that the surrounding air temperature dropped sharply, and shuddered.

“You’re courting death!”

Han Bing Ning cursed, and the lowered brows seemed even more sinister.

A ray of silver light, akin to an ice snake, attacked straight at Yun Di!

Yun Di was aghast, the speed of the sword was not fast, but the temperature was eerily cold. The blade had hardly touched his body, but in the middle of his brows, a layer of frost had formed, and the surrounding air was biting cold.

In an instant, he felt as though he was in an ice vault, with howling cold winds.

Though alarmed, he mustered up his True Power, wielded his long sword, and stabbed it towards the silver light of Han Bing Ning's sword.

Light mist appeared around his blade, the sword seemingly ethereal.

The water element sword technique of the Yun Clan, [Mist Sword].

[Mist Sword] was the sword technique that Yun Di was best at, the highest level attainable was level seven, Yun Di had already attained level five. The cream of the crop among the Yun disciples. This sword technique set was ethereal, extremely ethereal, using virtuality to counterattack reality. And Yun Di's swordplay was

chic, complemented with his already extremely handsome looks, earned him the title of Mist Youth.

But, today, he met his nemesis.

Han Bing Ning also trained in water element sword techniques, but it was no longer the [Unremitting Rain] of the past, rather, it was [Glacier].

This water element sword technique was uniquely for females to practise, quite formidable, and the key was that it was very compatible with Han Bing Ning's character, thus, she was able to progress fast during training.

Other than Ah Mo Li, she made the greatest improvement.

Both swords clashed.

Yun Di's face changed, and he withdrew himself without hesitation.

An abnormally cold sensation came from the sword, his palm almost went numb, he looked down and saw that the mist along the blade body had actually turned into tiny ice droplets and fell from the sword.

This... ...

Yun Di was shocked and fearful, the Han Bing Ning before him was like an icy mountain, with hardly any changes in expression, the lowered brows no longer showed any signs of enchantment, but were full of cold iciness.

So strong... ..

Yun Di had actually lost the courage to attack.

Tang Tian broke into a wide laugh, everyone had worked hard.

Did Ah Mo Li practise the Wild Earth Blade? It was formidable! Tang Tian could feel that although the attack seemed wild and messy, it was actually condensed as one, with mighty power. Even if it were him, faced with Ah Mo Li's attack, he would have to concentrate as well.

Towards Ah Mo Li's improvement, Tang Tian was not too surprised, for Housefly Cow had great talent and an unbeatable body, coupled with hard work and a great teacher, such formidable prowess was absolutely normal.

Liang Qiu and Sima Xiang Shan had made great improvements too. Liang Qiu's attacks were more mature and steady, with no loopholes. Xiang Shan's attacks were the exact opposite, full of Yin Qi, like ghosts, erratic and unpredictable.

But what really shocked Tang Tian, was Han Bing Ning.

Back in Star Wind City, although Han Bing Ning was listed among the experts, she was ranked behind Xiang Shan, but her abilities now had far surpassed Xiang Shan's.

Her rate of improvement was just slightly behind Ah Mo Li.

The guards who thought that it was time for a comeback suddenly realised that the four experts had all been blocked.

The tall man hiding in the dark was astonished, "Newbies of Honorable Martial Group? Their abilities are all not bad, such tender age too, they will have a bright future."

The 八-moustached man frowned, "Should we attack?"

"Attack?" The tall man glanced at him, "Do you intend to be public enemies with the Honorable Martial Group right now?"

The 八-moustached man stared at the square, "So our plans are considered failed?"

"Master will be here soon." The tall man replied, "We better not create more trouble. The activities of Immortal Constellation Mountain are all planned by Master, so let Master decide everything."

"I'm just afraid that Tang Tian won't wait till Master arrives,"

The 八-moustached man gave a bitter laugh.

The tall man smiled bitterly too, "Let's hope Master arrives soon."

Both looked at each other with bitter smiles.

Tang Tian really did not have the intent of delaying any further, he extended out his body, and shouted, "Shangguan Wei! Come up!"

Shangguan Wei was momentarily stunned, and hurriedly climbed up the lamppost to Tang Tian's side in a jiffy, "Son-in-law."

Tang Tian casually pulled a young master up, "Who is he?"

"Young Master Wang." Shangguan Wei was puzzled, but he was familiar with these people.

"Oh." Tang Tian nodded as though he understood, and pulled this Young Master Wang close, piak, piak, piak, gave a few slaps, and instantly woke the unconscious Young Master Wang.

"Tang Tian! The Wang family will definitely be at odds with you!" The guards of Young Master Wang roared angrily, grieved and indignant, but being afraid of Tang Tian, no one dared to step

out.

“Heard that?” Tang Tian ferociously threatened Young Master Wang, “Your subordinates are saying that your Wang family will be at odds with me. If that’s the case, I might as well be preemptive, right?”

Tang Tian’s gaze harboured malicious intentions and roamed about on Young Master Wang.

Young Master Wang, who was still blurry and dazed, was instantly alerted, and went pale in fright, incoherently pleading, “No no no! This must be a misunderstanding, just a small misunderstanding...”

“Very well.” Tang Tian nodded darkly, “I believe this was a misunderstanding too. I shall give you a chance, speak up, who dragged you here?”

Young Master Wang looked uncertain and hesitant.

Tang Tian sinisterly threatened, “You have just once chance, if you point wrongly, whichever finger that is, I’ll chop it off!”

Young Master Wang’s face turned even paler, blurted, “It was Hong Jun!”

The guards of Hong Jun below instantly changed their expressions, they yelled, “Young Master Wang! Our young master

treated you like a real brother, you can't falsely accuse him!"

Young Master Wang seemed ashamed of himself.

Tang Tian could not be bothered with the ground people, turned and asked Shangguan Wei, "Who is Hong Jun?"

Shangguan Wei woke up, and immediately hauled the dangling Hong Jun up.

Piak piak piak!

A few slaps, and Hong Jun was aroused.

He repeated his previous threats. Hong Jun was no better than Young Master Wang either, turned pale and immediately pointed out his ally who called him over.

By now, Shangguan Wei had understood Tang Tian's intentions, and was suddenly excited.

The guards below started to quiet down as well, for they had spotted clues.

Each of them was hauled up, slapped awake, threatened and testified.

Very soon, all the clues, pointed to the same person, the last fellow who was still unconscious. The guards below began to start a commotion, for they recognised this person.

Tang Tian asked Shangguan Wei, “Who is he?”

Shangguan Wei’s face turned green, his eyes spat fire, “He’s Yu Ze Qing from the Yu Clan.”

Upon hearing that, Tang Tian broke into a smile.

Everyone’s gaze at Yu Ze Qing began to darken. They were pampered kids who lacked the skills to fight, but schemes and plots were something they often saw, at this point, anyone who still couldn’t understand would be a fool.

Yu Ze Qing was aroused with a few slaps, and saw a smiling Tang Tian, with many pairs of eyes that wanted to rip him up into pieces.

Suddenly, he felt as though he had been stripped stark naked, and thrown into a lion’s den.

Chapter 116 – Therefore

Yu Jin Hong had a bad feeling. If the truth was exposed today, the Yu Clan would definitely be the target of public criticism.

It just so happens that the fellow in front was too firm for comfort. He obviously did not possess any strange techniques, but his moves flowed continuously, like a stream of water, extremely annoying, and he had no way of escaping from the other party.

But he knew that the situation was urgent, so no matter what, he could not let Tang Tian put a false charge on him.

Yu Jin Hong flashed a stern look, his hands curled up, as though strumming the lute, and started strumming.

Weng!

It was as though the strings vibrated and caused a resonance in the cavity, deep and tremoring.

Liang Qiu turned serious, gave a cold snort, and slowly pushed his palms outwards. His moves were extremely slow, as though it took a lot of effort, his clothes flared up, and the surrounding air seemed to stop flowing.

Both parties' energies clashed.

Liang Qiu moaned, his feet sank completely into the soil, his clothes ripped into pieces and fluttered like butterflies, he retreated ten steps continuously and each footprint was deep and clear as though they were carved in.

Yu Jin Hong looked even worse, his hair was disheveled and a pool of fresh blood oozed out from the corner of his mouth.

However, at this moment, he could not care less, he took the opportunity to widen the gap, and bellowed sternly, “Tang Tian, don’t you try to slander my Yu Clan! The feud with the Shangguan Clan, it was never a taboo in our Yu Clan! That was a family feud, but today, this is a personal feud! Ze Qing and I, we have both admired Miss Qian Hui for a long time, but we know that we are not worthy of her, thus we drowned our sorrows in wine. Everyone, such feelings, is it wrong? How is it different from everyone? Our feelings are true for the Heaven to witness. This battle today, was only for a reason, this vulgar Tang Tian, how can he be worthy of Miss Qian Hui?”

The young masters on the lamppost, revealed expressions of empathy. What Yu Jin Hong said had struck a chord with them.

By then Yu Ze Qing has calmed down, he pretended to be grieved and indignant, “That’s right! I promoted this matter! I was just indignant! I’ll take responsibilities for my own actions, whatever you all got, come at me! I’m willing to die a worthy death for Miss Qian Hui!”

Everyone looked grieved, and feelings of empathy arose, some eyes even reddened with tears.

Shangguan Wei panicked, he never thought that these two would be so eloquent, just when they were about to reveal the Yu Clan's conspiracy, in the blink of an eye, they were about to make them turn the game over!

“Die a worthy death?” Tang Tian broke into a smile, “Very well.”

Everyone snapped out of the grieving atmosphere that Yu Ze Qing has just created, in their eyes, Tang Tian's smile now looked extremely savage.

Tang Tian pointed to Yu Ze Qing, “Strip him.”

Yu Ze Qing's expression changed, shouting in horror, “One can be killed, but not humiliated!”

Shangguan Wei was about to rush forward without further ado, but was blocked by Tang Tian, Tang Tian pointed to others, “Let them do it, other than Huo Yan Guang, untie the rest of them.”

Shangguan Wei untied all the young masters.

“Whoever refuses to take action, heh heh!” Tang Tian sneered.

The young masters were like frightened animals, and immediately rushed forward to strip Yu Ze Qing bare.

Yu Jin Hong's eyes were almost bursting with rage, but he was deeply entangled with Liang Qiu. The peace-loving Liang Qiu had been enraged this time, Yu Jin Hong actually dared to act innocent and turned the tables in front of him, that was his mistake.

The enraged Liang Qiu was relatively scary.

No matter what Yu Jin Hong did, even if it was a killer move like just now, he still could not escape Liang Qiu's pestering.

Tang Tian turned around, and surveyed the young masters.

All of them kept absolutely silent.

"From today onwards, I'm your Big Boss!" Tang Tian waved his hand, "Alright, greet me!"

The young masters looked at each other.

"Hmm?" Tang Tian narrowed his eyes.

The young masters instantly became like frightened rabbits, hurriedly shouting, "Big Boss!"

Tang Tian looked dissatisfied, "Didn't you eat? Louder! Whoever is soft again, I'll throw him down from here."

“Big Boss!”

The young masters mustered up their strength and shouted loudly, each turning red at the neck.

Tang Tian then looked satisfied, however, he noticed someone, Huo Yan Guang, who was still tied up, had his mouth closed tightly.

“Eh, why didn’t you call?” Tang Tian single-handedly pulled Guang over.

“Kill me, or do whatever you want!” Guang’s eyes were blazing.

“Very good, I love people with character.” Tang Tian clapped his hands, “Strip him!”

Guang’s expression changed, and roared furiously, “You dare!”

Tang Tian broke into a smile, “Why wouldn’t I?”

“Using martial strength to humiliate others, is not what a gentleman does!” Guang choked out this sentence.

“I won against you, so you are my prisoner.” Tang Tian seemed natural, “No matter how I choose to deal with my prisoner, that’s for me to decide, I don’t need the consent of the prisoner.”

Upon seeing Tang Tian's smug expression, Huo Yan Guang could not wait to tear him into million pieces.

“Strip him, whoever refuses to take action, think twice.” Tang Tian waved his hands.

The young masters, who had keeled to Tang Tian's threats, could only bite the bullet.

“Brother Guang, sorry.”

“Brother Guang, we are under him, we have no choice but to comply.”

“Brother Guang, life is like getting raped, if you can't resist, you can only enjoy.....”

.....

Huo Yan Guang nearly vomited blood, if he was not tied up, he would have definitely given the fellow who mentioned rape a tight slap.

But when everyone's hands touched his clothes, Guang instantly felt his scalp went numb. At the thought of being stripped bare and hung like Yu Ze Qing, he trembled with fear.

“Hang on!”

In desperation, Guang yelled, everyone's gaze gathered on him, and he felt his face burning up.

"Big..... Big Boss... .." He squeezed out these two words from his teeth.

Tang Tian shook his head, "Too soft."

By now, Guang went all out, closed his eyes, and bellowed angrily: "Big Boss!"

After yelling that, Guang felt both humiliated and relieved, this feeling sure felt like getting raped, as they said..... Bastards! Who mentioned rape just now?

Tang Tian had a face of satisfaction, and waved his hands, "Not bad, not bad, you will be under my protection in future."

Huo Yan Guang felt that he even lost his desire to speak.

Was this the feeling of giving up on oneself after getting raped..... Bastard! Who mentioned rape just now?

Yu Ze Qing's face was ashen, he felt extremely grieved and indignant, his whole body was cold, multiple looks of empathy and jeering was concentrated on him, and he wished he could dig a hole and hide in it.

Tang Tian! You wait! The Yu Clan will definitely not let you off!

Those mysterious masters, they will not spare you either!

By that time, I will definitely return him all the humiliation received today a hundred fold!

Just then, Tang Tian's steel-like voice came from overhead, he was speaking to the entire square.

“Whoever you are, from which clan, I don't care. Whatever you think, I don't care either. How formidable and strong you are, I don't care either. I don't understand much, neither do I know much. However, I never dread battles! Whoever dares to be my foe, be prepared to accept my fury and counterattack.”

Tang Tian was above the others, looking down at the crowd below, he broke into a smile, but his words made everyone else unable to smile.

“Therefore...”

The smoky lad stood atop the lamppost, bared his snowy white teeth, his voice resounded throughout the square, resolute and indisputable, as though in a trial.

“The Yu Clan must die!”

“The Yu Clan must die... ..”

“The Yu Clan must die... ..”

The echoes reverberated throughout the square, and within the hearts of the crowd.

The huge square was dead silent.

Everyone was deeply awed by this domineering declaration. Never had anyone, under public scrutiny, in front of so many enemies, dared to make such a declaration. Behind Tang Tian, those young masters were all stunned pale. Even Ming Zi Chun, Yun Yi Yao and the other two, looked at Tang Tian incredulously. Even Huo Yan Guang’s arrogant face was stunned by Tang Tian’s speech.

Was he not worried of creating more grudges?

Was he not worried of being besieged on all sides?

.....

Shangguan Wei was stunned by Tang Tian’s speech as well, but following that, he felt as though something had been ignited at the

bottom of his heart. He clenched his fists tight! What was with the feeling of being stunned numb? That burning feeling, as though all his blood vessels were boiling, what exactly was going on? That feeling of not regretting even if he died in battle with Uncle now, what was with that too!

Son-in-law... ..

Even Missy would not go this far!

Unknowingly, Yaya scurried out, it climbed up Tang Tian's shoulders, its tiny face flushed red, and beat its own breastplate with its tiny bow agitatedly.

Tang Tian raised his leg, and step on the barricade around the lamppost, his arrogant gaze, swept through the crowd, he slowly raised his right fist, the green Fornax Fire that enveloped the fist gloves was skipping, like a torch burning in the night, attracting the attention of all.

Tang Tian took a deep breath, and suddenly bellowed, "Shangguan Clan!"

The situation before was depressing, each Shangguan disciple's spirits were down in the dumps. They were filled with rage, terror and despair deep inside.

Their feelings, which had been suppressed, were instantly ignited.

All the Shangguan disciples' faces flushed red, their blood was boiling like raging fire inside their bodies. As though an innate ability, everyone raised their weapons high in the air, and using all of their strength, bellowed, "Shangguan Clan!"

There had never been a day like today, where the Shangguan Clan became the public enemy. There had never been a day like today, where the Shangguan Clan was besieged on all sides. There had never been a day like today, where, even if they were enemies with the entire world, they were fearless.

Countless bellows amassed into angry waves, with a terrorising power, and swept across the entire square, swept across everyone's heart.

Everyone flinched.

Even Huo Yan Guang behind Tang Tian, revealed a face of terror.

"Target, Yu Clan!"

Tang Tian bellowed.

"Target, Yu Clan!"

Numerous roars rang freely throughout the skies!

Tang Tian trod on the barricade, leapt down like a giant bird, and firmly landed before the Shangguan disciples.

“Kill!”

Tang Tian’s gaze was dense, he pronounced each syllable clearly, and started to move out.

“Kill!”

The bellows continued behind in waves, and the Shangguan disciples moved out.

Like a raging torrent, unstoppable.

The crowd in the square, involuntarily made way for them, they were silent, their gazes mixed with shock and terror!

Chapter 117 – The Revelation

Yu Jin Hong was extremely anxious, he never thought that Tang Tian would be so unpredictable!

Tang Tian offended almost all the clans today, how would he dare to attack the Yu Clan at this time? Was he not afraid that the others would attack Shangguan Clan? Was he not afraid that everyone would join forces and attack?

But the Liang Qiu before him kept pestering him, and he was unable to get away.

Darn!

Suddenly a faint voice entered his ears.

“Why bother struggling?”

Yu Jin Hong was flabbergasted, but before he could respond, there was a pain in his chest and his pupils suddenly deadlocked.

Unknowingly, his chest had an extra bloody hole.

Liang Qiu coldly stared at Xiang Shan, without a word.

Xiang Shan gave an innocent smile, “Ah Mo Li and Ice Beauty Han have left, if we are late, we may not even get any leftovers.”

Liang Qiu coldly sneered, his body flashed, and vanished.

Xiang Shan laughed, and vanished as well.

On the lamppost, the trio of Ming Zi Chun, Yun Yi Yao, and Huo Yan Guang were gathered together. Ming Yong, Yun Di and Huo Yan Shan all flew up to the lamppost too, and were finally relieved upon verification that the trio were unscathed.

Ming Zi Chun sighed, “We have made a big mistake this time, what a disgrace.”

Huo Yan Guang snorted, with a deadly intent in his eyes, “To hell with the Yu Clan! I’m going to kill Yu Ze Qing!”

Yu Ze Qing and Yu Jin Hong’s lies were able to fool the others, but not these three.

Yun Yi Yao shook his head, “He’s dead already. That spooky fellow did it, he killed Yu Ze Qing, before killing Yu Jin Hong.”

“The Yu Clan is done for this time.” Ming Zi Chun had a complicated expression, “This Tang Tian, he’s really not simple. To have his aid, the Shangguan Clan will flourish for another three hundred years for sure.”

“And only the Yu Clan would want to fight Shangguan Clan.”

Huo Yan Guang expressionlessly said. “The Shangguan Clan has always been the number one clan of the Immortal Constellation Mountain, Miss Qian Hui is naturally the number one of Immortal Constellation.”

“Not so simple.” Yun Yi Yao lowered his voice, “If the Yu Clan has no backing, how would they dare? Let’s see now, whether the backing of the Yu Clan will extend a helping hand.”

The other two took the hint, they had heard about the Yu Clan having a mysterious backing.

“Tang Tian’s helpers are strong.” Yun Di piped, he was beaten hands-down by a woman today, but he kept his cool.

“That’s right! Tang Tian’s background must not be simple!” Ming Yong deepened his voice, “These experts, it’s impossible to not have any background.”

“I’m afraid it will be a force to reckon with as well.” Huo Yan Shan nodded.

“We’ll just wait and see.” Ming Zi Chun sighed, “Luckily it was us who got the short end of the stick this time, although embarrassing, at least we won’t drag our clans in.”

Yun Yi Yao and Huo Yan Guang stayed silent.

The three of them boasted of being the leaders of the teens, but

compared to Tang Tian, they realised that they were totally out of his league.

This made the three haughty people feel defeated.

“Are we going to view the battle?” Yun Yi Yao raised his head and asked.

“Go!” Huo Yan Guang gritted his teeth, “Why won’t we! I want to see, exactly how good he is!”

Ming Zi Chun nodded, “This battle, is critical to the situation of our Immortal Constellation Mountain.”

“What to do now?” The 八-shaped moustached man looked at the tall man.

They never dreamt that Tang Tian would choose to initiate attack. From their point of view, since Qian Hui was not around, the Shangguan Clan would definitely not dare to provoke other Clans.

But they never thought that Tang Tian would appear, so aggressive, and unpredictable.

With the Shangguan Clan’s morale now at the peak, the Yu Clan was definitely not a match for them, the Yu Clan has fallen into a perilous situation.

The tall man frowned, “This fellow is not simple, look, under such circumstances, he could still turn the tables over, he’s definitely not reckless like he appeared to be.”

“Now is not the time to be thinking of this.” The 八-shaped moustached man frowned, “If we don’t attack, the Yu Clan will be wiped out. I can’t think of anyone in the Yu Clan who can stop him. Besides, he still has four helpers.”

The tall man seemed hesitant as well.

If they lent a hand the Yu Clan would definitely be saved, but this would mean an upfront conflict with the Honorable Martial Group. But if they turned a blind eye, the Yu Clan would collapse today.

A flock of sheep led by a lion is enough to tear up a pack of wolves, besides, the Shangguan Clan was no sheep.

Tang Tian’s valor, was definitely the best the duo had ever seen.

If the Yu Clan was wiped out, all their plans in the Immortal Constellation Mountain would be busted. If they left the Yu Clan to fend for themselves, the other clans would never be hooked by them again. Without the help of the local forces, they would have to inject more energy to achieve what they wanted.

But they knew clearly, although Master was interested in the

crown of Immortal Constellation, Master was in charge of many other missions as well, Master would never channel excess manpower on this, which meant the plans would be busted.

The duo's fates were sealed.

“We can't let the Yu Clan perish like this.” The tall man was firm, “The aftermath, let's leave it to Master, we shall protect the Yu Clan first.”

“Great!” The 八-shaped moustached man's hesitation disappeared as well.

Both of them suddenly vanished.

“Close the gate! Quickly, close the gate!”

The screams were filled with terror, the Yu Clan was in a mess, no one dreamt that the Shangguan Clan would actually dare to initiate battle! Qian Hui was surely not around! Why would they dare?

The martial artists stationed at the watchtower felt their scalp go numb, and trembled involuntarily at the sight of the oncoming crowd.

Multiple running footsteps forebode an unstoppable force.

Rumble rumble!

Each step seemed to be knocking on their hearts.

Its near... getting nearer and nearer!

“Ready!” A captain of the Yu Clan’s guards bellowed, with a slight tremble in his voice, but by now, he knew that the critical moment has come, “Loose!”

Hundreds of arrows left their bows!

These martial artists had True Power of at least level three and above, the arrows were enveloped in light radiance, with amazing strength.

The arrows rained down!

The low humming air was instantly filled with noises. Most of the arrows were aimed at Tang Tian, for they knew that Tang Tian was the head of the enemies, and as long as they got rid of him, they would have achieved victory!

But the following scene made their feet go cold.

The wildly bolting Tang Tian, who was like a rhinoceros charging around, raised his fists and punched out!

Piak!

The air in front suddenly seemed to compress into an air wall, when the arrows hit the wall, they seemed to be stuck, unable to advance further. The next moment, the air wall full of arrows, was crushed to pieces like an avalanche!

[Great Avalanche]!

With Tang Tian's level five True Power now, performing the Great Avalanche was effortless.

Tang Tian kicked hard into the floor, his speed increased sharply, like a cannonball that shot out, instantly shaking off those archers, and appearing at the lower end of the wall.

When the Yu Clan was built, they had never thought that they would be attacked.

Tang Tian inhaled deeply, his entire body of True Power filled to the brim, with angry round eyes and an angry bellow, he punched the wall made of bluestone!

Puff!

The fist with green flames disappeared into the bluestone, as though it were tofu.

A second later, the wall before him collapsed into numerous tiny pebbles like an avalanche, spilling down. Before him, appeared a two-metre wide square opening, as if someone sliced off a piece of the wall with a sword.

Tang Tian disappeared almost instantaneously from the opening.

The next moment, he appeared below the watchtower, roared angrily and punched a thick stake supporting the entire watchtower.

The wood as thick as a basin instantly shattered, as the sawdust flew everywhere.

Crack crack crack!

The watchtower that lost its support started to creak and tilt slowly. These watchtowers were usually empty, and being made crudely and simply, were in disrepair.

The martial artists atop the watchtower yelped as they hurriedly threw their bows and arrows, and jumped from the watchtower.

Bang!

The watchtower that lost its centre of gravity collapsed suddenly, creating a cloud of dust.

Followed closely was another loud bang, but this time it was Ah Mo Li, following suit, chopping off another supporting stake of the other watchtower.

Without any threats above them, the crowd's morale was greatly boosted.

Tang Tian had an aura of a wild tiger, unstoppable. Ah Mo Li seemed to have gone crazy, his swords were like wind, chopping continuously, none of them his match.

Han Bing Ning cruised beside Tang Tian, and attacked unexpectedly, each stab right on target.

The Yu Clan was on the verge of collapse.

“Patriarch!” A clan elder urgently shouted, upon seeing the disciples of Yu Clan being slaughtered like livestock, he was extremely worried.

Yu Ming Wei was livid, but he took a deep breath, “Let's wait awhile more!”

By his side, the experts of Yu Clan were assembled, they were the last hope for Yu Clan.

He must wait a little longer... ..

A dazzling radiance exploded before Yu Ming Wei, he was inexplicably pleasantly surprised and blurted, “They’re here!”

Tang Tian totally did not understand any strategies, in his mind, Bing hurled abuse at him without stopping. His occupational disease made him unable to suppress himself upon seeing Tang Tian running around cluelessly.

“Idiot, fancy running towards a crowded area, are you in a hurry to die?”

“Can’t you see that here isn’t a good entry point? Don’t you have eyes?”

“Use your brain! Brain!”

.....

Tang Tian turned a deaf ear, he has gone crazy from the fights, not just him, all the Shangguan disciples were crazily involved.

Tang Tian’s mindset was very simple, to leave no future troublemakers for the Shangguan Clan.

He and Qian Hui would eventually head for Heaven’s road, this path would be filled with danger, what may happen in future, no one knows.

Even if they leave, they must leave a beautiful future for the Shangguan Clan! Even if they leave, they must leave with peace of mind!

Suddenly, a cold gaze locked in on Tang Tian.

Tang Tian froze.

He jerked his head up, not far off, was a tall person staring at him.

But what caught his attention, was the Spirit General beside the tall person, giving off a cold eerie vibe.

Tang Tian's pupils constricted.

It was the first time that he saw such a solid Spirit General! The spirit general before him was not the common translucent grey glass-like type, but one with a solid body. Dressed in a black martial uniform, the skin bared outside was grey, Tang Tian could even see the outlines of muscles, the grey hair was however akin to a ball of grey flame.

What gave the palpitations, was the pair of scarlet eyes!

So spooky that it suffocated!

Chapter 118 – Huo Qi

From the side of his ears, he could hear Ah Mo Li scream.

Tang Tian heart dropped. He did not turn his head at all. Instead, he muttered: “You go and help Ah Mo Li out.”

Han Bing Ning looked at Tang Tian deeply. Without saying a word, she disappeared.

“I never thought you’d force us to make a move.” The tall man walked over to Tang Tian slowly and sighed: “Honestly, I’m taken aback. No matter what perspective I see it from, I’m surprised.”

Tang Tian stared tightly at the grey spirit general and turned a deaf ear on the tall man.

He could sensed danger astonishingly. The grey spirit general was reeking of danger. That made his hair stand. Those pair of eerie bloodshot eyes had no tinge of emotions.

He could not differentiate which rank this weird spirit general was. The waves that rippled from the spirit general was not like any ordinary spirit generals. The spirit general had a strong presence. Tang Tian dared not make any foolish moves.

The tall man smiled slightly: “How is it? Isn’t my Huo Qi pretty awesome. He’s just like you, a Close Quarters Combat expert. Many died by his hands.”

Tang Tian glared at Huo Qi speechlessly.

“I know you’re from Honourable Martial Group.” The tall man admitted: “The Honourable Martial Group is powerful. We don’t want to become enemies with you. If you take your men away, then this matter...”

Tang Tian vanished.

Bang!

Huo Qi remained unmoved. Raising his palms, he blocked Tang Tian’s fist expressionlessly. He was full of strength. When the fist and palms met, an unusual sound rang.

The tall said regretfully: “Since you do not wish to back off, then I have nothing else to say. Truthfully, you’ll regret your decision.”

Tang Tian turned a deaf ear on that. His eyes was filled with viciousness, his poses were like a crazy storm.

Slap, slap!

Dense knocking sounds resonated.

The tall man sighed and shook his head: “Huo Qi was born to fight. Although you’re not weak, compared to Huo Qi, you’re

inferior.”

Without finishing his sentence, he moved. A ferocious qi came through.

The tall man smirked.

Darkness engulfed what was right in front of him and Huo Qi appeared.

Slap!

Tang Tian’s secret attack had stopped Huo Qi down.

The tall man’s smile turned cold.

“Kill him, Huo Qi.”

Tang Tian only felt his vision go blurry and his chest was suddenly in pain as his body flew out. Halfway through, Tang Tian forced himself to stabilise his body as he landed on the ground. He spat out a mouthful of blood.

What a fast speed! What a strong energy!

With his instincts, he actually... actually did not manage to dodge it...

This spirit general... what level was he on exactly... how could he be so powerful...

Also, he had an eerie qi. it created havoc in Tang Tian's body. The True Power in his body spent a huge effort to dissolve this eerie Qi.

Huo Qi walked over to Tang Tian slowly.

"You're just this strong?" The tall man was slightly disappointed: "What a let down. Huo Qi is my matured spirit general. Bring out your true strength, let my Huo Qi learn something and become stronger."

Tang Tian wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth and stared tensely at Huo Qi. It had been such a long time since he felt such exhaustion...

His vision went blurry as Tang Tian's pupils constricted. Groaning, he immediately bent his waist and blocked his body with his hands in front of him.

Bang!

It was so strong. A huge amount of energy came through his palm and his palms went numb. Tang Tian sunk deeper into the ground.

He blocked it off!

Tang Tian was overjoyed, but he was unable to react in time. A sense of danger lurked around Tang Tian, he practically instinctively blocked with his elbow and flipped his palms.

Bang bang bang!

An attack like a wild storm emerged from the fist. Tang Tian could only hold on.

His mind was blank. He lost his sensation on his arms. He was just like a wood block being struck by a heavy wooden hammer continuously. Slowly and surely, he sunk into the mud deeper.

The mud reached his knees

Without any signs, a shadow of a leg moved like whip and attacked him below his arms.

He felt an excruciating pain and Tang Tian flew out. He fell heavily on the ground leaving a deep mark on the mud.

Bang!

His face was being stepped by a leg and his face sunk into the mud.

“You’re just this capable?” The tall man said in a sorry tone. Tang Tian’s hearing became fuzzy as if the sound came from a place far away.

Failed...

Failed just like that...

The two men helped and turned the situation around very quickly. Yu Ming Wei was elated. Just a while ago, Tang Tian, the undefeated one, had no chance of retaliation. Plus, even the other four ganged up, they were of no match to the expert.

Today marked the end of the Shangguan Clan.

“Kill them all! Leave no one behind!”

Yu Ming Wei finally played his last card. All his elites attacked.

Yet, unknowingly, his joy was quickly overcome by coldness. The two masters’ power was so terrifying and he feared for his life. Even if he won this battle, the Yu family would probably become just a slave.

But, as long as he could live, it was fine...

He felt a surge of pain on his face. His mouth was full of mud and Tang Tian was in a daze. His heart was empty. He thought he had become stronger. But he never thought he would end up in a state like this.

Huo Qi's attacks were too fast to the extent that he could not even grasp it.

I failed... completely failed... I had no chance of winning... now I know that when i am confronting a true strong martial artist, I am so lousy...

Yaya angrily shouted 'yiyiyaya' towards Huo Qi, and was flicked like a mosquito, flying into the air.

Instantly, a smothered groan made its way to his ear.

Han Bing Ning!

As if struck by lightning, Tang Tian was stunned. He knew that Han Bing Ning was an extremely strong woman. Unless she was hurt badly, or else she would never make such a sound.

Ah Mo Li and Liang Qiu roared at the same time, together with Sima Xiang Shan's groans.

They were in danger!

Tang Tian's mind buzzed. They came for him, they fought for him, and now, they were in danger. All the small details around him travelled into Tang Tian's ears. Shangguan Zhu's screams, Shangguan Wei's crude breathing and all the familiar screams...

Damn it!

Tang Tian clenched his fist and he started breathing heavily.

Am I going to die like this? Am I going to give up just like this? And fail like this? So many people to die with me...

I was a fool... bringing everyone down with me?

No!

Absolutely not!

Shouts burst out within Tang Tian's heart and his body was boiling with an iron hot current. He felt his body was being set ablaze.

His eyeballs which were being pressed into the mud suddenly turned bloodshot and red.

Tang Tian's face shape was immediately sly.

Huo Qi sensed the change right away. Without hesitation, he retreated. But with a slap, a blurry silhouette emerged from the ground like lightning, and countless leg shadows exploded in front of him.

Very quickly, Huo Qi brandished his palms.

Pa Pa Pa!

Dense collision of the leg and palms resounded. It was so suppressing no one could take a breather.

Huo Qi was calm and at a very fast pace, both his palms moved and defended without any flaws.

Slap!

A shadow of a leg appeared in Huo Qi's vision without any warning. Without reacting, Huo Qi was hit by this leg.

As if he were being struck by a huge hammer, Huo Qi flew.

Tang Tian roared as he garnered all his strength around his legs. Whoosh, and he disappeared in mid air.

Three rays of crescent auras, bringing along a hissing sound, aimed straight at Huo Qi. Huo Qi, who was still in the air, slapped

his elbows together, and the three rays of crescent auras crumbled to pieces. A ray of a Tyrant's Angry Finger was shot out from the bottom, Huo Qi's body bent in a weird way, and dodged the beam.

Huh?

A fuzzy silhouette appeared at the corner of Huo Qi's eye.

Bad news!

A transparent vacuum ball was marked on his chest, just like a vacuum!

Slap!

The vacuum ball crushed, plop plop plop, countless currents flowed like blades into into Huo Qi's chest.

Huo Qi spasmed like a sieve, but his arms were immediately turned into a snake whip as he went for Tang Tian's chest.

With a flip of his palm, Tang Tian sealed these two fists.

However, the seemingly soft fists were actually powerful and mighty. Tang Tian stumbled and retreated.

Huo Qi knelt with one knee and stood up slowly. On his chest,

was a hole as big as a fist. It was gruesome.

The tall man looked horrified. He glared at Tang Tian with his face sunken and enunciated: “Frenzied state...”

Tang Tian’s eyes were blood red, but it was different from Huo Qi’s red. Tang Tian’s bloodshot red eyes were like a blazing fire. And for Huo Qi’s red eyes, they were a profound, unpredictable blood lake. It was extremely eerie.

Suddenly, a shiny sword ray shone on the Yu Clan.

“Bro Tang!”

Jing Hao’s long whistle came through from far. In a blink of an eye, he was at Tang Tian’s side.

“Big bro Jing, help my friends!” Tang Tian said without looking back: “I can handle this!”

Jing Hao heard and without bullshitting: “Be careful!”

With that, the Corona Borealis sword in his hand glistened with radiance, and immediately, it took the life of the 八-shaped moustache man’s spirit general. And saved Ah Mo Li and the others from danger.

All the other martial artists, who were following Jing Hao, got

into a battle without any delay.

The Shangguan Clan, in the midst of a battle, immediately stabilised the entire situation.

Tang Tian let go of his last burden. His bloodshot eyes burned as he placed his injured blue peacock back into the Aquarius Martial Cabinet. He was protected from the two attacks earlier on by blue peacock. Without the peacock, he would have sustained great injuries.

Fornax Iron Fist gloves and the green flames took over. It was slightly dull.

“Fornax!”

Tang Tian's whispers were full of iron-like determination and perseverance.

The Fornax Fist Gloves' martial spirit could sense Tang Tian's pleas and determination.

Whoosh!

The green flames spewed out from the fist gloves and up towards his shoulders. Tang Tian's right arm was completely enveloped by the green flame.

Tang Tian's True Power, everything was taken out and placed into the gloves.

On the glove surface, there were a series of cracks.

Slap!

A piece of crack fell from the fornax fist gloves, but in the blink of an eye, it was destroyed by the green flames. Piece by piece, the cracks collapsed and fell. It disappeared within the green flames.

Tang Tian's right arm's green flames turned stronger.

When the last piece of crack disappeared, the green flames grew unrestrained.

The martial spirit was blazing and the treasure's strength thrived all at once. But that requires the treasure martial spirit's decision. The martial spirit already had a spiritual awareness. It would be able to reject self extermination

“Are you replying to my pleas?”

Tang Tian's was moved. He teared slightly. After this fist, there would not be any Fornax Fist Glove, it had burned all its energy,

It was as if Tang Tian could see ten years into the past, within the green flame was an embryo that was being refined and trained

continuously. The martial spirit slowly awakened. Simple and plain, just like the gloves.

“Fornax...”

Tang Tian raised his forehead slowly. The green flames burned on his right arm. He kept his gaze locked on Huo Qi.

“I will not let your determination down with this fist!”

Chapter 119 – Awakened

Tang Tian unexpectedly started to step on the floor, and the soil under his feet immediately exploded with a big bang. In the midst of the soil dropping like raindrops everywhere, Tang Tian's figure disappeared.

In the next moment, Tang Tian appeared beside Huo Qi.

The blood within his body was boiling with energy, permeating through every corner of his body.

His intuition was even clearer, controlling the surge of his True Power was also not difficult. His entire body was filled with never ending power, simply relying on his strength, Tang Tian felt that he could kill an elephant in one punch.

This was the first time Tang Tian was in the frenzied state while not losing his self control. If it was the normal, peaceful days, he would be pleasantly surprised at himself.

But right then, his senses were focused to the front, inside his blood red pupils, there was only Huo Qi!

His field of vision was blurry as he flew at a high speed, taking over the wind, his right arm covered in the green flame, warm and strong.

Huo Qi thought hard to sidestep, and in Tang Tian's eyes, for the

first time, his moves became very clear.

Now!

Tang Tian suddenly shouted loudly, pouring all his power and faith into his punch, and with the blazing fire sound, it exploded out!

This punch, will definitely not disappoint your will!

The blaze in his red pupils ignited, and Tang Tian's punch directly landed on Huo Qi's body.

Killing technique, Vacuum Jolt!

The transparent light ball blew up a bubble silently, wrapping Huo Qi entirely, and the surprising thing was, the vacuum ball appeared to be a faint green color.

Inside the green vacuum ball, Huo Qi's red, strange and bewitching blood eyes had panic for the first time.

Pa!

The unprecedented huge vacuum ball shattered.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Countless streams of air like thin blades came from all directions, frantically rushing towards Huo Qi.

Fear flashed across Huo Qi's eyes, and both hands hugged his head as he bent his entire body.

Pu, pu, pu!

The thin blades of air pierced into Huo Qi's body, who was curled into a ball, his body was like a sieve that trembled intensely.

“Ah!” The tall man cried out, as if his entire being was hit by some unknown force, and directly flew out.

Bang!

Countless green flames bubbled out of Huo Qi's body, and rocketed up into the sky.

Huo Qi, who was wrapped into a ball miserably, howled inside the green flame.

Tang Tian held onto his knees, gasping for breath, his eyes opened wide, staring at Huo Qi who was rolling in the flames. That punch had taken all of his strength.

Am I winning...?

Tang Tian's mind was blank, after using up all of his strength.

The screams of the tall man were increasingly sad and shrill, a strand of green flame burned from the tip of his finger. His expression was brimming with fear and despair, as the strand of green flame was like a bone maggot, spreading out from his fingertips.

The places that were burnt, not even ashes were left behind.

The tall man's eyes flashed a hint of fear, he suddenly produced out a mournful howl.

Huo Qi, who was still rolling about in the green flames, pulled onto the tail of the green flame, and entered the tall man's body. The green flames enveloped the entire body of the tall man, and he became a combustible green flame man.

"Ah ah ah ah!" The tall man cried out in an even higher pitched voice, intense pain mixed in the scream, his body was trembling badly. The muscles and meat on his body, were flowing and melting down like clay paste, the wiggling scene was indescribably terrifying.

Anyone who was witnessing the scene exposed an expression beyond shock.

So scary... what exactly was happening?

Tang Tian blankly stared at the tall man, the scene before his eyes had completely gone beyond his cognition. Exactly... exactly what was happening?

Suddenly, an astonishing vigor, with the tall man as the center, loudly swept everywhere.

The blaze on the tall man's body slowly extinguished, his body was once again exposed in front of Tang Tian. His face actually became somewhat similar to Huo Qi's, and the most eye-catching thing was, he had the same red eyes as Huo Qi, and his skin had become grey.

"Hey hey!" The tall man laughed with his hoarse voice: "Never did I think that you would force me until this state. However, I still have to earnestly thank you. If not, how could I have fused with Huo Qi?"

"Fused?" Tang Tian doubtfully stared at his opponent.

"That's right! This is fusion." The tall man said proudly: "Our research on spirit cards, is very, very far from your own knowledge. Huo Qi's fate and my birth, belongs to me. He he, but, if not for you, I would never have tried to fuse, the failure rate is too high! So, I have to thank you!"

He looked down at his own hands, which were originally burned away from the green flames. They had already been recovered.

He was like having delirious ravings: “This is real power! It is so intoxicating, and makes people so hooked onto it! From today onwards, I am called Huo Qi.”

He suddenly raised his head, with a fanatic look on his face: “So what? Are you moved? As long as you join us! You can achieve this yearning power!”

“This is the last chance i’m giving you.” The tall man said calmly, with a layer of killing intent.

Suddenly, a gust of wind blew by.

A thin and dried up figure appeared in front of Tang Tian.

In the Martial Spirit Chamber, Bing’s voice was drifting.

“During our times, there wasn’t such a weird fellow. This world has progressed so much that it has left me blank. You know, to be someone like an instructor, the mind is always old-fashioned.”

Bing, on one side, quickly threw the spirit nucleus into Ghostly Claw Nong’s body, and on another side, very irresponsibly said: “I have no chance, I am not a battle type spirit general. To defeat those small trash, I can still do it, but this kind of big fellow, it still depends on you. Such a strong and weird spirit general, we hardly

see it in our era. Unless it is because of new technology? Possibly, but to make yourself become neither a human nor a spirit, this kind of power, what kind of price did you have to pay?”

“This time, I have spent a big fortune, all of them were seventh level spirit nuclei, your power can definitely be maintained at the maximum! Your peak period when you were alive must have been short. Although your martial spirit is remnant, it is very little. But I know you’re still not satisfied, a great master level Ghost Claw, your own creation, Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, unexpectedly disappeared. right?”

Ten seventh level spirit nuclei, at that time it was Tang Tian who spent the thousand points on them. If not for Bing’s strong request, Tang Tian would not have been willing to buy them.

However now, the seventh level spirit nuclei were like throwing money away, as they were inserted into Ghost Claw’s body.

“Even in death, you’re not satisfied...”

The accumulated spirit energy from the ten seventh level spirit nuclei surged, every one of the spirit nuclei that entered Ghost Claw’s body, caused a dazzling ripple, the light emitted up from Ghost Claw’s legs, following along the shape of his body, all the way to the top of his head.

Every light aura that swept across, Ghost Claw’s body became a bit more congealed, dried up thin like firewood, the crooked bodied Ghost Claw was void of emotions, his pair of eyes, deep,

dark and calm like the night sky.

“However, your luck is considered good, to be able to meet that idiot of a fellow. It seems you have the chance to go out and fight again. How bout that? You must be looking forward with excitement, right! Your Fire Scythe Ghost Claw can once again dazzle the world with its sparks, you can once again go into battle, after accumulating all the dissatisfaction and pride for so long, it can all be released.”

“Aren’t you stirred up?” Bing mumbled to himself, his tone gradually become gloomier, helplessly mixing in his sorrow: “If Leader and that group of assholes, had this sort of chance, they would definitely cause so much trouble that the Heavens and Earth would turn upside down...”

“Such a pity, they do not have it.”

Bing raised his head, that drawn on poker face faintly lingered a sorrow, yet he smiled.

“But you do, so”

The smile on Bing’s face was gone, he looked sternly at Ghost Claw, and said each word slowly.

“You must give your all and fight!”

Hu!

Inside Ghost Claw's dark and serene eyes, a blaze silently ignited.

Bing's face became slightly red, he used strength to slap Ghost Claw's shoulders, opening his glaring eyes, like he was encouraging a soldier who was going to war for the first time, and he bellowed: "Go! Go and fight, Ghost Claw Nong!"

"Bringing your unreconciliation, bringing your pride, go and fight!"

"Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, polish your spark, you must definitely burn their eyes!"

Hiss!

Ghost Claw disappeared with the wind.

Tang Tian blankly stared at the dried up thin figure in front of him.

It was Ghost Claw!

Ghost Claw, who was dried up and thin like a firewood, quietly protected Tang Tian from the front.

“Eh? A Spirit General?” Huo Qi was surprised, but as if he saw a comical sight, he laughed out loud: “What am I looking at? Spirit general? Hahahaha! God, someone dares to play with spirit generals in front of me? That’s too hilarious! Shouldn’t this be considered as displaying your weak skill before an expert? Oh oh oh, am I being a little too rude? I am so sorry, I cannot control myself. Hahahaha!”

Tang Tian was stunned for awhile, but he quickly regained his senses.

Bing!

It must be Bing who did it, but why did Bing not come out himself?

And...Ghost Claw, who was in front of him...gave him a weird feeling, a different sort of feeling....

But... the enemy is so strong...how can Ghost Claw fight?

“Bing!” Tang Tian’s heart called out to bing urgently: “Why are you not coming out? Ghost Claw alone, is very dangerous!”

Bing’s voice was filled with exhaustion: “I am not a fighting style spirit general, I am but an instructor, rushing into fights is not what I’m good at. But you better not look down on Ghost Claw, I had him awakened.”

“Awakened?” Tang Tian was stumped.

“En. Ghost Claw, who has awakened, is very strong. Although I do not know what methods the opponent is using, I believe that martial techniques that have gone through hard work and numerous revisions will always be the true essence of power.” Bing’s voice was full of self confidence.

“And Ghost Claw wields this kind of power!”

Bing’s voice was resolute and decisive.

Tang Tian looked distracted.

Huo Qi’s voice broke Tang Tian’s train of thought: “If you do not admit defeat, then let me show you what is considered the strongest power of a spirit general.”

His mouth, expressed a cold sneer.

“Your spirit general better be strong, if not, it’ll be a waste. I have no interest in weak spirit generals.”

Once his words landed, his figure disappeared from the original position.

Ghost claw, who was in front of Tang Tian, like a statue suddenly opened his eyes. In the serene and dark night, one could not make

out if it were happiness or anger that was concealed within them.

Zheng!

His five dried up fingers formed solid and hard hooks. As they staggered open, the friction between each finger opening sounded out, sounding like the scratching of gold and metal.

Five fingers, like claws, suddenly swept across the air, the tip of the claw creating friction with the air, forming five rays of bright light.

The dazzling sparks illuminated the hazy emptiness in front.

Ding!

An even brighter spark burst open, and a stunned, glaring. Huo Qi's face appeared.

His grey fist pointed to the front, the dried up fingers, not moving an inch.

Chapter 120 – Ghost Claw!

Countless sparks cracked in front of Tang Tian.

The shrivelled body of Ghost Claw was just like copper. He was not moving one bit. Ghost Claw's hands were moving at an astonishing rate. Fireworks could definitely be seen with each claw he pulled.

Huo Qi screamed like a beast. He attacked like wild, raging waves, while Ghost Claw was like the reef, no matter how wild the waves were, when they hit it, they would crash into it and dissipate.

Tang Tian was in shock.

Huo Qi was much more powerful than just now. But even so, he still could not do anything to Ghost Claw.

Tang Tian was unfamiliar with this powerful and mighty Ghost Claw.

Each claw was super agile, just like it was sliding in the air, it brought along with it a series of fireworks.

It was fierce!

Each claw was violent. Not hurried, not weird, but violent. Plus,

it was fast and powerful. When it collided with Huo Qi, there was not a bit of leeway.

As for Tang Tian's current strength, when he confronted a sixth level martial artist, he would not lose out. But when he confronted Huo Qi, he didn't even have the strength to defend. Which level was Huo Qi at? Tang Tian thought about it, he was probably at least a seventh level.

What would Huo Qi be at after fusing with the tall man?

Tang Tian could not judge. He could differentiate that Huo Qi was much more powerful after he was fused.

Ghost Claw's power, was just what Bing had said before, at the seventh level.

A Seventh level Ghost Claw and a fused Huo Qi. Both parties should be on par.

But...

What he was witnessing made him feel that Ghost Claw had a higher chance of winning.

As if knowing Tang Tian's doubts, Bing's voice emerged from Tang Tian's heart.

“Are you thinking it’s weird? Actually, it is. That is the true martial technique. Ghost Claw’s True Power was not considered powerful, but he created the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. With the work he created for the claw, it was considered a master level. Be it a mechanical weapon in the army, or the Star Treasure Research of the Honourable Martial Group, or this method which you are witnessing-relying on a spirit general to battle, the true decisive outcome of a battle, is still in martial techniques.”

“The reason I’ve always been asking you practice your martial techniques again and again, is because only in that way, will you be able to grasp such precision of the martial technique. Other objects, such as treasures, mechanical weapons and instincts, et cetera. Their existence was just to better maximise the power of your martial techniques.”

“Watch this battle closely. A master level claw’s work is rare.”

Hidden in the dark, Kong Yi Yu looked at the shrivelled silhouette. Her eyes lit up.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

She knew all the seniors and experts of the Honourable Martial Group, like the back of her hand. How could she not have heard about the known Fire Scythe Ghost Claw? But when she saw the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, she fell in love with it.

She just got to the eighth level. In terms of true power, she was stronger than Ghost Claw, but if the two were to battle, she knew for sure that she was not his match.

Indeed, he was a master level claw artist!

If any martial technique got a breakthrough into the master level, it meant that its powers were enough to breakthrough all levels and its limitations. In front of her were the sparks flying. Each claw senior Ghost Claw used was pleasing to the eyes.

Although agile and fast, it was hard to catch with the naked eyes. On the contrary, you might feel that each claw was pure and clean.

But all these clean and pure Fire Scythe Ghost Claws were easily blocked by Huo Qi.

She looked on in awe. She had to admit, senior Ghost Claw's comprehension for his martial technique was stronger than hers by a fold. She had just witnessed such perfection of the claw technique.

Tang Tian actually had senior Ghost Claw as his spirit general. It seemed like he obviously had senior Ghost Claw as his martial spirit. No wonder when she saw Tang Tian's armour, she felt a sense of familiarity. It was the Blue Peacock Armor.

Tang Tian's power shocked her. The legendary Fire Scythe Ghost Claw would be formidable in the future. Immediately, she was

enticed, as if her heart were pulled by a rope.

But when Jing Hao appeared, she knew the show was going to end.

Although Jing Hao was not as strong as her, within the martial group, his foundation was much stronger and sturdier than hers.

What a pity...

The pull disappeared. She looked with admiration and appreciated Ghost Claw's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, in the Honourable Martial Group, was considered high level. Although she heard about it many times, it was the first time she saw it.

Her eyes landed on Huo Qi, who was screaming non-stop, and she felt weird,

She never thought... it was all true...

All these people would definitely become the Honourable Martial Group's enemies!

Very quickly, Tang Tian was attracted to Ghost Claw's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw.

He was unclear if senior Ghost Claw did it on purpose, but each of his claws made Tang Tian infatuated. It was just like every small detail was clearly displayed in front of him. There was nothing complicated, but it carried an indescribable grace and mystery.

Tang Tian had sparred with Ghost Claw once, so he had experienced for himself the power of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. Although at that time, Ghost Claw was extremely reduced in power, but this time, Tang Tian had an affection for Ghost Claw's technique.

He could not describe this feeling.

In front of him stood Ghost Claw, honourable and just. Without an ounce of stealth. But Tang Tian knew, Fire Scythe Ghost Claw could also be gloomy and eerie. He learnt that once.

Tang Tian had placed all the battles behind him. In his eyes, he could only see the clean and pure claws. One after another.

Out of all martial techniques types, the claw arts were weakest in terms of pure strength, but Ghost Claw's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was on par with Huo Qi. Huo Qi's strength was astonishing. It was greater than Tang Tian's, but no matter how Huo Qi attacked, he could not advance.

Tang Tian's gaze was locked onto Ghost Claw's five fingers as they were covered in sparks.

He thought about using his five fingers rubbing against the air to form sparks. That was hard! Tang Tian had startling instincts. For Ghost Claw to swipe his fingers in mid air to bring about ripples, everything was being caught by him.

Wait a minute!

Tang Tian was energetic.

Senior Ghost Claw's five fingers created ripples when they swiped across the air. That was his characteristic. The ripples were dense and flat, just like a submarine being very close to the surface of the water, creating ripples.

Was this the secret of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw?

Tang Tian kept his gaze on. With his right palm, he hooked his fingers and mimicked Ghost Claw's actions subconsciously.

Right at this moment, a huge, sturdy and barefooted man, with a messy hair, flew from afar. His clothes were all worn out. On his back he held a huge and wide blade.

The barefooted man looked around and saw Jing Hao. His eyes lit up, but just as he saw the spirit general Jing Hao was fighting, disgust filled his eyes.

Moaning, he bellowed: “Xiao Jing Hao, move away!”

Once Jing Hao heard that, he froze, but in the next moment, he scruffled to the side.

The barefooted man brandished the blade in his hand and roared: “Exterminate!”

A ray of earthly yellow emerged from from the sky and fell to the ground just like a waterfall.

Bang!

The floor shook. Everyone stumbled. A yellow blade radiance covered their vision and caused momentary blindness.

When the rays dispersed, everyone was shocked by what they saw.

At least a few metres wide and long, straight gorge was formed, separating the Yu Clan into two!

Huo Qi was shocked by the barefooted man’s blade. Without hesitating, he turned and ran.

Ghost Claw seemed to be shocked by this blade as well. He stood in a daze, but after which, in his deep, dark eyes, it was suddenly blazing with fire. He raised his head and whistled. The whistle was

piercing to one's ears and like a spiralling green smoke, it was never ending.

He raised his right arm and hooked his five fingers towards the direction Huo Qi disappeared into.

“... you must not be reconciled to...”

...

“Sparks from the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, must burn their eyes!”

Eerily, this voice resonated in his head.

Ghost Claw kept his wrist still. Moving his hands slowly, he used his True Power. He had such a strong presence. Beneath his foot, the floor started to crack at a startling rate.

“Huh?” The barefooted man was moved. He looked over. What a strong presence!

Kong Yi Yu was stunned too. Senior Ghost Claw, how could you be so powerful?

Everyone had not stabilised themselves from the shocking barefooted man's blade and suddenly, out came a stronger qi!

All kept their gaze towards the qi.

They saw a moment they would never forget in their lifetime.

As he dipped his wrist, his black, metallic fingers rushed over.

Slap!

In the glimmering ray of light, his five fingernails exploded in splendid light and shone onto the shrivelled body. His right claw was fully submerged in the glimmering white radiance.

Very quickly, the light on the five fingers turned into incandescence.

A radiance so white, shone on the faces of everyone, which were painted with fear. Even the stronger martial artists, like Kong Yi Yu and Jing Hao, were stunned by this incandescence.

The light engulfed Ghost Claw's body and everything turned fuzzy.

Everyone could only see a ball of glimmering incandescence that hurt their eyes.

Within the ball of light, five black metallic fingers suddenly grabbed hold.

A ray of eye-catching lightning!

The only word that could describe this ray of light would be lightning.

Glimmering, blazing, extreme, and rotten!

A black lit pit extended from beneath Ghost Claw's legs to far up front. All the things the pit touched, turned into dust and disappeared.

In a split second, the glimmering radiance cast a blank sheet of whiteness in everyone's vision. They could not see anything. That strong and breathtaking qi stunned everyone in this piece of whiteness.

When the white ray disappeared, the shrivelled body was emitting an indestructible qi!

Even the barefooted man's face congealed. In his eyes spelt shock. He exclaimed: "Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!"

Jing Hao was completely taken aback. He had witnessed how Tang Tian convinced Ghost Claw and the Blue Peacock. Senior Ghost Claw actually appeared right in front of him and was much stronger now...

Ghost Claw stood up slowly, and the flame within his dark, deep eyes disappeared.

“All the sparks Fire Scythe Ghost Claw picked up, must burn their eyes!”

Like an ordinary man, he bent his back and slowly walked over to Tang Tian.

All eyes were once again on Tang Tian.

Chapter 121 – Heaven Shower Blades

The entire place was so quiet as if everyone was dead.

The claw that Ghost Claw released, frightened everyone. However, as he just stood guard beside Tang Tian like an ordinary old man, he did not reveal anything.

Everyone's gaze on Tang Tian, immediately had a change.

Curiosity, fear, reverence and bewilderment, it was not certain.

Exactly what background did this guy have?

Under the two shockingly powerful attacks, all of Yu Clan's will to resist disappeared into smoke. Other than the sporadic sounds of battle that periodically came out, the remaining Yu Clan members all had stupefied faces that had accepted their fates.

Ming Zi Chun and the rest had already lost all colour from their faces, their hearts were rejoicing endlessly, thinking about it again, if Tang Tian released his Spirit General before, the entire field would have already been flowing with rivers of blood, not one spared alive.

That's good that's good....

Shock was on Shangguan Qian's entire face, while at the same

time happiness, but he sighed, as he thought of how Young Master Ah Tian had to experience many things not known to others.

Tang Tian did not care about anything else, and immediately ran towards Han Bing Ning and the rest to check up on them.

Luckily, most of them just had light injuries, and was not hindering them.

“Is this Senior Ghost Claw Nong?” The barefooted big statured man respectfully asked, his beard unkempt, with messy hair and a dirty face, but possessed a heroic martial aura to him.

Ghost Claw stood aloof, as if he did not hear anything.

Tang Tian nodded his head: “En.”

Just then Jing Hao walked over, and greeted the barefooted big statured man: “Young uncle master!”

“Haha!” The barefooted big statured man laughed out loud: “Small Jing Hao, we haven’t met for so many years, and you’ve grown so big already!”

Grown so big...

Jing Hao eyes twitched for a bit, he drooped his eyelids, trying to resist the urge to roll his eyes.

I'm almost thirty, and you're saying that to me....

“This is lil bro Tang, successor of Senior Ghost Claw Nong's inheritance, and is one of ours.” Jing Hao decided to divert the line of shit: “The thing from the previous time, Lil Bro Tang contributed to it.”

The barefooted big statured man suddenly seemed enlightened, he smack his own head, poof, countless amounts of ash, like a mist, spout out from his head.

Upon seeing that, everybody subconsciously took a few steps back.

“So you are Tang Tian!” The barefooted big statured man raised his voice, he was greatly amazed, as he sized Tang Tian up with his eyes, he satisfyingly said: “Your fundamentals are very solid, you have great potential.”

Jing Hao was emotionless, his tone full of helplessness, and introduced to Tang Tian: “This is my young uncle master Wu Guang, you don't have to care too much about him.”

Wu Guang was not happy: “Small Jing Hao, what do you mean, don't care too much about me? Is this any way you introduce your young uncle master?” His tone changed, filled with familiarity: “Young man Tang, wait until we get familiar with each other, you will know that I am very reliable. Any other business in the future, you have to remember to include me.”

“Business?” Tang Tian was confused.

“That’s right, murder or starting a fire, breaking into houses, brawling...of course, robbing is something I will not do...” Wu Guang’s expression resonated, he patted his chest and said: “Just like this time, you have offended the Clan Union, as long as you are willing to spend, I points can make do too, I can help you kill all the way up the Clan Union, and promise that they will never show their face in Immortal Constellation ever again.”

“Clan Union?” it was the first time Tang Tian heard that name.

“A recent rising power.” Wu Guang face was of disdain: “This group of people do not train in proper ways, and do not even train martial techniques properly, blindly wanting to take shortcuts, and make themselves not human nor ghosts.”

Jing Hao noticed Tang Tian’s puzzled face, and knew that Tang Tian was oblivious of all the outside news, and decided to explain: “Clan Union is a clan alliance, their composition is very complex. They have always been researching on the fusion with spirit generals. Seems like, they have succeeded.”

“We can fuse with spirit generals?” Tang Tian was even more curious, hearing about so many things in a day, everything was unheard of.

“En.” Jing Hao’s face turned gloomy: “This has always been a taboo matter. One spirit general, by fusing, swallows another spirit

general, and becomes an even stronger spirit general.”

Tang Tian was stunned upon hearing that: “That... that’s possible?”

Jing Hao saw Tang Tian’s expression and smiled: “They are also considered the founders of a school. Other than the spirit general research, there is still the Star Treasure Research and the Blood Meridians Research. Our Honorable Martial Group is the Star Treasure Research, we are better at bringing out the powers of the Star Treasures. While Onyx Soul is better at bringing out the power of blood meridians. These are the two largest research schools, other than that, there is still the Olden Research, they are engrossed in ancient mechanic engineerings, and are attempting to revive the mechanic engineering, these kind of people are very few. In this world, there are many odd and weird research schools.”

“Don’t listen to him about what research school.” Wu Guan snorted: “They are all just trying to take shortcuts! They are obsessed! The spirit generals that they take out, have a lot of side effects. The Martial Dao is my life road!”

“That’s right.” Jing Hao said respectfully: “They have to first use their own martial spirit print, and create a spirit card, form the spirit general, and then use some sort of swallowing technique, and constantly swallow and fuse with other spirit generals. But because of that, upon looking at the spirit general, it would seem that the power has soared exponentially, but the martial spirit of the spirit general would have already become very mixed, and will cause no end of troubles.”

Tang Tian then understood, and nodded his head. Jing Hao was right, it was better for the martial spirit to be pure, then it would be stronger. This point, he had personally experienced.

“Humph, that’s not all.” Wu Guang shook his head: “This spirit general is born from his own martial spirit imprint, and so as to control the spirit general, they will act and be very familiar and close to the spirit general, when the spirit general becomes very heterogenous, they will devour the owner.”

Wu Guang waved his hand, changed the topic while looking fervently at Tang Tian: “So what, so what? You want to do business? Relax, I am very trustworthy, if you don’t believe me, ask Small Jing Hao.”

Jing Hao looked helpless, as he stared at his own feet: “You don’t have to bother about him.”

Wu Guang became agitated and angry, placed his hands on his hips and scolded Jing Hao: “Small Jing Hao, how can you treat your young uncle master like this?”

Jing Hao continued staring at his toes, and said: “Ignore him.”

Wu Guang bellowed: “Small Jing Hao, don’t think that you are grown up and your wings are hard, let me tell you, when you were young I was the one who bought the sweets for you to eat!”

“Obviously you stole them.” Jing Hao retorted, but once he said it, his face became red.

So embarrassing!

As expected, he cannot muddle with this scoundrel...

Jing Hao's face color returned to normal: “Why should Lil Bro Tang find you? Unless you're stronger than Senior Ghost Claw? Senior Ghost Claw is the one who created the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, what have you created?”

Wu Guang immediately snorted so loud it seemed he was leaking air like a balloon.

The claw from Ghost Claw previously, even Wu Guang was surprised by it. Tang Tian had such a strong helper, and definitely did not need his help.

It has been quite awhile since the business has succeeded, if it keeps going on like this, I'll be dead from being poor...

“It's not like we cannot talk about business.” Tang Tian rubbed his chin, as though he was talking to himself.

Wu Guang's eyes lit up. As though his legs were filled with gunpowder, he sped to Tang Tian's side: “Oh Oh Oh! Young man you're definitely something special, a good tempered young man! Your perfect insight can practically see through anything in this

world!”

Jing Hao indistinctly said: “But unable to see through your skin...”

“Small Jing Hao, although you are someone that I’ve watched grow up, if you spoil my business, you are my enemy!” Wu Guang’s eyes flashed a fierce light: “Do not force me to draw my blade!”

“Your blade is already corroded, just now, when you pulled it out, don’t think I did not see it....” Jing Hao coldly replied.

Wu Guang was almost going to wail out and pounce onto Jing Hao, when Tang Tian suddenly extended his finger, and he immediately stopped his body. Wu Guang turned over and looked at Tang Tian’s finger earnestly.

“These few friends of mine wish to join our group, but they are under Minister Kong hands, what do we do?” Tang Tian turned and asked Wu Guang.

Jing Hao faintly sharpened his blade and said: “This, you can leave it up to me....”

Wu Guang’s eyes jumped, his heart was filled with regret, just now why did he have to brandish his weapon and remind the asshole? This asshole should be cut to death!

Wu Guang clenched his teeth and said: “I will settle it for you

right now.”

He suddenly raised his voice and shouted: “Minister Kong please come out for a chat!”

A long dexterous figure flew out and landed on a nearby roof, donning silk clothes, Kong Yi Yu smiled: “Heaven Shower Blades Master Wu, I trust you have been well since the last time we met.”

She carefully maintained her distance, she had personally witnessed the Heaven Shower Blades’ ferocious power from Wu Guang’s blade just then. And he was known for being unreasonable.

“Minister Kong, Old Wu has a matter that requires your assistance.” Wu Guang loudly said: “These few brats are all yours, I’m not sure if Minister Kong can forsake them?”

Kong Yi Yu’s expression fluctuated.

Although the four of them were losing in the battle just now, and were not as eye-catching as Tang Tian, she could tell that the four of them had great potential and great prospects. And she even initially thought to pull Tang Tian over through the four of them.

But it seems that now, there was no hope.

Especially when she saw Wu Guang’s unkind gaze, she eagerly smiled: “They are able to receive Heaven Shower Blades’

recognition, it is their good fortune. I wish Master Wu to treat them well, as their talents are all not bad.”

Once she finished she waved her hands, and four cards flew towards the four of them.

As if the four soft cards were being controlled by an invisible hand, they flew just right in front of the four people.

“Every person gets 10 points, treat it as my meager gift.” Kong Yi Yu speech had completely recovered, her face being very natural.

Kong Yi Yu gave so much face, Wu Guang was very happy, and with his cheeky face he turned to Jing Hao to show off.

“Everyone keep them.” Wu Guang waved his hand, and cupped his fist with his other palm towards Kong Yi Yu and said loudly: “Thank you Minister Kong, if there is anything in the coming days that you need help with, just give Old Wu a message.”

Kong Yi Yu continued smiling: “This small matter is not worth mentioning, Master Wu is too courteous.”

Wu Guang turned, looked at Tang Tian, and patted his chest: “Such a small matter, don’t bother about it.”

Jing Hao continued to coldly sharpen his blade: “It is a small matter to begin with.”

Wu Guang's smile froze on his face.

Tang Tian straightforwardly asked: "I want the Clan Union to be unable to enter Immortal Constellation."

"1000 Points!" Wu Guang was overjoyed, once again smacked his chest and bellowed: "As long as you give me 1000 points, I promise, the Clan Union will not step into Immortal Constellation half a step."

"Be careful of this unscrupulous businessman." Jing Hao's cold and vague voice, once again came out.

Wu Guang glared at him.

Jing Hao acted like he did not see anything, and continued to say: "Inside the Group there are many free experts..."

Wu Guang immediately snorted, his face imploring: "800 Points! One time offer! An expert like me, if I come out with such a low price, once word gets out, I won't have any face left."

"I'll give you 1500 points." Tang Tian shook his head: "But you must make sure it is done properly."

To Tang Tian, 1500 points was too cheap, for Ghost Claw to come out, it cost him 1000 points, and he could only come out and be

maintained for three days. To come out a few more times, he will not be able to take it.

Wu Guang was stunned, but immediately became very happy, killing intent soaring on his face: “Good! I will root out and cleanse all the Clan Union’s stronghold in Immortal Constellation and the nearby areas! And I won’t even let any rats off!”

A substantial amount of killing intent soared through the air, causing everyone’s faces to change color.

Chapter 122 – Heaven’s Road Level Martial Artist

Wu Guang’s seemingly substantial killing intent shocked everyone. Even if it were a boast, and the killing intent was fake, everyone there was inexplicably horrified.

Everyone then realised, before them, was an incredibly formidable opponent.

“Heaven...Heaven Shower Blades!”

“He’s Heaven Shower Blades Wu Guang!”

“Oh my god! Heaven’s Road Level Martial Artist!”

.....

The inexplicably horrified people suddenly recalled that Kong Yi Yu had mentioned this name previously, and recalled the meaning behind this name.

Heaven Shower Blades Wu Guang, Heaven’s Road Level Martial Artist.

This was the first genuine expert that Tang Tian had met, and his intrepid abilities were what even a level eight expert like Kong Yi Yu would not dare to rebel against.

But... ..

“Ah yes.” A lost Tang Tian turned around to ask Jing Hao, “What is a Heaven’s Road Level Martial Artist? Does it refer to martial artists who can go to Heaven’s Road?”

Jing Hao calmly and earnestly nodded, “That’s right, therefore, a Heaven’s Road Level Martial Artist is in fact nothing incredible.”

Wu Guang pulled out his broken blade from his back, and pointed it at Jing Hao with eyes ablaze, “Little Jing Hao, you unfilial traitor who tarnishes your young uncle master’s reputation, I’m going to punish you today on behalf of my Senior.”

“Let’s cancel the mission.” Jing Hao crooked his head, and said to Tang Tian, “He can’t be trusted.”

Wu Guang was instantly like a deflated ball, and humbly came over, “What for, we are all family, this hurts my feelings. Young Tang, you will know in future, Heaven’s Road Level Martial Artists have extremely high appearance fees.”

“Then what exactly is considered a Heaven’s Road Level Martial Artist?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

Wu Guang was stumped, “This hmm, let me think, how should I phrase it. Erm, Heaven’s Road has many areas, for example the Immortal Constellation Mountain here, is a Safe Area, this place

was very well-developed. But in the Heaven's Road, this is just a tiny corner. Constellations in the Safe Area mostly have histories that go way back. Each constellation, has many Starry Doors, some Starry Doors even lead to unknown areas.”

It was rare to hear such first-hand information, so Tang Tian listened intently, for Wu Guang had plenty of experiences in carving a niche in Heaven's Road.

“Many people thought that those unknown areas were void of people, but these thoughts are absolutely wrong. There has been a long history of humans carving a niche in the Heaven's Road. According to history, there were many experts that ventured deep into the Heaven's Road. Some returned, but some stayed on, they reproduced there, and after ten thousands years, they had developed a world that belonged to them.”

Wu Guang's tone was dreamy.

“In the Heaven's Road, the Starry Door is the most important point in forming up a route. But few people knew that the Starry Door is not fixed for good, just that its change cycle is very long, mostly around a thousand years. Many routes explored previously would be cut off due to the change in the Starry Doors, and were slowly forgotten by humans. They are like little islands in the vast ocean, with rare human existence, developing a civilisation belonging to them. Many constellations in history were annihilated partly due to this reason. The route was severed.”

“The exploration of Heaven's Road has never stopped. Everyone has been trying to search for the annihilated constellations, search

for Treasures, Star Rocks, Spirit Nucleus, one after another. And Heaven's Road Level Experts would be the cream of the crop. As for Heaven's Road Level Martial Artists, it refers to the experts who has the abilities to open up new Starry Door routes."

Wu Guang's tone was haughty while he pointed to himself with his thumb.

"And I, am the man who opened up the waterfall route!"

"Sounds incredible!" Tang Tian's eyes lit up, "Waterfall route? Where does that lead to?"

"The Waterfall Planet." Wu Guang seemed to be recalling fondly, "A very beautiful place, on that planet beautiful waterfalls can be found everywhere. The locals were very amiable too, a pity it was not a constellation, and did not produce Treasures."

"Is it very far?" Tang Tian had a look of yearning.

"Hmm, quite far. Have to pass twenty-odd abandoned planets, oh, abandoned planets refer to those planets with no value. Such planets, are commonly seen in the Heaven's Road, the largest numbers. The environment of the abandoned planets are usually harsh, on the harshest planet I've seen, the wind was like knives, I could only lie on the cracks on the ground. That eerie place, I won't ever want to go a second time. However, enduring five months there in fact improved my blade arts."

Wu Guang's last sentence, was filled with smugness.

“Seems like you, teenager, is ambitious eh, why? Yearning to carve a niche in Heaven's Road?” Wu Guang had an expression of someone who has once gone through the same.

“Yes! I have already made a pact with Qian Hui, to go Heaven's Road together!” Tang Tian did not hide his intents, and truthfully replied.

“Then you must be extremely careful. The experts and Star Spirit Beasts on the Heaven's Road are formidable. Your current abilities are a little weak.” Wu Guang smacked his mouth.

Tang Tian did not refute, given Wu Guang's abilities, he did have the rights to say that his skills were poor. However.....

He clutched his fists tightly, without dodging, his eyes had a burning fighting spirit, he widened his eyes and stared back, not taking it lying down, “Humph! Just a mere Heaven's Road Level Martial Artist, wait to be defeated by a godlike young man!”

“Godlike young man?” Wu Guang was dazed momentarily, and instantly laughed out loud, not hiding his admiration, “I like this nickname! Teenagers must have such grand ambitions! Hmm, recalling back then, my biggest opponent was my Senior, I practised hard day and night, working hard, haha, and finally I.....”

“Got beaten like a dog.” Jing Hao abruptly butted in.

Wu Guang stopped, almost like he choked on something, his face turned bright red, moments later, he regained his composure and bellowed furiously, “I’m going to teach you a good lesson today, on behalf of my Senior.”

“Is it because you were beaten like a dog by my Master?” Jing Hao’s voice was calm and monotonous.

“Argh! So exasperating!” Wu Guang screamed furiously, and flew into a rage.

Tang Tian stared dumbfoundedly at Jing Hao and Wu Guang, his image of Brother Jing Hao was completely changed.

I must never ever offend Brother Jing Hao... ..

The Shangguan Clan’s atmosphere was totally changed.

The most lively place everyday was the Martial Arts Square. All Shangguan disciples practised crazily there everyday. The victory against the Yu Clan won the Shangguan Clan the place of the First Aristocratic Clan in the Immortal Constellation Mountain.

Heaven Shower Blades Wu Guang, a true blue Heaven’s Road Level Martial Artist. Before the fall of the Immortal Constellation

Crown, Immortal Constellation Mountain had similarly housed a few Heaven's Road Level Martial Artists, but now, there were none.

Tang Tian and Wu Guang had a great time chatting, seemingly on intimate terms, and this was witnessed by all, coupled with the stuttering behaviour by Wu Guang, made everyone feel even more shocked.

And Tang Tian's Spirit General, that emaciated old man, such an amazing claw, definitely not a nobody.

What exactly was Tang Tian's background?

More reliable sources stated that Tang Tian was from the Honorable Martial Group, but there was no further information. No matter how one looked at it, Tang Tian did not look like a normal martial artist from Honorable Martial Group.

Each clan immediately understood a fact, that is, the current Shangguan Clan, was not someone they could provoke. Therefore, on the second day, each Patriarch visited, and apologised for the trouble caused by the younger generation the night before.

Suddenly, the house of the Shangguan Clan was bustling and full of people flocking in.

Tang Tian was not distracted, and practised hard every day, without a moment of relaxation. With him as a role model, the

other disciples naturally did not slack off, for Tang Tian now had established complete authority over the Shangguan Clan.

Wu Guang did not loiter for long before leaving the Immortal Constellation Mountain, and started to raid the surrounding Clan Unions. Jing Hao had to leave too, back to his Master, as words had it that they had substantial progress with the Training Spirit Device presented by Tang Tian previously. Jing Hao was returning this time to work out his martial spirit.

The quartet of Ah Mo Li would return with Jing Hao as well, for such chances were rare, and Jing Hao believed that the four of them were still too weak, this time, staying on within the Martial Group would hasten their progress.

Everyone felt that it was justifiable, this battle allowed Ah Mo Li and the rest to truly realise that they were too weak, they were not even a match for the spirit generals of the Clan Union. Systematic training was what they really needed. And Jing Hao has promised that he will take care of them at the base.

Tang Tian knew Brother Jing Hao was one to keep his promises, since he has promised as such, he will definitely honour it.

That they were to be separated after a short reunion made everyone reluctant.

Tang Tian gave and divided his remaining accumulated points amongst the four of them.

The quartet still lacked knowledge about the accumulated points, thus they were unassuming, but Jing Hao was secretly amazed by Tang Tian's generosity.

Very soon, the Shangguan Clan resumed their peaceful days.

Tang Tian practised while he patiently waited for Qian Hui's return.

The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.

Tang Tian retracted his shoulders at lightning fast speed, swoosh, a sturdy bronze arm coupled with frightening sound of the wind, scraped past dangerously. Tang Tian's hand rode on the oncoming bronze arm and, following the force from the bronze arm, flung himself aside peculiarly, slamming into the embrace of the bronze figure. At almost the same time, at least three kind of forces scraped past his body.

Tang Tian was slimy like an eel, after colliding into the bronze figure, he instantly dived out from below the bronze figure.

As he escaped, he transferred a shot of True Power to the palm on the bronze figure.

The bronze figure instantly lost its balance, and crashed to the side.

Another bronze figure rushing over from the side was unable to react in time, and collided together. But a couple of fist shadows had already reached Tang Tian.

Tang Tian bellowed angrily, and punched out towards the bronze fist!

Dong!

The bulky bronze figure, was frozen by the solid punch.

The might of Tang Tian's punch this time showed marked improvements compared to previous times.

But before he could get delighted, swoosh, a few rays of blade radiance shone, the skinny bronze figure, had an unusually fast bronze sword in his hands.

Tang Tian hurriedly withdrew and retreated, but eight bronze figures appeared around him, from different directions, all charging towards him.

Tang Tian was scared out of his wits, upon seeing that all directions were completely sealed, he gritted his teeth, bent his knees and prepared to escape from the top.

Suddenly, a shadow enveloped him from the top.

Tang Tian raised his head, and instantly went pale.

A bronze figure of the biggest size appeared above him unknowingly and came crashing down!

“You guys are too despicable... ..” Tang Tian’s heart-wrenching howls echoed in the bronze figures chamber.

Hong!

Dust flew up, the ground shook.

Dead silence.

Eighteen bronze figures stood up, one by one, and turned to leave.

On the ground, was a human-shaped pit.

Chapter 123 – Qian Hui's Letter

“Kid, don't be too upset. Big Nine's butt has the good reputation of large-scale squashing, meaning, it has squashed an area as big as the ocean before. Thus, you don't have to feel too upset. I know this feeling is horrible, but every kid that grows up to a man, has to experience such a painful lesson... ..”

During Bing's smug buzzing, Tang Tian's face was black as thunder, he kept silent and walked ahead.

Big Nine referred to bronze figure number nine, this fellow's most despairing point was that it had a massive body the size of a small mountain, even Tang Tian, who had superior arm strength, had difficulty trying to flip it over. An even more vile point was that it loved to jump up high before sitting down.

Just now, Tang Tian had solidly experienced it head-on.

He had endured for so long in the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, but till now, he had not been able to find a way to pass. He no longer remembered how many rounds he had gone through, but no matter what method he used, even though he could gain the upperhand temporarily, he would be drowned in the sea of bronze figures soon after.

Bronze figure number one, who was skilled in close quarters combat, could he not polish his bronze head? Can he not use it to blind other's eyes.....?

The bronze figure trio with multiple arms and weapons consisted of number four, five and six, how to win against these triplets... ..

Bronze figure number eleven was thin like a bamboo, it was really an out-of-the-world swordsman, using a sword? You should use double swords to fit your number... ..

Eighteen fellows, they could form a kickball team with seven for substitution.

What made Tang Tian grit his teeth, was that the eighteen bronze figures had absolutely no realisation of an expert. There were definitely no expensive or high quality traits like one-on-one battle in their components, and definitely no arrogant disposition.

Wretched, shameless, treacherous... ..

They were simply eighteen rotten ruffians!

Their favourite tactic was to combine forces and group bully.

Tang Tian gritted his teeth, he has to be abused by these fellows daily. He simply dared not imagine that the recruits of the Southern Cross Army actually had to pass this Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, how pitiful of those fellows back then.....

Why has Southern Cross Army been annihilated, but such a bastard place still remained... ..

Wait for me you rotten ruffians... ... I will definitely trash you guys into scrap metal... ...

The confident Tang Tian returned to the Martial Arts Square, he scanned the surroundings unfriendly, and the surrounding pressure and temperature dropped sharply.

Shangguan Wei and Shangguan Zhu, these two fellows, instantly shuddered and kept alert, and raised their shouts by a few more decibels. A pity, their fervent performance failed to safely keep them from harm.

“You two come over, let me see the progress you’ve made these two days.” Tang Tian said unfriendly.

Both of them instantly looked dull.

Moments later, two pools of mud appeared in the Martial Arts Square, Tang Tian then left satisfactorily after venting his frustrations.

These two fellows, good improvement... ...

But, this felt good... ...

One more time tomorrow, hmm, this is set!

Uncle Qian, were you looking for me?” Tang Tian lept onto the balcony. This balcony was the highest point in the entire Shangguan house, where one can get a bird’s eye view of the entire house.

Uncle Qian saw Tang Tian, and a warm smile spread across his face.

Young Master Tian has unknowingly matured to such a shocking state... ..

“Young Master Tian has had a hard time these days.”

Uncle Qian had seen Tang Tian’s hard work. Every day, Tang Tian would set himself as example and appear in the Martial Arts Square, his training amount would only be more than others, never lesser. If not for Young Master Tian’s provocation, how would those little fellows be so hard working?

And Young Master Tian had spent a large amount of time daily to guide them.

Uncle Qian had seen the progress of these youngsters in the Shangguan Clan, within two months, these youngsters had made stark improvements overall.

To any clan, such progress was termed ‘substantial leaps and bounds.’

On the contrary, Tang Tian was unassuming, if Uncle Qian knew that these training quantities were only a part of what he actually trained, would he be shocked?

These few days, he had trained fervently till he almost lost tracks of the dates.

He waved his hand, “Uncle Qian, don’t stand on ceremony.”

Uncle Qian nodded, and his expression became serious, “When Missy left, she once said, if she did not return in two months, I was to bring you to her study.”

Tang Tian’s smile vanished, and he frowned, “Her study?”

“Yup.” Uncle Qian instantly felt stressed at the sight of the frowning Tang Tian.

“Bring me there.” Tang Tian showed no hesitation.

“Sure!”

Tang Tian entered Qian Hui’s study for the first time.

Qian Hui’s study was huge, in the centre was a study table, and it

seemed spacious. On all four walls were bookshelves, each shelf full of all kinds of books, many of the books were yellowish and tattered; it was obvious that they were old.

Such a place, so stressful... ..

Tang Tian gulped. To a simple minded, lively and hot-blooded teen, places like the study were really a place that would easily earn him ridicule.

Luckily, Qian Hui's brain was better... ..

Tang Tian thought Qian Hui let him into her study, this meant that she must have left something inside.

Qian Hui knew that he was not smart, she definitely would not have hidden the stuff too deeply.

Tang Tian peered around, hmm? His gaze fell on a marking on a shelf, Tang Tian's eyes instantly lit up, Southern Cross Constellation!

Regarding Tang Tian's possession of the Southern Cross Constellation, only Qian Hui knew.

As expected, after walking to the shelf, Tang Tian found a letter that Qian Hui left for him.

“Brother Tian, if you’re reading this, it means that I have run into trouble at the Southern Cross Constellation. These two years, I have been secretly investigating the relevant information regarding the Southern Cross Hardship Plate. Southern Cross Constellation has always been termed the smallest constellation that humans have ever found, other than that, there was almost no other information. Immortal Constellation Mountain has declined for too long, and was too far from the centre of the world, thus lacking valuable information. I’ve had to place my hopes on some ancient books that described Treasures, hopefully I can gain some leads from them.”

Tang Tian looked at Qian Hui’s graceful handwriting, and felt touched. He could imagine how much effort Qian Hui had put in to help investigate the information on Southern Cross Hardship Plate.

“Finally, in an ancient book, I found some useful leads. The Southern Cross Constellation had once produced a strong Army, named Southern Cross Army. During the era of the Three Big Armies, they were listed as one of the strongest three forces, along with the Scorpio Army and the Snake Army. In the last battle, the Scorpio Army won, and started the Scorpio Dynasty. However, what’s shocking was, after the defeat of Southern Cross Army, the Southern Cross Constellation quietly disappeared from view, and in the few thousand years later on, no other relevant information regarding the Southern Cross Constellation could be found.”

“The Southern Cross Army was famous for their skills in mechanics, even today, they still represent the peak of the world’s skills in mechanics. Defeated and annihilated, in history, this was common. Investigation was halted here. Till one day, I suddenly

discovered a strange question.”

“The Three Big Armies were extremely powerful. The Scorpio Army and the Snake Army were both in the Ecliptic Plane, they represented the most powerful constellations, their might was not unexpected. But the Southern Cross Army? Southern Cross Constellation, it’s the smallest constellation, but unusually secretive. The skills in mechanics that they relied heavily on, where did that come from? Who created this Army? Where did they originate from?”

“This question ignited my curiosity. Till I found the leader of this army, Meng Yi. The high-ups of the Southern Cross Army were very formidable, and compiled of large number of aces. Meng Yi was one of the strongest, but unlike the others who were traceable, no one knew of his origins.”

As Tang Tian got to this part, he did not hesitate to ask Bing, “Hey, Uncle, do you know the origins of your leader?”

Bing frowned, and seemed to be thinking hard, moments later he shook his head, “I don’t know, leader’s origins were very mysterious, everyone asked him before, but he never revealed.”

Tang Tian replied with an ‘oh’ and continued reading, Bing also floated over and read it together.

“In the amassing of the Southern Cross Army, this leader Meng Yi with mysterious origins had a crucial role. I started to search for the background of this mysterious leader, but the Southern Cross

Army was too far from us, and the clues left behind were too little. Till once, an ancient book mentioned him when describing this Leader, he's deep in the Southern Cross Constellation."

"Deep in the Southern Cross Constellation? Bing blurted, "Impossible, we have thoroughly searched all the deep ends of the Southern Cross Constellation! No, wait!"

Tang Tian hurriedly asked, "Why?"

Bing's expression became very odd, "There was a tiny base there, built by the Leader."

Bing was no fool, he has a better understanding of the Leader, with this connection he recollected many past issues.

"Back then, everyone thought that Leader was odd, but since he had the highest rank, if he wanted it, then we built it! Could there be some secrets hidden in there?" Bing muttered to himself.

Tang Tian continued to read on.

"The Southern Cross Army must have their unknown missions. After my investigation of the army, I'm even more certain of this. Of the Three Big Armies, only the Southern Cross Army lacked the ambition to expand. This was weird too."

"Uncle, was this so?" Tang Tian raised his head to ask.

“Yup, the army’s focus has always been on guarding Southern Cross Constellation, for the Headquarters was there, we rarely ventured out, usually.” Bing nodded, “There are subdivisions everywhere.”

“Could it be the Southern Cross Constellation really has some secrets to it?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

Bing shook his head, “I don’t know.”

Tang Tian continued to read on.

“Brother Tian, the origins of your Southern Cross Hardship Plate are not so simple. After the Three Big Armies Era, the Southern Cross Constellation Treasure never reappeared again. If the army really treated the constellation as base, then the Hardship Plate must be one of their most important Treasures. It’s highly likely to be the key of the army. After the annihilation, the army’s wealth inheritance all disappeared, and remains a mystery till today.”

“I suspect, Uncle had most probably entered the Southern Cross Constellation back then, or had some connections to the army. When I found the opening of the dust-filled crack of the Southern Cross Constellation, but you’re unable to make it. If you are reading this letter, I may have run into some troubles. On the back of this letter is a map, from Immortal Constellation Mountain to Southern Cross Constellation. Some parts may be inaccurate, Brother Tian, so it can only be used as reference.”

“I know, Brother Tian, that you will definitely come for me, but no matter what, please be careful!”

The letter ended here.

“Where is the recruit training camp? Isn’t it at the Southern Cross Constellation?” Tang Tian asked Bing.

“It is.” Bing shook his head, “But it is a different planet from the headquarters. The Southern Cross Constellation has four planets. You can’t enter, for the entire planet has been sealed by the clock grey mist.”

“Then we shall use the routes!” Tang Tian was adamant.

Chapter 124 – Bing's Suggestion

Bing took the ship channel over, and carefully looked over it for very long, shaking his head: “The position is wrong.”

“Position is wrong?” Tang Tian was stunned.

“The position of the Southern Cross Constellation is offset.” Bing said in a serious tone: “Although the Starry door will change, the position of constellations will not have too big of a change.”

“Real or fake?” Tang Tian did not believe Bing.

Bing's eyes widened, his tone sounding unkind: “You are doubting an old timer who is extremely familiar with the army encampment?”

Tang Tian was immediately embarrassed: “Ah ah ah, you see, Qian Hui said it before, there are many places that do not have 100% accuracy.”

Bing ignored Tang Tian, and continued: “The Starry Door can definitely have changes, I have never seen the Immortal Constellation before. But thinking about it, what the headquarters of the encampment had said before, there is still a way.”

Tang Tian seemed to have heard what he said and was roused: “What way?”

“From the Martial Spirit Chamber, enter the Spirit Region. There is a path there, which leads straight into the headquarters of the encampment. In the past, many people used to walk by there, but that road is not easy to walk.” Bing explained.

“That’s great!” Tang Tian cried out, waving his arms in the air: “Let’s go, let’s go!”

Bing rolled his eyes: “I already said that the road is not easy to walk.”

“What kind of ‘not easy’ do you mean?” Tang Tian asked.

“That road in the past could only be used by the senior soldiers.” Bing sized up Tang Tian twice, and frowned: “Young man, you are still lacking a lot!”

“Senior soldiers?” Tang Tian frowned. If it were in the past, he would definitely disagree with Bing’s way of speaking, but if not for experience with The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures that he struggled with, he already understood that being a ‘senior soldier’, meant having extreme strength.

Bing faced upwards to the sky, exposing a face of deep thought, and suddenly said: “I can’t say for sure, after all, many years have passed already, I can’t say for sure that the past star spirit beasts, might not be there anymore, we can only go there and check to be clear about it.”

Tang Tian immediately nodded his head: “That’s right, that’s right!”

“Then you have best say goodbye to them.” Bing reminded Tang Tian: “This time we might be staying in the Spirit Region for a long time.”

Tang Tian felt that Bing was right, and went to bid goodbye to Uncle Qian. Uncle Qian guessed that Tang Tian must be going to find Young Miss, but did not hold him back, and even gave Tang Tian many star rocks and spirit nuclei.

Tang Tian’s dried up wallet was once again full.

Leaving the Shangguan Clan, Tang Tian found a corner where there was nobody, and entered the Martial Spirit Chamber, after that, he entered Three Spirits City.

From the time he left, Three Spirits City did not change much, But the incident that happened with the Lin Clan led Three Spirits City’s surface to become rather withered. The number of people on the streets had lessened. Tang Tian did not raise any suspicions, and headed back to the military weapon warehouse.

Tang Tian found Sai Lei in the warehouse.

But upon seeing Sai Lei who looked neither like a person nor a ghost, Tang Tian nearly could not recognize her. Her messy hair and dirty face, spoilt and tattered clothes, were comparable to Wu

Guang.

When Sai Lei saw Tang Tian, it was as if she did not see anything, while continuing to chant something.

“This woman did not go crazy right?” Tang Tian worriedly asked Bing.

Bing, on the contrary, seemed experienced and knowledgeable: “People like them are like that, once they find something they can be obsessed with, they would throw away their lives. Ke ke, a few thousand years ago, the mechanics were all like this, and it seems the current era’s mechanics still have the same moral integrity.”

From Bing’s tone of voice, Tang Tian could hear that there was definitely some mechanic who had offended him before.

“Hey, Sai Lei!” Tang Tian shouted, Sai Lei did not hear his first shout, so he had no choice but to raise his voice and shout louder.

This time, Sai Lei heard him, her eyes slowly regained some focus, upon seeing Tang Tian, she shouted back: “You’re here.” Saying that she turned and left.

Upon seeing this, Tang Tian frowned, without saying a thing, he took a big stride forward, picked Sai Lei up, turned around, and asked Bing: “Is there a pool here?”

Sai Lei cursed in rage: “What are you doing? Don’t waste my

time!”

Bing showed a ‘doesn’t concern me’ expression, and pointed behind Tang Tian: “Behind you walk about 200 metres, then turn right.”

Without saying a thing, carrying Sai Lei, Tang Tian followed the direction and walked.

Sai Lei struggled in his hands, but Tang Tian ignored her. This woman simply did not want to live! Seeing the veins in her eyes, he knew that she had not slept in many days.

They found the pool, and it was even a flowing water body, and a bronze aqueduct, the stream of river flowing into the pool.

With Tang Tian’s one throw, followed by Sai Lei’s scream, she flew into the pool.

Hua la, the splash caused countless drops of water to splatter.

“Now wash up properly, if you make more noise, don’t ever think of touching the mechanical weapons in the future!”

After saying that, Tang Tian turned to leave.

Sai Lei, who opened her mouth to scold, suddenly became unable to speak, Tang Tian’s words had struck her weak point,

disallowing her from touching the mechanical weapons, was a worse fate than killing her.

She submerged, as she had no choice but to give in.

Sai Lei immediately became well behaved.

“Young lad, I couldn’t see that you actually have some aggressiveness in you!” Bing was astonished.

Tang Tian’s had a look of ‘as expected’: “That is because you’re not looking properly, this godlike young lad, what can’t he take down?”

He chose to disregard that time, what Sai lei did to him. (The bite on his d***)

Looking at all the pieces and components of the mechanical weapons at his feet, Tang Tian knew that Sai Lei, in the course of the time he was away, dismantled countless mechanical weapons.

This woman was really crazy!

Tang Tian secretly licked his lips, and could not help but to admire her.

Not waiting for long, Sai Lei had finished bathing.

She had a change of clothes, and felt clear and fresh. Her damp and wet hair was draped over her shoulders, her face seemingly still having a layer of moisture, her original, already beautiful face, had an additional indescribable gentleness to it. And her somewhat timid expression, looking at it, had some bit of pitifulness to it.

“Stop acting!” Upon seeing Sai Lei’s expression, Tang Tian raised his palm, adopting a posture of blocking.

He had personally experienced the lady’s power.

“Now go and have a good rest.” Tang Tian’s other hand pointed up, preventing Sai Lei from speaking, his tone was full of dominance: “Don’t you come and haggle with me, if you die from fatigue, I will lose a lot!”

Seeing that Sai Lei still wished to speak, his eyes glared, and he raised his voice: “Don’t come and bullshit with me! GO!”

Sai Lei jumped up in fright, and immediately obediently went to sleep.

She was honestly already so tired, her mind was in a blur, when did this brat become so fierce?

Seeing that Sai Lei went to sleep, Tang Tian and Bing went to examine the surrounding terrain.

From the base, with Bing's guidance, Tang Tian began to walk deeper into the Spirit Region. As though that it had returned to its home, Yaya became exceptionally lively, and the entire journey it kept 'Yiyiyaya'-ing, and made a lot of noise.

Yaya's size did not change, but the armor lines on its body became more distinct, yet the most obvious change, was actually on its' back, adding a small flag.

"Careful, this place used to have many Star Spirit Beasts." Bing warned Tang Tian: "From what I see, where we are now is the Hunting Spirit Region. Observe Yaya, although bud spirit generals are very weak, they are very agile."

The Hunting Spirit Region was extremely dangerous, and occasionally they would meet martial artists who hunted for Spirit Nucleus inside, but the direction that Bing was guiding to, was off the beaten track, and Tang Tian actually did not meet a single martial artist.

Suddenly, Yaya quieted down, the small flag on its back stopped waving, he bent his waist, eyes staring in front, a face of garrison.

Tang Tian immediately took up precautions.

Far ahead, there seemingly was a ray of red light that blinked.

Immediately, a rustling sound that caused people's hearts to palpitate, sounded out.

“It is a Star Spirit Snake!” Bing warned Tang Tian.

The speed of the Spirit Snake was much faster than what Tang Tian expected. It was so fast, that it suddenly appeared in front of his eyes. The snake was about three metres long, as thick as a grown man's arms, on its body was a layer of fine bronze scales, these fine bronze scales formed an intricate design, but what made Tang Tian shudder, was the snake head.

In the centre of the triangular snake head, was an astonishingly close resemblance of a human face.

“These Star Spirit beasts, after absorbing the ancient martial spirit pieces, will have features of humans.” Bing's tone of voice became very heavy, and lowered his voice: “You have to be very careful, it's even stronger than a regular Star Spirit Beast. You can try fighting it, but if you can't, just run. We can take our time to consider.”

Tang Tian nodded, not saying a word, and the Blue Peacock appeared on his body.

For the entire time, Tang Tian had been persistently using his own silver martial spirit to nourish the martial spirit of the Blue Peacock.

The Blue Peacock had become even stronger.

The ignition of the Fornax Gloves led Tang Tian's feelings for his Treasures to have a big change. In the past, the treasures to him were just treasures, but now, he saw them as equals, as living beings.

It was unknown if it was because of this thinking, but the intimacy between Tang Tian and the treasures became even closer.

In the middle of every feather on the Blue Peacock, was an added, extremely thin, silver line. Surging power came forth with the armor, and Tang Tian felt his own body brimming with it.

Tang Tian exhibited a defensive pose, and stared at the Star Spirit Snake in front of him.

The cold pupils of the Star Spirit snake stared intently back at Tang Tian, the emotionless face seemingly showed an evil look. The surrounding temperature plummeted, and around the Star Spirit Snake, snowflakes began to fall.

Tang Tian's face changed.

As if receiving enlightenment, The Star Spirit Snake in front of him was a level higher than all the other Star Spirit Beasts he had met previously.

Sixth level!

Suddenly, the Star Spirit Snake opened its mouth and spat out a ball of mist, upon leaving the mouth, the ball of mist quickly expanded.

Wherever the ball of mist passed, the floor would form a layer of ice.

As the ball of mist flew in front of Tang Tian, there was already a wall seemingly made of ice, crushing with pressure towards him.

Tang Tian did not move aside, the star spirit snake in front of him could make him have an intuitive assessment of the danger of what is yet to come. If he could not even handle this Star Spirit Snake, then he would not be able to dwell deeper. The road further on would only become more dangerous.

However, from the past few days, he had grown!

Ghost Claw and Wu Guang brought Tang Tian a huge shock, something he had never before experienced. It was the first time he understood that true martial techniques could become so devastatingly strong!

Tang Tian had been opened up to a new window to the world.

He did not go on to training higher level martial techniques, but continued to train in his Concussion Punch, something that he had

already perfected, and was able to train out the killing technique.

Vibration. His goal was to comprehend the true essence of vibration.

This young man did not slacken a bit!

Tang Tian's expression was calm and steady [Robin: Knees weak, arms are heavy]. He bent his waist, right hand grasped in front of him, and the empty air suddenly had countless vibrations, as though he had grabbed them from the air.

The surrounding air began to vibrate.

Chapter 125 – The Young Man In The Dusk

The air around Tang Tian, began to rhythmically vibrate. The vibration caused the air to form waves that rippled, and Tang Tian's body became indistinctly distorted.

There was no exhalation of breath, no shout, it was a quiet punch.

The lingering ripples around Tang Tian were attracted towards his fists, quickly gathering around it.

The countless ripples of the fist pushed out, quietly stamping onto the mist wall!

Bing!

The sharp and clear glass shattering sound, the mist wall collapsed, and very quickly vanished and disintegrated in the air.

The sudden disappearance of the mist wall caused the Star Spirit Snake to be surprised. It was actually adopting a stance to strike out, the top half of its body suddenly retracted, exposing a defensive position.

Tang Tian's heart secretly shivered, an extremely cold qi had entered through his fist. The crane energy in his body, was actually unable to instantly transform it! Only after three seconds did the crane energy actually transform the cold qi.

Such a powerful cold qi!

Tang Tian stared at the Star Spirit Snake intently, while the snake stared back at him, both of them caught in a confrontation.

“Let’s go back.” Bing appeared behind Tang Tian.

Hearing that, Tang Tian slowly retreated, and the Star Spirit Snake, who knew that Tang Tian was not to be trifled with, stayed at its position and did not give chase.

Returning back to the base.

Tang Tian’s face was ugly, he was not happy and snorted: “I could defeat it!”

“After that?” Bing’s face was cynical: “This was just your first time meeting the Star Spirit Beast, and I can swear it had other killing techniques.”

“What killing techniques?” Tang Tian raised his head and looked at Bing.

“I don’t know.” Bing’s face became serious: “These star spirit beasts have all absorbed some ancient spirit general pieces, and

you better not look down on all these pieces. Although their levels are not high, and are very fragmented, they often contain fragments of the imprints of the martial artists martial techniques, and all these Star Spirit Beasts that absorb these ancient spirit general pieces, all the imprints will also be absorbed by them.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian was stunned, only after a long while did he then stammer: “You are saying that these Star Spirit Beasts also know martial techniques?”

“That’s right.” Bing had a reminiscing face: “In the past we would meet many of them. Don’t look down on ancient martial artists, although their martial techniques were not as complicated as now, with so many patterns, it was simple and not complicated, but the power was also astonishing. Also, these Star Spirit Beasts already have strong bodies, and could exponentially improve the power of the martial techniques, and display them with brilliance.”

Tang Tian was still in disbelief, mumbling to himself: “If I had known, I would not have tried to fight just now.”

Bing shot a glance at him: “Relax, you have many chances.”

“Why not, did you two consider the mechanical weapons?” Sai Lei’s voice suddenly came out from behind them, after sleeping for awhile, she had completely recovered. The bloodshot in her eyes were gone, all her confusion and muddle headedness was gone, and she had once again become the shrewd Sai Lei.

The normal Sai Lei immediately made Tang Tian feel pressure, who somewhat started to have a headache.

A low cut shirt, completely unable to cover her voluptuous breasts, was very hot and sexy. She nonchalantly combed her fringe, exposing her charming eyes, showing an unpredictable ray of light.

“The mechanical weapons here are very outstanding, If you’re not satisfied by them, recently I made some new insights, and the ancient spirit bead you passed me the last time, I have not used it yet, so I can try it on my newly created New Generation Mechanical Weapon!” Sai Lei’s eyes were filled with burning passion: “Just right, you can use it to fight and give me some feedback on it.”

Everytime Sai Lei’s eyes had a fanatical look in them, the pressure in Tang Tian’s heart would immediately disappear.

“That’s not possible.” Bing cut in, and explained: “This road track in the past, was not a secret in the army. Many people would walk down this road, but since the army made a decree to prohibit it. As this road leads to the heart of the headquarters, to the guards, it is a dangerous place. But there were many lazy people that continued using the road even with the prohibition, and many people were then punished. After that, the leader came out and allowed the machine engineers to create many traps, any of those who manipulated the mechanical weapons would receive attacks.”

“Wouldn’t directly blocking the entire road be better? Your leader’s thoughts are weird.” Tang Tian did not understand.

“His way of thinking was always weird.” Bing pushed his hand out: “If you do not borrow the power of the mechanical weapons, and rely on your individual strength to pass through the road, then you won’t get punished. The Leader thought that, that deserved praise.”

“Then what do we do now?” Tang Tian looked at Bing.

“There is no other way, you have to beat the entire road yourself.” Bing shook his head: “I too don’t have any ideas that I can think of. Lucky the base is preserved well, and with your current improvements, you only need to spend some time. That is the closest route we can take.”

Tang Tian secretly clenched his fists tightly.

Dusk.

Dusk in the Spirit Region and on the normal planets was different, the sky was just a plain red color, the sunset glow was like red seagrass, hanging in the sky. The tangerine yellow setting sun, slowly dropped, and the amber full moon, quietly rose into the sky.

Many erected tall stone pillars stood outside the camp.

Arms folded and resting on his knees, Tang Tian sat down on the ground, gazing at the distant sky, somewhat lost in thought.

He had just exited the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, whole body covered in perspiration, sweat dripping down from his face to his chin. His rapid breathing slowly recovered, his anger from being beaten by the eighteen assholes also slowly subsided.

Such a scene was not elegant or beautiful, but had a type of force that could calm a person's mood.

All of a sudden, he had returned to Star Wind City in the past, day after day, the dry and dull tedious trainings. Because he did not want to be mocked by people, he found a remote place where no one went and trained alone. Qian Hui would regularly come over to accompany him, but as time passed, he was alone.

Just like that, he was sitting at the mountain peak, watching the night sky closing its curtains, watching the moon slowly rise, slowly becoming bright.

Suddenly, a burst of fragrant wind blew, and beside him was one more person.

“Hey, why are you alone sitting here, what worries are you thinking of?” Sai Lei casually sat beside Tang Tian, ridiculing: “A godlike young man isn't someone who should have anything to worry about.”

“What kind of worry can I possibly have?” Tang Tian regained his senses and laughed out loud.

“Come on!” Sai Lei rolled her eyes: “You’re thinking about Qian Hui! Don’t blame yourself too much, you have already put in so much effort...”

“En, I miss her. And I don’t know how she is doing. However, I am not too worried. Qian Hui has always been more capable than me, smarter than me. I have a lot of confidence in her.” Tang Tian’s face expressed fondness, but immediately, he turned his face, and made a sour face at Sai Lei: “Young lady, you think that a godlike young man would blame himself? Haha! And, what are you saying, you have put in so much effort, these kinds of words are not suitable for me!”

Sai Lei was stumped: “Not suitable for you?”

The afterglow of the setting sun shone on the young man’s proud face. Clenching his fist and bending his thumb to point to himself, he arrogantly said: “This godlike young man is destined to become the strongest martial artist! In my dictionary, how is it possible to put in too much effort?”

Not knowing if it was the light from the setting sun, or it was the young man’s display, it caused Sai Lei to be anxious for a while, her long eyelashes hung down, hiding the pure and enchanting world, she snorted: “You egomaniac! Let me see how far can you go!”

Her tone changed: “Then what are you thinking about here?”

Tang Tian was stumped by Sai Lei's sudden question: "What am I thinking about? Actually I'm not too sure what am I thinking of, I'm just reminiscing the past when I was training."

"Training in the past?" Sai Lei was suddenly interested: "You must have been very powerful in the past too right? Were you always top in your school? Top three?"

Tang Tian's face was red, he embarrassingly said: "My results were very bad, I retained classes for many years."

"Retained classes for many years?" Sai Lei was stunned, she did not believe her ears, her face looked as if she had seen a ghost: "No way! What kind of school were you in, you're so strong, but even with your standard, you can only retain? Oh god! This world actually has such a powerful school I did not know about! You must tell me!"

"Cough!" Tang Tian did not know how he should tell her, and with his dark past, if it landed into Sai Lei who had a dangerous identity's hands, it would be so dangerous. He put on an act: "Resting time is not long, I have to begin training!"

Finished, he immediately stood and ran away quickly.

"Hey, hey, hey! Go after you finished! Don't leave like this, to leave me hanging, it's the worst!"

Sai Lei, who was fond of gossip, was left behind shouting.

Tang Tian ran even faster.

Hu, Tang Tian punched out.

Countless ripples gathered around his fists, like his fists were pulling on a big pile of strings.

Tang Tian stopped, his face full of sweat, the mist rising from his body, but he did not feel anything, lowering his head, he stared at his own fists.

Urging the True Power in his body, grasping with his fists.

All the fragments of the vibration ripples, appeared once again, the surrounding air, started to vibrate. He carefully experienced the vibrations, his outstanding intuition, led him to feel every single minute change. His understanding of the vibrations was even deeper than the past.

He had been training everyday and improving, but this time, he could feel that he had hit a bottleneck.

True Power!

All the fragments of vibration ripples, were formed by his True Power vibrating. Tang Tian had forked out a great amount of energy on analyzing the True Power vibrations, and his improvements were very outstanding. But now, he had reached a bottleneck.

True Power was like a bow string, it was the root of vibration.

But this bowstring, quality, toughness and hardness, were all decided, and the intensity of the vibration it could endure.

Tang Tian's current problem was this: his True Power was unable to endure any stronger vibrations. He needed to let his True Power become even more congealed, even tougher and more durable, thicker and more solid, he could then take one step deeper to explore.

It was time.

Tang Tian found Bing, and told him of his thoughts.

“Uncle, Let's begin, I long to try out the ancient martial techniques. Using battles to raise battles sounds very imposing.”

Another voice, shouted in Tang Tian's heart.

Qian Hui, here I come!

Chapter 126 – Star Spirit Snake

Tang Tian stared at the Star Spirit snake in front of him. After the previous encounter, Tang Tian was constantly brooding over it. He did not expect that he would still chance upon it, and he was currently high spirited.

“Hey, little snakey snakey! The last time you were lucky, today you won’t be so lucky!”

Tang Tian stared at the snake, without blinking, his mouth smirking.

The star spirit beast, as though seeing its archenemy, coiled its body into one rising bundle, the snake head raised up, its cold snake eyes staring straight at Tang Tian.

“Let’s start with you!”

Upon saying that, his leg released strength which cause his feet to sink into the soil, like an arrow shooting off from the bow, his entire body rushed towards the Star Spirit Snake.

The Star Spirit Snake’s whole body suddenly released cold air, an ice cold brilliance rose up from beneath the ground, ‘shua’, appearing in front of Tang Tian.

Tang Tian’s heart trembled, he tiptoed, his body dodged aside. The brilliance swept past his body, and the ice cold tip provoked

his entire skin to have a layer of goosebumps.

It was the snake tail!

So fast!

Tang Tian's heart bore some misconception, the attack of the snake tail was like a sword expert, the sword tip poking. Thinking about what Bing said, these Star Spirit Beasts had fused with the ancient spirit general pieces, and gained the martial techniques of the broken pieces.

The snake tail was stretched taut like a sword, and in the air it actually suddenly became soft again, like a mace, it rolled towards Tang Tian's neck.

Tang Tian lowered his head, Hu, the snake tail swept past the roof of his head.

Tang Tian had already closed the gap to the Star Spirit Snake, he clenched his fist, True Power vibrating, 'weng', the surrounding air immediately became chaotic.

The Star Spirit Snake did not expect that the surrounding air would suddenly vibrate and become chaotic, all the vibrations through the air, transmitted into its body. Although the vibrations were not enough to cause hurt to it, it broke its tempo.

This was Tang Tian's new discovery.

He could now use the surrounding 10 metres of air to release vibrations, forming a vibration loop. As long as the opponent was inside the loop, he would be affected. To a close quarters combat expert like Tang Tian, it was an exceptionally good trick.

In the short period of its confusion, to Tang Tian, it was a good chance.

Shua shua shua!

Three Palmar Moon Knife rays attacked the snake's body.

Tang Tian's vibrations had already combined with his other martial techniques. Like his current Palmar Moon Knives, which were like violently vibrating sharp razor blades, power rising a level.

The snake scales splashed everywhere, and three extremely thin wounds appeared on the snake's body.

The Star Spirit Snake retreated in pain and immediately spat out a cold mist, which immediately wrapped around its own body. Tang Tian only felt a bone chilling aura, this cold qi, was like needles, and continuously pierced into his body.

If not for the Blue Peacock that was blocking them, his entire body would have become a block of ice!

The strange cold mist rapidly corroded the feathers on the Blue Peacock, in the blink of an eye, the Blue Peacock had a layer of frost.

“Ha ha! I knew you would use that!”

Tang Tian was proud of himself, since he had decided to begin opening the passage, the first thing that Tang Tian thought of, was how to break the the Star Spirit Snake’s mist.

A transparent ball of light appeared at Tang Tian’s left hand.

Vacuum ball!

After Tang Tian’s comprehension of the vibrations became even deeper, the vacuum ball became very easy to manipulate. The vacuum ball was big as a wicker basket, much bigger compared to last time.

Ping!

The vacuum ball broke, siii, the surrounding mist frantically bubbled.

Tang Tian’s left hand was like a big mouth, constantly sucking in the cold air. The mist rapidly became smaller, and once again revealed Tang Tian and the Star Spirit Snake, while on Tang Tian’s left hand, was an ice ball.

Who knew even with the partition of True Power, Tang Tian's hands were close to being numb. He quickly threw the ice ball far away, the ice ball was thrown in a parabola shape, landing around 100 metres away, and crumbled into pieces. Once it landed, a dense ice layer was formed.

Hiss!

The snake tail was taut like a sword, and chopped sideways.

Tang Tian noticed that the cold qi surrounding the Star Spirit Snake had lessened a lot, seems like the mist was also not infinite for the snake.

Facing the chop, Tang Tian did not dodge.

He extended his fists to block.

Clang!

A burst of large energy was transmitted, Tang Tian's body did not move, although the chop was sharp, compared to the 11th bronze figure of the The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, the force was still lacking a lot.

The snake tail was raised high as Tang Tian took the chance to get closer.

The fist was enveloped by ripples of waves as it knocked against the snake's body. Slap, the sound was not loud, but the snake shook. The spot that Tang Tian's fist hit resulted in innumerable cracks like a spider web.

All the ripples and strength the fist accumulated was super strong, as it rippled through the opponent's body. Even those lousy bronze people who had no instincts would freeze for a minute.

All battles in The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures taught Tang Tian that if you hit the opponent with your first fist, then do not miss the second chance of attacking!

The snake coiled up without any flaws.

Without saying a word, Heavenly Dragon Energy followed the cruise of his fist and crashed into cracks between the snake's body.

Bang! It was just as if the crack was being stuffed by a huge firecracker and exploded.

And at that point, the Star Spirit Snake finally recovered from the freezing caused by the ripples, and roared. It bounced up and dragged its tail, lifting it up as if it were a gigantic sword, chopping its way through!

Tang Tian felt his vision went blurry as it was completely blocked by the gigantic snake. His heart skipped a beat as he

scurried off for shelter.

Bang!

A gush of spectacular energy came through as he flew out.

In the past, if Tang Tan saw such a situation, he would most probably be lost. But within the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, he was at a disadvantage, he had received beatings, et cetera, and that was normal. So now, the most important thing was not to give his opponent an opportunity to attack continuously.

Tang Tian, who was in mid air, lowered himself forcefully to stabilise his body. From the corners of his eyes, he saw the huge devouring mouth of the Star Spirit Snake. Like a catastrophe, it was coming right at him.

It came through as fast as a lightning. Almost in the blink of an eye, and it was standing in front of Tang Tian.

The big, blooded and fishy smelling mouth pounced towards Tang Tian.

Idiot!

Tang Tian smirked all of a sudden. Halfway through in mid air, he cruised along to the snake's mouth and forced himself to lower his body and brandish his fist.

Ripples of waves came through as the fist flew right into the Star Spirit Snake's mouth.

Swoosh!

All the ripples gathered rapidly to form a transparent light ball without a sound at the mouth of the snake. And was swallowed down.

In mid air, the Star Spirit Snake's body started deflating without any warning. The Star Spirit Snake's eyes constricted and froze!

“Peacock!”

With a bellow, Tang Tian crossed his arms in front of him. With an armour so glimmering, a layer of faded blue light emerged.

Bang!

With the inertia, the Star Spirit Snake rammed itself against the ray of blue light that enveloped Tang Tian's body.

Tang Tian's vision turned black, and at a very fast speed, he fell backwards.

He flew for about ten metres, before crashing into the floor. After a moment, Tang Tian climbed up slowly. He felt an excruciating

pain in both arms as if they were broken.

“This rascal indeed does have a few things up his sleeves.”

Tang Tian held onto both his arms and felt better. After that fall, the Star Spirit Snake seemed exhausted. Tang Tian's armour radiance seemed dull.

But after eyeing the motionless Star Spirit Snake, he sighed a breath of relief.

If it were not for the Star Spirit Snake's last strike, it would not have been an easy task to break its defence, for it had a layer of scales.

Although the ripples were getting stronger, it was effective in this aspect. On the contrary, it was not as powerful as the Crane Body. Of course, Tang Tian's crane power could not get any higher. When it met a stronger enemy, its effect would be smaller.

The vacuum ball exploded in the soft belly of the snake. The rascal's body was probably being churned into powder.

He walked to the Star Spirit Snake slowly and carefully. But the Star Spirit Snake was not moving even an inch, it was completely lifeless.

This was the first Star Spirit Beast Tang Tian had killed.

Yaya jumped happily and ran over, and when it saw the Star Spirit Snake's dead body laying there, its eyes lit up. It raised the little bow in its hands and started using the bowstring as a knife to cut up the Star Spirit Snake.

It was fast, and Tang Tian looked on in a daze.

Bing then floated out, rolling his eyes. He had a nonchalant expression: "Although bud spirit generals have a low rank, they are extremely capable. You should pass it the spirit nucleus later, it can get stronger by swallowing the spirit nucleus."

"Sixth level spirit nucleus!" Tang Tian's face was in pain.

He realised how poor he was, as most of the things he accumulated were given away. Now, he could only buy things via star rocks and spirit nuclei. Even if Uncle Qian gave him several star rocks, the Shangguan Clan ultimately had only just gotten themselves out of troubles, and must be financially limited too.

"These spirit nuclei will blend together with the ancient martial spirits. It is not pure enough, and we won't get a good price for it." Bing explained: "But to Yaya, it is a good product. I remember there was a rascal in the army who mastered keeping such spirit nuclei to feed his bud spirit general. After that, his bud spirit general became super strong."

"Then, we can't feed on them, the ancient martial spirit pieces, directly?" Tang Tian asked.

“It seems possible after that, but the bud spirit general must have a certain level of strength before it can do it.” Bing reminiscenced, he was slightly unsure.

“Alright.” Tang Tian shouted towards Yaya: “I’ll leave the spirit nucleus to you, the others belong to me!”

Yaya shouted in joy and started working on it vigorously.

“I wonder how much the leftovers can sell for?” Tang Tian caressed his chin, full of expectancy.

“Do you still have energy to battle?” Bing mocked.

Tang Tian smiled and answered honestly: “I’ll need to rest a day.”

Although the battle was short, it was extreme. His body was aching badly.

“First, sell all those things away.” Bing said: “Since the base is here, you can rest in peace.”

Tang Tian sighed, and sat down to meditate on the battle.

Real life battles and training would never be the same. No matter how extreme it was facing the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze

Figures, it still could not be compared to a real battle. In battles, once he was slightly distracted, he could lose his life.

There was nothing more threatening than death that would make people so focused. No other type of improvement worked as well as life or death fights.

Growing from battles, the results were endless.

In Tang Tian's eyes, his will to fight rose.

Once he recovered, Tang Tian went back to Three Spirits City, and walked into a random ingredients shop.

"Do you buy Star Spirit Beasts?" Tang Tian asked.

The man heard and studied Tang Tian. His pupils constricted. Tang Tian's body was still reeking of the Star Spirit Snake's qi. The man knew he was something incredible, and hurriedly said: "Yup, of course we do. I wonder which level of Star Spirit Beast you managed to hunt?"

"Sixth level, Star Spirit Snake." Tang Tian did not waste any time bullshitting, and immediately took out all parts of the Star Spirit Snake.

The rascal looked in admiration and said respectfully: "Give me a moment, I will bring in the shopkeeper right away!"

Chapter 127 – Attacking The Chamber Of The Eighteen Bronze Figures

The shopkeeper studied each and every ingredient carefully, but stopped at the skin of the Star Spirit Snake. Yaya skinned it perfectly. The entire snake skin was skinned nicely as a whole piece. On top of it were exquisite bronze scales that clinked every time they were moved.

The shopkeeper gasped: “This snake skin is in the best condition I’ve ever seen for a sixth level snake. It should be a Star Spirit Snake that had absorbed ancient martial spirits and turned into such a weird looking snake. Although the spirit nucleus is not worth much, its skin’s quality is much better than ordinary Star Spirit Snakes. This snake skin, I’m willing to buy for three hundred thousand star coins. For the pair of snake’s teeth, I’ll buy them for twenty thousand star coins. For the snake tendon, it would be fifty thousand spirit coins. In total, it would be three hundred and seventy thousand star coins. What do you think?”

Three hundred and seventy star coins. This price was much more than he expected. Without saying another word, he simply agreed: “OK!”

“Refreshing!” the shopkeeper was overjoyed, then handed a star coin card: “Why don’t you head over to other shops to check out the prices. My shop is usually reasonable. I hope that when you have other reaps, you’ll come back to my shop.”

“No problem!” Tang Tian nodded straightforwardly and took the star coin card then asked: “Within the Three Spirits City, which

shop is more reliable?”

The shopkeeper was familiar with Three Spirit City. He replied: “Treasure Card Abode. Although it is more expensive, they have the good stuff.”

Thinking about the last time when the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich was injured, Yu Bao also mentioned this shop’s name. Seems like Treasure Card Abode was quite reputable.

Tang Tian nodded and cupped his fist towards the shopkeeper: “Thanks a lot.”

“You’re welcome.” the shopkeeper bowed.

Tang Tian left for the Treasure Card Abode after a rewarding journey. The Treasure Card Abode was easy to find in Three Spirits City. Without spending too much time, he entered.

Indeed it was a luxurious, Treasure Card Abode, it could not be compared to the ruined shop that Sai Lei had.

A light incense smell, so fragrant. A velvety sofa and a tea table with tea and desserts. The tea was still steaming hot. The staff smiled and welcomed him in beautiful cheongsam dresses. Tang Tian was worried that if they were not careful enough, they might tear the cheongsam dresses that they wore.

“Welcome.”

The ladies voice were sweet and gentle. It was so intimate it made people loosen their guard.

Tang Tian looked around and scanned the prices of the soda, the surcharge of the tea, the paycheques of the beautiful girls and worried if he had enough star rocks in his pocket.

“May I help you?” A lady walked over in hot pink cheongsam.

“I’m here to see if there are any suitable spirit cards.” Tang Tian did not feel diffident. He was just curiously looking around. It was the first time he was in such a luxurious shop. But he had no idea he had already exposed himself as a country bumpkin.

But even if he knew, Tang Tian, this young lad, would not mind.

The staff did not despise Tang Tian because of his country bumpkin face. They had seen the world and their faces were still plastered with smiles: “May I ask what kind you are looking for?”

Tang Tian had the intention to buy a spirit general card. It was not an abrupt thought.

Be it in the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, or the battle he had fought today, he found out his weak spot, True Power. He had broke through to the fifth level, and his True Power was stronger than before. But in terms of other aspects, it was limited.

“Is there a Five Heavenly Dragons? Or a fifth level Crane-Style Qi Manual?”

These two cards were what Tang Tian needed the most right now. Whether it were Five Heavenly Dragons or Crane Body Energy. They were very useful.

The staff was not surprised. If someone could shop around here, they must not be easily chased away with an ordinary spirit general card. She was very familiar with the cards in the shop. Very quickly, she could link up the pieces: “Yes, we have the golden grade Five Heavenly Dragons. The price is 6 million star coins. I can promise you that you’ll be able to comprehend the Heavenly Dragon Energy. We also have a rank five Crane Style Qi Manual. But it is silver grade and only requires three hundred thousand star coins.”

Tang Tian felt odd. The two prices were extremely different, but after that, he understood.

One of them was golden and the other was silver. On top of that, the Crane Body Energy was hard to cultivate. It was natural that the two were a world apart. But to Tang Tian, the Crane Body Energy was much more useful than the Heavenly Dragon Energy. After he mastered ripples, the sharpness of the Crane Body Energy was much more suited to him than the explosive Heavenly Dragon Energy.

“I would like the rank five Crane Style Qi Manual.” Tang Tian took out more than half of his money straightforward.

He was overjoyed. Star coins were indeed fierce. They could even get him the Crane Sect's spirit general card. They were impressive.

After the transaction, Tang Tian went back to the base camp immediately.

Back at the base camp, Tang Tian did not use the card instantly, instead, he sat to meditate and recuperate

When he opened his eyes again, he was in his perfect state. He took out the rank five Crane Style Manual Qi's spirit general card and combined the True Power together. Instantly, an indescribable feeling took over his heart. There were several complicate routes that appeared in his mind.

Tang Tian was familiar with such situations. Carefully, he cleared all the comprehensions within the spirit general card. But very quickly, he frowned.

Something was not right!

Unknowingly, he always felt such comprehensions were twisted in several aspects.

He used the Crane Body Energy the most, and had a profound comprehension of it. There were certain aspects he might not be able to explain clearly, but he could always sense if it was right or wrong. Suddenly, Tang Tian's heart dropped. He suddenly

thought, Old Fart Wei once mentioned that the Crane Body Energy had been lost for a long time. Could it be...

He casted those complicated comprehensions away and started studying the routes with his True Power.

Comprehension differed from one individual to another. But with True Power, it would never change. After a few days and weeks of trying with true power, Tang Tian realised all the comprehension within the spirit general card was wrong.

He attempted it again and again. His True Power would gather and disperse all of a sudden. He kept trying to form a crane.

Three whole days, Tang Tian stayed behind closed doors to cultivate the Crane Style Qi Manual.

Suddenly, glistening eyes appeared in the dark. Tang Tian's True Power rose and without thinking, a whistle came through his throat just like the cries of the crane!

Tang Tian jumped and laughed.

“Fifth level Crane Body Energy! Hahaha! This is amazing!”

“This feels awesome!”

“Waow, I'm indeed a godlike young lad!”

“Aye aye aye, Crane Body Energy, I’m gonna break the shit out of you!”

.....

Sai Lei got a shock from Tang Tian’s sudden wails and howls. Her hand trembled and she pressed the wrong button. Instantly, she raged and started throwing things around: “You idiot! Bastard!”

One hour later.

Tang Tian crawled out from the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures bruised. His face was ashen and his eyes were blazing with fire. He challenged the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures thinking that since he had the Crane Body Energy, he would be fine. He never thought he would still get stepped on by number 9!

Bastard!

“I’ve told you. It’s useless. You need to experience what it’s like to fall down. The ripples are definitely useful, but if you just rely on strength to fight against strength, then they’re both similarly high level techniques. Of course, with your fundamentals now, you want to understand how to fight strength against strength, which is still quite difficult. However, there’s still a slight hope in this aspect...”

Bing’s tone was obviously mocking him.

Tang Tian's face was as black as a pot. He was already not some generous person. To fall down in the same pit twice, he was already humiliated. To fall down in the same pit countless times, that was utterly embarrassing and humiliating. He had never experienced so many failures in a row, and what was even harder to accept was that up till now, he still could not find a way out.

Asshole!

Tang Tian gritted his teeth. All this humiliation he accumulated was set ablaze. All his rationality was being burnt.

Bastard...

How could I not defeat these bastards...

If I cannot even defeat these bastards, how was I going to make it through the road?

If I cannot defeat these bastards, how was I going to save Qian Hui?

If I cannot defeat these bastards, how can I become the strongest martial artist?

If I cannot defeat these bastards...

How could I!

“Go and die! All of you bastards!”

Tang Tian eyes were suddenly painted blood red. His face was sly and in his hands there were three more cards. All of them were golden, shimmering gold ranked cards!

These were the cards he got when he traded with Jing Hao in the energy cracks while exchanging the Training Spirit Device. These three gold ranked cards were all rank five. [Great Monument Palm], [Tan Tui] and [[Scattering Vortex](#)].

(TN: i decided to change Scattering Whirlpool to Scattering Vortex, please take note!)

Just as Bing was surprised, Tang Tian used all three of his cards without saying another word.

With a roar, Tang Tian rushed back into the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.

“This rascal...” Bing was pale.

Bang bang bang bang, Tang Tian was being thrown out again, all bruised.

Without second words, he meditated!

One hour later, Tang Tian jumped up, raised his arms and shouted. Then, he rushed back into the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.

“Come on!”

Bang bang bang bang, Tang Tian was once again thrown out of the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.

Tang Tian climbed up and started meditating without saying a word.

One hour later, the roars rang again.

.....

Twenty times

.....

Forty times.

.....

Bing looked on at the insane Tang Tian like a wooden block. In his lifetime as a military officer he had never once met such a stubborn, crazy man.

He had met proud and egoistic rascals, met those insane perverted rascals. Those rascals all managed to pass through the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures in the end, but there was not one who would use such desperate methods to enter Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.

That was right! Attack!

Without rest, he attacked with ferociousness.

Not once!

Was this guy ever discouraged? Did he not know what feeling dejected was? Did he not know the thing called pain? Did he not know fatigue? Did he not know he still had a lot of time in front of him?

There was absolutely no need for such desperate measures!

As long as he persevered, he would defeat them! Everyone who had walked this journey came out this way. You were weaker than them from the start, so it is natural it would be harder. You would need to spend more time than them. It was normal!

Why did you... have to...

They are just a bunch of bronze figurines...

Unless..... when facing the bronze figurines... you hated failure more than anything?

Bing looked at Tang Tian in a daze. That sly, stubborn, exhausted, bruised face.

Such a young face, it should have a pair of blazing eyes.

The young lad's blazing eyes shone right into Bing's eyes.

Subconsciously, he could not help but become absent-minded.

Chapter 128 – Plotting [First Change]

Hoo... ... hoo... ...

All Tang Tian heard was his bellow-like gasps, the bronze figure before him was swaying within his vision. The continuous battles had exhausted him mentally, but he did not give up.

He widened his bloodshot eyes, bent forward slightly, and stared at the bronze figure opposite without backing down.

The 122nd time.

Bronze figure number 1 had extremely great strength, and was skilled at close quarters combat, but it would be affected if there were other bronze figures around.....

Bronze figure number 9 had no forte other than its strength and weight, and had a very slow response.

The multi-handed monster triplets 4, 5, 6, must never let each of them occupy three different positions, the best is to pull them into one straight line, this needs some plotting... ...

Bronze figure number 11 was big trouble, with superb sword arts and especially precise attacks, for it could always find a loophole amidst the confusion and kill in a single shot. Tang Tian had fallen to this fellow's sword multiple times, but Tang Tian also discovered, if he could close the distance and do close quarters

combat, number 11's prowess will be reduced sharply.

.....

These were the experiences and knowledge that Tang Tian gained after a continuous 122 attempts.

[Great Monument Palm] was powerful, but the attacking speed was slow, suitable for terminating a battle, but not for a messy fast-paced battle. Coupling with the Heavenly Dragon Energy could be considered, for it can send a skinny bronze figure like number 11 flying... ..

[Tan Tui] is highly agile, the leg akin to an axe, very domineering, coupled with Crane Body Energy, it should become sharp..... with the hands free, Concussion Punch could be used to disturb the other party. The difficulty level of coordinating both types of martial techniques was very high, but if he was able to do it, it should be quite formidable... ..

[Scattering Vortex] was a small scope stick-on fight, very useful. Not very powerful, but it was fast, one whirlpool after the other, very useful in messy battles, but the shortcoming was that it was unable to kill in one shot, it can only be used for locking in a stalemate..... the final assault would end with Great Monument Palm, this combination can be tried.....

[Staining Fall] has great improvements, but was still lacking... ..

Tang Tian weighed the pros and cons in his mind, his stomach boiling with rage, but he knew that his abilities were lacking, and just courage alone would not help him win against these bastards.

He needs to think of something... ... he never gave up and tried his best to plot.

Most methods had failed, but some methods gave him a glimmer of hope.

Again!

Tang Tian gritted his teeth as his legs kicked off strongly, his body was like a raging arrow, shooting straight towards the bronze figures.

The 156th time.

Tang Tian licked his lips. In the previous battle, he had successfully pulled the multi-handed monster triplets into one straight line and taken advantage of the situation to stick close to number 11, a blow of Great Monument Palm with Heavenly Dragon Energy embedded, sent these figures flying straightaway.

A pity he was tripped up by number 1, and his efforts were eventually wasted.

Scattering Vortex was indeed useful. If his hands could be faster, creating more whirlpools, forming a sea of whirlpools, tugging at the other party's body, as long as the opposition exposed an opening, the Great Monument Palm would terminate the battle.

In this kind of messy battle, no matter how skillful one was with his techniques, it would all be useless, the crucial point was to take advantage of the opposition's body.

Using Scattering Vortex to stick on the other's body, for the other's body will be the best shield.

Have to minimise the times one faces the enemies.

Hmm, bronze figure number 9 is the perfect big shield... ..

The rhythm of concussion, if possible to change, then the effect of disturbance would be even larger, right.....

Again!

The 193rd time.

Tang Tian squeezed within the shadows of bronze figure number 9, his left hand faking numerous tiny Concussion Marks, while the five fingers on his right hand strummed continuously at an incredible speed, numerous tiny whirlpools flicked out from his

fingers and continuously flew to every corner behind number 9.

Bronze figure number 9's massive body wobbled left and right, like a puppet on strings.

The body of number 9 was like an extra large shield, safely protecting his back.

Big Nine constantly bellowed angrily, waved his punches, stomped, but to an ever agile Tang Tian, it was totally useless.

On the contrary, Tang Tian borrowed Big Nine's powers, and used the Scattering Vortex to drag it, in an attempt to make Big Nine lose its balance.

Tang Tian was extremely concentrated, his intrepid intuitions fully brought into play.

He started to be used to battling in such extreme conditions, regardless of whether it were Tan Tui, Scattering Vortex, Great Monument Palm, or Tyrant's Angry Finger, etc. the techniques flowed smoothly like water, without any pause for thinking.

Intuition, instincts!

Suddenly, the multi-handed monster triplets pulled apart, and stood on one end each, making a formation, trapping Big Nine in it. Whilst bronze figure number 1 broke free from Tang Tian's entanglement, and jumped out of Big Nine's area.

Tang Tian was stunned, this was... ..

The other bronze figures no longer attacked as a whole, but stood their own positions, clang clang clang clang, the weapons in their hands were thrown towards Big Nine simultaneously.

Tang Tian's expression changed, he understood immediately.

Big Nine hugged his head and squatted, since he has thick skin and flesh, but he did not move.

This group of bastards... ..

The attacks rained down in torrents, Tang Tian clamoured for safety, which was an extremely embarrassing sight.

Without warning, an attack suddenly came from below Big Nine, like a venomous snake in the shadows, it gave a deadly attack.

Tang Tian froze, and was pricked by the sword.

Failed!

When he retreated from the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, he gritted his teeth. That damned 11!

He should have made Big Nine move, so that they were unable to hold their positions... ..

Number 11 was too crafty, I must find an opportunity to get rid of it... ..

Again!

Sai Lei was a little surprised, Tang Tian had not come out for days. Just that every few hours, there would come a moment of angry bellows and howls from where Tang Tian was practising.

What was this fellow doing?

However..... he was indeed a hot-blooded teen... ..

Sai Lei unconsciously revealed an understanding smile at the corner of her mouth. Tang Tian was the most extraordinary person she had met in years. He never hid his ambitions, and he was always that over-confident.

Although sometimes, he was too haughty for one's liking, she must admit, among all the geniuses she has met, she was most in favour of Tang Tian. In the very least, Tang Tian never complained that he was tired.

Upon thinking of the martial spirit contract she had signed with

Tang Tian, she felt that she would be able to realise what she dreamt of. Her own destiny, had been tied together with this fellow.

“What progress have you made?” Suddenly, Bing’s voice came from behind her.

Sai Lei jumped in shock, turned around, saw that it was Bing and was stunned momentarily, “Don’t you need to practise with him?”

“No need.” Bing shook his head. Recalling Tang Tian’s training these few days, he really felt there was no need for him to be around. Initially, he was still thinking of giving pointers to Tang Tian, as he was the Chief Instructor of the Southern Cross Army, and he had unique analyses of the battles. But very soon, he realised: Tang Tian was continuously attempting new methods.

Although with most of the methods, he could tell at a glance that they would fail, he did not step in to interfere.

Having Tang Tian plot by himself, and having him give pointers, these two ways were completely different in helping Tang Tian to grow. Bing knew deep in his heart that such qualities of continuous reflection were extremely rare.

Many soldiers obey orders, but not many reflect, and during his term as an instructor, those soldiers who always reflected had great accomplishments eventually.

“What about these mechanical weapons?” Bing’s gaze fell on Sai Lei.

At the mention of mechanical weapons, Sai Lei was immediately perked, she had been immersed in these mechanical weapons for very long in this dark place, finally she could speak about them to a like-minded person, thus she started to blabber instantly.

“Extremely good! Southern Cross Army was indeed the golden age of mechanisms, these mechanical weapons have many mechanisms which are now lost, extremely intricate.” Sai Lei was exultant, “Look at these joints, the joints are now more intricate, but their functions are not as practical as these joints.”

Hearing these compliments, Bing did not seem happy, instead he frowned, “Then in your opinion, can these mechanic weapons adapt to current battles?”

Sai Lei pondered, “Low rank and mid rank battles, they should be able to serve their purpose, but for high ranks, they would not be suitable anymore.”

Bing finally expressed some interest, “How so?”

“Mechanical weapons are able to release large amounts of True Power, and strengthen martial techniques, which also means that they need to be able to withstand True Power. But high level True Power is highly destructive, which normal materials are not able to withstand. I have analysed this Southern Cross Bronze, it can withstand True Power only till level eight. True Power above level

nine, they are unable to withstand.” Sai Lei spoke incessantly.

Bing declined to comment, “These mechanical weapons are just normal standard equipment, for the use of normal soldiers. The mechanical weapons that experts used will not have such situations of unable to withstand True Power occurring.”

“That’s right.” Sai Lei did not rebut, she continued, “However, let’s look at other sects, the weapons they use when they are at high levels. Treasures, Silver Grade Treasures, the martial spirit would already be extremely powerful, let alone the Gold Grade. The crux is, it is smarter. The power of the blood meridians of the Onyx Soul is similarly extraordinarily strong, those shocking blood meridians are like a massive treasure vault. Their bodies can be trained to a shocking state. The Clan Union’s Spirit General Research, although their spirit generals are odd-shaped, they are equally powerful. Look at some of the most mainstream sects now and you will discover, at the high levels, they would all have a common trait of relying more on their martial spirits.”

“Relying more on martial spirits?” Bing seemed to be deep in thoughts.

“Yes.” Sai Lei seemed familiar, “Treasure Martial Spirits, stimulation of blood meridians is also closely connected to martial spirits, and even more so for the Spirit General Research. Because, regardless of whether it is the power of the body or the mechanism, there will be a limit. Only the power of martial spirits has greater flexibility.”

“I understand.” Bing suddenly comprehended, “Combine

mechanism and martial spirit.”

“Yes, but I now discovered, this problem is not that simple.” Sai Lei laughed bitterly, “I need to fully digest these techniques before it is possible. This is a massive project.”

“No hurry, take your time.” On the contrary, Bing seemed rather patient, he recalled another matter, “Oh right, there’s a matter that I need your assistance with.”

“What matter?” Sai Lei asked.

“Please reform a Bronze Mechanical Ostrich.” Bing explained, “The antiques of the Southern Cross Army are still too eye-catching. I hope you can reform it into a style that is suitable for present day, so that no one will ever link it with the Southern Cross Army.”

Sai Lei understood, and was instantly excited, “This is very simple. Haha, let me think, what style should I change it to? It must be swag! I have an idea... ..”

Sai Lei muttered to herself, and then totally ignored Bing, getting to work on her own.

Bing did not disturb, in his eyes, mechanics were always like this.

Suddenly, he froze.

Bing's eyes flashed a look of shock, swoosh, he suddenly vanished.

Chapter 129 – Success [Second Change]

The 293rd time!

Compared to the previous times, Tang Tian's speed had reduced greatly. But upon a closer look, one would realise, his change in rhythm had become even more difficult to comprehend.

Beside Big Nine, he was like a fluttering butterfly, seemingly slow, but those weapons always scraped past him a few millimetres short, and fell to the empty space.

Suddenly, his waist was like a flexible wheat stalk, lightly swaying to the left, but was instantly followed by a faster dodge to the right.

Swoosh!

The tip of the sword grazed past Tang Tian's waist.

Tang Tian seemed to have expected it. His right leg bounced off like a venomous snake, swoosh, bringing with him a round of dazzling sword brilliance.

Tan Tui!

Piak, his leg struck the sword's body right in the centre, and the long ready Crane Body Energy gushed out with a beak-like

sharpness.

Number 11's skinny body shuddered, and was sent flying as though it was struck by lightning.

Tang Tian's move just now was to purposely induce number 11 to make a mistake. Number 11 was the craftiest and most dangerous, it was the first that Tang Tian needed to destroy.

Tang Tian did not care about number 1, who was charging over, his Scattering Vortex dragged Big Nine into a stagger, and boom, Big Nine stepped on a bronze figure. Number 1 did not guard against Big Nine's moves, and hurriedly halted its moves.

Big Nine's position started to change, the other bronze figures could only change their positions accordingly, but Tang Tian was suddenly like a spirit, bouncing up from Big Nine's foot, and it just happened that the multi-handed monster triplets were in one straight line.

Tang Tian was like a spirit, suddenly appearing beside bronze figure number 4, with a deep inhalation, rising True Power, and shake of the hand, number 4 was induced to attack subconsciously, both legs were like heavy axes, exchanging blows!

Bang bang!

The sharp Tan Tui did not use Crane Body Energy, this time the Heavenly Dragon Energy was used.

Tan Tui with Crane Body Energy incorporated, was like two razor-sharp axes, while Tan Tui with Heavenly Dragon Energy incorporated was like two hammers. Tang Tian's two legs were not reserved, and gave his all.

For Number 4 it was akin to being struck by two hammers, and flew out rigidly, as number 5 and 6 were also on the same line, it was instantly like falling dominoes, all messed up.

Tang Tian curled up his body, and returned to number 9's side, another Scattering Vortex, causing Big Nine to fall backwards.

Taking advantage of the time when Big Nine tried to stabilise himself, he suddenly appeared before number 1, and executed the Great Monument Palm.

Number 1 valiantly exchanged blows with him.

But the surrounding air wavered, number 1's punch suddenly gave way, and Tang Tian's Great Monument Palm was like a gigantic monument, landing right on number 1's fist.

Dong!

Number 1's body trembled.

Tang Tian groaned, for this palm, he used his entire force. But he

progressed instead of retreating, both legs drawing out two rays of sharp brilliance, piang piang, went into number 1's joints, both elbows of number 1 were sent flying straight away.

Tang Tian curled back in Big Nine's shadows.

Surrounding Big Nine's massive body, he perfectly controlled Big Nine's body, and a few bronze figures would be hit by the Great Monument Palm occasionally, and sent flying.

The figures around him reduced.

Following the crash of Big Nine onto the floor, only Tang Tian was left standing in the whole area.

Hoo... ... hoo... ...

All Tang Tian heard was still his bellow-like gasping, the wide and empty Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, was now deadly silent.

Looking at the bronze figures heaped on the floor, Tang Tian was transfixed, he almost could not believe his eyes.

He..... he really did it... ...

The breakthrough of the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures!

An overwhelming sense of achievement that he had never felt before, filled every cell in his body. His bloodshot eyes stared in marvel at his palms, but very soon, the marvel turned into an uncontrollable ecstasy.

“Hahahaha!”

“I’ve succeeded!”

“Bastard! I did it!”

.....

Tang Tian jumped to the bronze figures’ sides gleefully, “Haha! I’ve said it before, I’ll definitely defeat you, these bastards! Hahahaha! I’m indeed a godlike young man!”

Beneath his feet, the bronze figures were scattered everywhere, some with deformed joints, some with their parts scattered everywhere, the wide and empty chamber was filled with echoes of Tang Tian’s gleeful declaration of victory.

But..... so tired... ..

Seemed to be a little tired... ..

The highly strung up nerves for a whole 293 battles were finally

loosened. Fatigue and weariness quietly crept upon him like the tide. He tried to force open his eyelids, but unknowingly, they got heavier and heavier, and the world before him began to be enveloped in darkness, little by little.

How could a godlike young man like him become tired.....

Just a little sleepy... ..

Tang Tian crashed to the floor and, seconds later, his snores rang into the skies, while his stomach rose up and down regularly.

When Bing arrived, he saw a soundly asleep Tang Tian, drooling quietly, forming a shining line. He had totally no image, like a kid that was tired after playing, sleeping soundly.

The fast asleep face had bruises all over, and was almost unrecognisable. His clothes were torn and tattered, the skin that was exposed was full of injuries as well.

Although the injuries sustained inside the chamber were not fatal, the pain would not be any lesser. However, on Tang Tian's face, not a single bit of pain could be seen, his face was radiant with a content smile like an infant, his wide opened mouth slightly closed and opened regularly in sync with his snores.

293 battles... ..

How did this fellow win... ..

Such an important battle, he actually missed it... ..

Bing opened up the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures without ever thinking that Tang Tian would pass. He just wanted to give Tang Tian a goal, so that he could mature faster.

But this fellow, he actually passed the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.....

No, he dominated it!

Bing looked at Tang Tian silently, unable to calm his mind for long.

When Tang Tian woke up, he instantly felt hungry and thirsty, his limbs wobbly, his eyes shone green, and he hurriedly dug out some food from the Aquarius Martial Cabinet, rushed to the poolside like a gush of wind, flopped at the side of the Bronze Waterway, and began gulping water.

The food that Tang Tian brought with him was non-perishable dried goods, he had no time to care about the texture, and started gulping them down.

Eat eat eat.....

Tang Tian actually cleaned out all the food in the Aquarius Martial Cabinet in one shot.

“There’s actually none left.....” Tang Tian rubbed his belly with a tinge of dissatisfaction, his belly obviously rounded.

Bing floated in like a ghost, the colourful poker-face chimed, “Yo, the kid is awake. You could actually break through the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, I’m really amazed!”

“Wahahahaha! That’s true, such a short-sighted fellow like you, Uncle, how could you understand a godlike young man, and the enormous potential he has!” Tang Tian was not the least bit humble, with a face of smugness, he laughed out loud to the sky, arms akimbo, without image.

Bing smiled cheerily, “That’s right, that’s right, then let’s begin a new challenge! A kid should be constantly challenged! So that your enormous potential can be stimulated.”

Tang Tian shuddered, his smugness gone with the wind, he tried to find a way around, “Aha, no hurry no hurry! We’ll find Qian Hui first, after finding Qian Hui then we’ll start, the days are long, the days are long.”

The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures had already been so terrifying, the other challenges.....

Tang Tian remembered, when Bing mentioned the Chamber of

the Eighteen Bronze Figures, he had said that amongst the most painful trainings in the recruit training camp, the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures was only in the top three, this meant there were still two other trainings that were similar to the chamber.

At the thought of this, Tang Tian's scalp went numb.

Now, whoever mentioned training to him made him nauseous.

293 battles, almost 300 battles, even if it was eating 300 buns, it would make one vomit too.

“Bing, we have already wasted a lot of time, we need to hurry up.” Tang Tian changed the topic, “Let's start to open up the road now.”

The corner of Bing's mouth curled up, “Are you sure you are well-rested?”

“Of course!” Tang Tian smacked his chest, “Absolutely fully recovered! This godlike young man is full of energy! Come on, let's open up the Southern Cross Constellation tunnel!”

Soon after, his tone changed, with a squint, he copied the demeanour of experts, lowered his voice, and growled, “My axe has been unbearably thirsty and hungry!”

“Then come on.” Oddly, Bing did not mock Tang Tian, but

turned and walked outside, “Oh yes, I’ve prepared a new mount for you.”

“New mount?” Tang Tian was stunned, “Little Ostrich was pretty good.”

“Don’t forget that you killed Kong You Lin, so the things of Southern Cross Army are too eye-catching.” Bing reminded, “I’ve asked Sai Lei to reassemble one for you.”

Tang Tian, who was following behind Bing, stopped and pointed to a distance with a stoic face, “That’s the new mount?”

Bing smiled and nodded, “That’s right!”

“Are you sure this thing won’t collapse under my weight? My gosh, what kind of ostrich is so skinny?” Tang Tian’s face darkened, “That crazy woman must still be harbouring hatred for the past events, and is doing this on purpose to make me suffer.”

The mount before him had notably shrunk in size, the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich used to be taller than Tang Tian, with thick and strong legs. But the ostrich before him was one that seemed on the verge of starvation, a bag of bones, and it was only half as tall as the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich. Both of the legs were thin, like matchsticks.

What made Tang Tian go crazy was that it was actually fully bright red!

An unfriendly voice rang from behind Tang Tian, “This is Flamingo!”

Sai Lei’s eyes were electrifying, cold and full of vengeance, “Are you insulting my creation? Huh, kid? If you don’t have an eye for goods, shut up! Compared to the Bronze Mechanical Ostrich, this is far more outstanding. Its weight is only one third of the Ostrich, this means that its exhaustion will only be one third of the Ostrich as well. Its speed, compared to the Ostrich, is not any slower, and the crux is, its speed in short distance sprint could be comparable to the speed of rank six light body techniques!”

“That incredible?” Tang Tian was intimidated, but he still found it hard to believe.

“Why don’t you try it? Kid!” Sai Lei was arrogant.

Without further ado, Tang Tian jumped onto the Flamingo, the Flamingo was like a gust of wind, and started to run around the Martial Arts Square.

“Wow, awesome!”

Tang Tian stimulated the Flamingo to sprint and cheered at the same time, he fell for the Flamingo quickly. The Flamingo was indeed outstanding, its steps were much lighter than the Ostrich, almost noiseless, unlike the noisy clambering of the Ostrich.

Sai Lei snorted and turned to busy herself.

“Uncle, let’s go!” Tang Tian yelled, and stimulated the Flamingo to rush out.

Very soon, Tang Tian reached the place where he previously met the Star Spirit Snake, but the place was now empty.

Bing lead the way, the duo trode onwards carefully. But the duo did not expect that along the way, they would actually not find even a single Star Spirit Beast.

“Are you sure we’re not going the wrong way?” Tang Tian asked Bing.

Bing was somewhat uncertain, “It’s definitely this way, the other path is very covert.”

His eyes suddenly lit up, “Yes, it’s here, look! This Rock Pass, crawl in!”

Tang Tian was energised, and hurriedly crawled into the Rock Pass, after many turns, around an hour later, a Starry Door appeared before them.

Chapter 130 – Humble Forest Planet

“This is the familiarity of a senior figure of the army you’re referring to?” Tang Tian’s face sunk as he looked at Bing in despire.

He was drenched and exhausted. He floated in the water like a wooden block.

Tang Tian never thought that when he passed through the Starry Door, what was waiting for him was a gushing stream of water with strong currents. He never had the time to react, and was flushed out to far away. In a daze, he was in mid air.

Waterfall!

From a height of over thirty metres, he fell into the river. Even with such a tough body, Tang Tian vomited several mouthfuls of blood. His bones were close to being fractured and his mind was in a blank.

That was only the beginning.

As if he were on a roller coaster, it did not wait for him to react when he was being flushed out by the river. It was yet another waterfall and one that was, again, over thirty metres tall. Poor Tang Tian, the moment he hit the water, he almost fainted.

The nightmare had no intention of ending.

Tang Tian fell a total of six times. Not only that, he knocked against rocks along the way and was injured. Even his internal organs were severely injured.

He did not even have the strength to stand up now.

All these changes happened too fast. He had no time to react.

If eyes could kill, Bing's body would be full of bloody holes. And he would have died a hundred times.

On Bing's face revealed a rare embarrassment. Even he himself was slightly embarrassed at this mess. But very quickly, he found an excuse: "You know, it's possible for changes to happen anytime in Starry Doors. But it is the first time I've seen such changes."

Bing felt unfortunate.

The Starry Door outside of Three Spirits City was exactly the same as that year. The location and appearance did not have many changes. Which was why he was overjoyed to be able to return to his old place. Who knew that behind the Starry Door, it was completely different.

Tang Tian looked at the sky speechless: "What planet is this?"

Bing asked back: "Do you think I'd know?"

“Alright. Seems like I have to rely on myself.” Tang Tian closed his eyes and instigated his True Power. Unknowingly, he slipped into a calm state.

It was as if he fell asleep. He floated on the water and with the current, he went along with it.

Bing felt it was odd that he could enter such a state under such conditions. Tang Tian’s improvements shocked him. He noticed the surroundings and the depth of the water and could not find anything threatening.

Bing then looked back.

The greatness of the waterfalls crashed. Even though they were far away, their presence could still be felt.

In his heart, he had mixed feelings. That year, all his partners had fallen. The leader had been killed. His world turned around and even the Starry Doors were turned upside down.

A strong gush of loneliness emerged from within his heart. Anything that was related to him was destroyed, and they floated within the wind. Even those memories were also fading turning pitch dark. Slowly, they were sinking into the deepest area of his heart.

He was the only one left...

What a horrible feeling that was...

Bing looked at Tang Tian who had his eyes closed. Suddenly he thought, if this rascal was not in a fixed condition, he would be nagging away. Helplessly, he smiled. It was lucky this rascal was more of an asshole than him, he himself would not go as far in the cold like him...

The second day.

Tang Tian opened his eyes and his eyes glistened. His body was completely healed. This time, when he went into a meditative state, it took much longer than normal.

He straightened his body and stepped onto the water. Looking around, he realised it was such an easy task to walk on water now.

“What the hell is this place?” indeed, as Bing expected, once Tang Tian recovered, he would start chattering: “Wow, the waterfall is this huge? How did we fall through it? Hey, Uncle, make some noise. This is all because of you. Don’t you feel a bit guilty?”

“You think I would be guilty?” Bing mocked and replied. In his heart, the haze faded. He raised his eyebrows: “You’re lucky this is not a garbage planet. If it were, you could expect to eat dust. Also, I need to tell you some bad news.”

“There’s no way we can enter the Martial Spirit Hall.” Bing

shrugged his hand and looked innocent: “There’s a possibility that when we entered the Starry Door, we affected the Martial Spirit Hall. The entrance to the Martial Spirit Hall is in complete chaos. As for the reason, I have not made it clear yet. It seems like this had to do with the relationship between the Starry Door and the army. And it was deeper than I imagined.”

There was no way into the Martial Spirit Hall. That meant that the tunnel to enter the Three Spirits City was also closed.

That meant that they were trapped on this planet.

Although Bing could not be blamed for this, this rascal’s attitude...

Tang Tian’s face was black as a pot. He clenched his teeth and said: “Some army’s senior figure, and someone who is in-charge of a young lad should not have such an attitude!”

Bing corrected without repentance: “You know us senior figures, this is the senior figure’s attitude. Young lad, you’re just a young lad. You need to be humble and caring to your elders. Young lad, you still have a long way to go!”

Tang Tian raged and half squatted looking as if he was about to pounce on Bing: “You son of a bitch!”

Bing laughed and retaliated: “Young lad, don’t think you’ve achieved something amazing by crossing the Chamber of the

Eighteen Bronze Figures. As the chief military officer, there was nothing interesting there.”

“Asshole! I’ll let you understand what a horrible death you’ll get when you offend a godlike young lad!”

“What an idiotic young lad who does not know his own limitations nor has he passed the recruit training camp. I’ve seen a lot like you. With just one hand, I’ll slap the shit out of you!”

The two quarrelled on the river.

Suddenly, a shrilling scream came from afar.

“There’s someone here!”

“There’s someone here!”

The two shouted unanimously and looked at one another in surprise. If there was someone else, it meant they could find out what location they were at.

Tang Tian and Bing ran in the direction the sound came from at the same time.

“Who could it be?” Tang Tian asked as he flew.

“A lady!” Bing was more sensitive with his ears: “There are sounds of fighting. Young lad, be careful. Don’t get beaten up by others.”

“Uncle, you better take care of yourself. You’re so old, your teeth are all going to drop. Don’t get jealous of a godlike young lad.” Bing looked angry as he heard Tang Tian said that.

“Jealous? Hehe, not a chance! For a rookie who has not even passed the recruit training camp, I simply can’t let my head down.” Bing replied quickly.

The two shot back at one another without affecting their speed. Tang Tian was like a wild horse who had got off the leash, while Bing flew calmly in air following behind Tang Tian.

On the water they flew past. Once they were on shore, they flew up a tree.

In front of them was a dense forest, the dense trees formed a green sea. Tang Tian raised his hands up like a huge bird and stepped into the sea of trees and flew.

It took him about ten minutes before he found his target.

There was a piece of empty land within the dense forest. There had just been a fierce fight. There were about seven to eight corpses lying around. It was chaotic.

There were five to six people protecting a young lady. The girl wore luxurious clothes, was elegant and noble. With one look, you could tell she was not an ordinary person. By her side were the guards who were all experts. They looked calm and fierce.

The most eye-catching was the middle-aged man who had a scar on his face. He had a killing aura. Blood dripped down from his palms and onto the mud.

“Ah Bi Li, look around.” he told one of the guards.

Ah Bi Li nodded and started clearing the battle scene.

Suddenly, the middle aged man seemed to sense something. He turned and muttered: “Who? Come out!”

The guards around the lady enveloped the girl in the middle as if they had met up with an enemy.

Tang Tian’s heart skipped a beat. He tried to relax his footsteps and hold his breath. He never thought the opponent would detect him. Bing suddenly penetrated into Tang Tian’s body and whispered: “Be careful.”

Tang Tian raised his arms up and walked out from the forest. He shouted: “Don’t attack. I have no ill intentions!”

They could tell it was a young lad. The guards loosened up their guards except the middle-aged man. Without turning his head, he

bellowed: “San Chen!”

One of the guards who looked skinny had a ray of red light in his eyes: “Fifth level! He has not activated his blood meridians yet!”

Not activated blood meridians?

Everyone looked odd. The guards laughed slightly. Even the middle-aged man was surprised: “I never thought I could meet a pure person here who has not activated their blood meridians yet.”

No one bothered about Tang Tian. On the contrary, the lady who was being protected looked at Tang Tian curiously.

Tang Tian’s heart moved. When he heard them talked about ‘blood meridians’. In his memory, the only thing that could be linked up with blood meridians was Onyx Soul.

Could it be..

The others let their guards down and Tang Tian put on a face with no intention to harm: “I’m sorry to interrupt. I’m lost here. I would like to ask, what place is this?”

“Dark Forest.” One of the guards replied

“Heh, and what planet is this exactly?” Tang Tian asked straightforwardly.

Everyone stopped what they were doing and looked at Tang Tian.

The middle-aged man asked: “Which planet did you come from?”

Tang Tian shrugged: “I don’t know either. When I stepped into the Starry Door, I was immediately flushed down a river. Then suddenly, I fell from the waterfall. I have no idea where I am right now.”

“Unless there is a Starry Door in the Dark Forest?” the middle aged man muttered. Tang Tian’s words had no flaws. He looked up and gazed at Tang Tian: “This is the Humble Forest Planet.”

“Humble Forest Planet...” Tang Tian was not sure. He had never heard such a name before. Hence, he asked blatantly: “Which constellation does it belong to?”

“None.” he middle-aged man casually said: “It belongs to Onyx Soul.”

Indeed, it was as he guessed. But Tang Tian was not proud of it. If he did not know what constellation the planet belonged to, then he would not be able to determine his location.

“May I ask if any of you have a map of all the planets? Can you sell it to me?” Tang Tian looked at them.

The rest laughed suddenly.

Ah Bi Li mocked at him: “Rascal, do you wish to leave Humble Forest Planet? You can stop dreaming. There has never been a newbie, who has yet to activate his blood meridians, who has managed to get out of Humble Forest Planet!”

Tang Tian was amused. What had blood meridians got to do with leaving a planet?

Chapter 131 – The Assassin In Black Clothes

“Enough, Ah Bi Li. Are you done?” The middle aged man turned and lectured him: “He’s not an Onyx Soul person. Has had no blood meridians activated. He’s normal. He’s a fifth level martial artist. For his age, it’s already good enough. Which of you were at the fifth level at his age?”

When the others heard, they blushed.

“Young lad, we are heading for Black Mountain City. If you’re willing to follow us, then follow.” The middle aged man looked at Tang Tian. He said seriously: “However, I have to remind you. Our journey won’t be safe. You have to take care of yourself. If you’re in danger, no one will save you.”

“I’ll take good care of myself.” Tang Tian raised his hands to indicate.

“Good.” The middle-aged man did not beat around the bush. He raised his voice: “Pack up your things and prepare to leave. We have to reach White Gutter by tomorrow night. Keep track of your time.”

The middle aged man turned and looked worriedly at the young lady: “Miss, I’m sorry you have to go through all this.”

“Uncle Mu Lei, don’t worry about me.” The young lady looked obedient. She said with her gentle voice: “I’m in the top three of my school.”

Mu Lei looked comforted. He nodded and said nothing else

He was very satisfied with Miss' performance. On the journey, the road was arduous. It was normal that him and his people were used to it, but he never expected the Miss, who was fed with a silver spoon, to have not a single word of complaint. Everyone respected her for this.

“Let's go.” Mu Lei displayed his swift and decisive style.

He walked through the dense forest on his own.

Although Mu Lei had reminded him previously, everyone treated Tang Tian like shit. It was impressive to obtain a fifth level of power at such a young age. But in Black Mountain City, any young lad who had a little bit of reputation could do it too. And all these young lads usually had activated at least 2 to 3 types of blood meridians.

The commoner would be despised anywhere he went.

On the contrary, the miss was curious about Tang Tian. She had never seen a foreigner before: “Hello, I'm Gu Xue.”

Tang Tian grinned and tried to make his smile as intimate as possible: “Hi, Tang Tian here.”

“Are you still schooling, Tang Tian?” Gu Xue had the most beautiful pair of hazel brown eyes and snow white skin. She had a tall nose and a contoured face. Her figure was superb.

“Nope.” Tang Tian shook his head: “I left school about half a year ago. What about you? Still schooling?”

“Mhmm, a year to go before I graduate. I envy you. Such a young age, and you can head out to venture.” Gu Xue’s eyes lit up.

Tang Tian shook his head: “It’s tough to venture out.”

“Then, do you regret?” Gu Xue asked.

Tang Tian was stunned. He shook his head: “Nah, although it’s tough, I’ve learnt many things. And done many things I have always wanted to do. I’m very happy.”

Gu Xue was slightly surprised with his reply. She could not contain her emotions and muttered: “That’s so nice.”

Mu Lei noticed her emotions and said: “It’s dangerous to venture out, you’ll lose your life anytime.”

Gu Xue puckered her lips: “It’s the safest to lay in bed at home all day.”

Tang Tian grinned and laughed.

Mu Lei was unhappy. He shot Tang Tian a look: “Rascal, how many places have you just walked? How much have you been through? The outside world is much more complicated than you imagine. For example, if it were another batch of people you had met instead of us, you’d have died.”

“Maybe you’re right.” Tang Tian suddenly erased his smile and said in all seriousness: “But, there are some things, some sceneries, you’d try all ways to do it to look at the world. If you don’t go, you’ll feel regret for the rest of your life.”

Mu Lei’s heart was moved slightly. He then groaned: “Naive!”

Tang Tian did not refute. He only made an ugly face to Gu Xue.

Gu Xue covered her mouth and giggled.

He walked in the forest at a startling speed. All the guards were experienced. They knew where to pitch a camp and how to avoid a star spirit beast. That opened the eyes of Tang Tian.

Tang Tian and Gu Xue talked the most. It could be seen that Gu Xue was interested in his adventures. But Mu Lei’s warning made Tang Tian reserved on this topic.

Tang Tian casually asked about the situation in Humble Forest Planet and finally understood why was it when he mentioned that he wanted to leave the Humble Forest Planet, everybody laughed at

him.

The Humble Forest Planet was being governed by the Onyx Soul. Although not strongly, the regulations here were strict. To leave the Humble Forest Planet, there were many strict restrictions. The one with most limitations was the quota.

And this quota inturnd became the most fought for thing on Humble Forest Planet.

Tang Tian was in a daze when he heard this news.

He always thought, to enter or leave a planet, all one needed was money. If one would like to leave, they could. For Tang Tian, this was bad news.

Tang Tian was even more shocked to see Gu Xue's and Mu Lei's attitude to the Honourable Martial Group. They were not impressed. Of course, that was only what Tang Tian thought. After all, he dared not reveal that he was from the Honourable Martial Group.

The sky turned dark and everybody's faces became more solemn. They sped up.

Tang Tian and Gu Xue could sense the change in the atmosphere. The both of them stopped their discussions and got focused. Tang Tian raised his guard. He could sense a dangerous qi. Mu Lei who was observing Tang Tian secretly shocked at Tang Tian's

sensitivity.

Mu Lei had been observing Tang Tian in the dark.

He could not see through Tang Tian's history, but he could enter Humble Forest Planet from an unknown place in the Starry Door. He was not simple. To the Gu Clan, such a sudden variable was good.

Finally, as the night sky fell, the White Gutter appeared in front of them.

This small hill's gutter was extremely special. It was about one metre wide, and the mud outside of the gutter was all black. But in the gutter, it was all snow white. It was unusually eye-catching.

"We're finally at the White Gutter." Gu Xue sighed: "Now that we're at the White Gutter, the Black Mountain City is not so far away now. The star spirit beasts dare not come close to the White Gutter."

Tang Tian walked to the gutter curiously. It was the first time he had seen such a special one. All the mud within the gutter was actually white as the snow. He casually grabbed a handful of the mud and it was like snow.

Though the guards still remained cautious, their expressions were much more relaxed now. They were all exhausted from the fight and a long journey throughout the day.

Even Gu Xue smiled. The White Gutter was super close to the Black Mountain City. Many martial artists appeared here and no one would dare to set up an ambush.

Gu Xue could tell that Tang Tian was intrigued by the White Gutter. She explained to him: “All the white stuff in the White Gutter is a type of snow sand. It has no apparent use, but the wild beasts and star spirit beasts don’t like it. So everyone would obtain some here and sell it in the city. People would then scatter them outside around the fences and gates for precaution.”

Tang Tian was suddenly alarmed.

After he had gone through two hundred and ninety three battles, it was almost primitive to him to react fast.

He was like an agile leopard and suddenly he looked towards the snow that leapt out.

Gu Xue only felt her vision turned dark and a shadow covering her vision. Before she reacted, she was pushed down by Tang Tian.

She screamed.

The thin sword’s edge was like a serpent’s strike, crushing the accessories on her head. The danger scraped past her head. She was not in time to react, only to feel the world spinning, and suddenly she was rolling on the floor.

This push was faster than anything. Tang Tian hugged onto Gu Xue and like a gourd, they rolled into the White Gutter's snow sand.

“Aye!”

A lightly gasp resonated through the thin fumes in mid air.

Mu Lei and the guards bellowed, but none gave a sense of security for Tang Tian. That light gasp floated in mid air seemed to explode by the side of Tang Tian's ears.

Tang Tian's hair stood.

Without thinking, he stepped hard with his right foot. Hugging Gu Xue, he advanced forward. With Heavenly Dragon Energy, he stepped into the snow sand with his left foot. Bang, boundless snow sand exploded behind him, looking just like a snowy winter scene.

He hoped that would block the opponent's vision.

A ray of darkness pierced through the snow sand.

Almost at the same time, Tang Tian sensed danger. He slapped his right palm on the ground. Borrowing energy from that, he dodged towards the side with all his might.

tsk!

A thin and faded sound broke the silence. A ray of undetectable energy flitted across Tang Tian. Without a sound, a crude thumb-like pit was indented on the ground.

Dang!

A deafening collision sounded behind Tang Tian's. At the same time, there were Mu Lei's shoutings.

Tang Tian used this opportunity and ran forward with Gu Xue in his arms. He sprinted for a few feet before he stopped.

And at this moment, Tang Tian came back to reality. A lingering fear took over his heart, his knees went weak. His heart was thumping heart and his face was pale. He had just brushed against the death. Just by abit, he would had lost his life.

What a terrifying assassin!

Tang Tian swallowed his saliva with much difficulty, as he looked into the scene.

An assassin in black clothes and a white mask. He was covered within the black clothes. Everytime he pulled out his thin sword and pierced through, Mu Lei struggled.

Powerful!

Tang Tian looked on speechlessly. This was the first time he saw an assassin with such a style, it was also his first time to see such a thin sword. Such swords had no blade. It only had one use, that was to pierce.

In front of him, this assassin's piercing power was clean and precise.

Mu Lei screamed continuously. Both of his palms were enveloped with a silver radiance, his body was encircled with an aura, he looked like a god who had descended. His moves were big and ferocious. The other guards were extraordinary too. They were similar to Liang Qiu.

But, ultimately, the black clothed assassin had the upper hand.

The black clothed assassin moved his figure fast, he was unpredictable. Each movement looked so easy and light, even his sword, when he brandished it, had no sound at all. It floated lightly as it pierced. That made Mu Lei and the others lose.

For the first time, Tang Tian watched as the others fight and his heart went cold.

The black clothed assassin was like a black fog in the dark. It was practically impossible to guard against him, and he was super

unpredictable.

So powerful...

Tang Tian muttered to himself.

Suddenly, the black clothed assassin brushed his swords a few times. In the darkness, the sword drew a few strokes of black rays. Dang dang dang, Mu Lei and the others only felt a burning sensation in their hands. An astonishing energy came through and they retreated back.

The black clothed assassin moved and stepped out of the battlefield easily.

He turned his white masked face over, and looked in Tang Tian's direction. Raising both his arms like an owl, he disappeared in the forest.

"Don't chase!" Mu Lei shouted. His face was painted with fear. The other guards fell to the ground. Each of their faces were painted with stories as though they were just robbed.

Tang Tian's heart was icy cold.

His instincts were agile and sensitive. The black clothed assassin's look that he gave before he left, was for him!

Chapter 132 – Poor Commoner

Tang Tian suppressed the icy cold in his heart and turned to ask Mu Lei: “Who was that?”

“Qi Ya!” Mu Lei looked horrible. In his voice, he could hear fear: “Humble Forest Planet’s most renowned dark assassin. According to rumours, he has a curtain of darkness blood meridians. Amongst the silver ranked blood meridians, he is the top. His sword techniques are superb and he rarely has any enemies. Countless experts have died by his hands. He’s known to do things only for money’s sake, always asking for a high price. Each time he had to make an appearance, no matter if he won or lost, it had to be at least five hundred thousand star coins.”

“Five hundred thousand star coins...” Tang Tian was shocked by this number. Even when he was at his wealthiest point, he never had that much money.

No matter if he lost or won... actually, Tang Tian wanted to say that it was ridiculous. But when he thought about Qi Ya’s mesmerizing sword techniques, he swallowed his sentence.

As if he seemed to have seen through Tang Tian’s thoughts, Mu Lei stated: “As of today, he had almost no records of incomplete missions. There were only two. This was the third. You don’t have to worry. He won’t come again. When he fails a mission, he will never attack again.”

When he heard that, Tang Tian sighed a breath of relief. A long

one.

The assassin in black clothes gave him too much pressure. That sort of gloomy, deadly premonition. It was as if he had a dance with the death.

This rascal was terrifying.

Tang Tian was still thinking. But he did not notice Mu Lei's gaze. Mu Lei looked at Tang Tian oddly. Qi Ya's sneak attack appeared without any sign. If he were in Tang Tian's shoes, he would never have sensed it. But Tang Tian manage to dodge Qi Ya's attack!

And it was under the situation when he was carrying miss..

But... then, he could not say it clearly too. It could be Tang Tian was in good luck, or it was just that his reaction was fast. Anyways, Tang Tian did not perform greatly in other aspects such as his martial techniques.

Mu Lei suddenly smiled bitterly. Was his plight a dead end? He actually placed his hopes on somebody he knew nothing of? Also, he was just a commoner...

A rascal who had not opened his blood meridians. It was difficult to find a way out in the Humble Forest Planet. Even if he was from the Honourable Martial Group, it was hard to survive on the Humble Forest Planet. 'Twas the territory of blood meridians.

The martial artists of the Honourable Martial Group had weak bodies. In Mu Lei's eyes, they were paralysed. Although they had high knowledge about how to use treasures, as long as they were struck once, the martial artists of the Honourable Martial Group would be like a ragged doll, splitting into pieces.

Mu Lei was not impressed at all.

The blood meridians had brilliant views. It was super trendy in film. Mu Lei did not agree to it. But he did not think a rascal who had not activated his blood meridians had any use.

A commoner would never succeed in anything.

Such words were not fabricated by Mu Lei. He felt that his own thinking was ridiculous. A person without activating blood meridians and with powers only at the fifth level. Tang Tian was indeed the worst. Usually, young lads at this age would have already activated the blood meridians even if their levels were not high or not much.

Alright, he was a foreigner...

Mu Lei could only comfort himself with this. But when he looked at Tang Tian's gaze, it was calm. He looked at the fearful, pale miss and his heart broke. Gu Xue was tightly holding onto Tang Tian, her face pale white, her beautiful eyes was filled with fear and fright.

Mu Lei clenched his fists tight. He might as well rely on himself!

Qi Ya... I will not let you hurt miss!

“Let’s go!” Mu Lei immediately changed his mind: “We’ll enter the city tonight!”

The others heard and packed their suitcases.

“Miss, sorry. You’ll only have to suffer a while more.” Mu Lei encouraged Gu Xue.

Gu Xue bore the fear in her heart and forced out a smile. Shaking, she said: “I’m fine.”

He cast a look at Tang Tian, whom miss was grabbing so tightly that her fingers were turning pale, Mu Lei retracted his gaze and said to Tang Tian: “Sorry to trouble Bro Tang to take care of Miss!”

Everyone changed the way they looked at Tang Tian. If it were not for Tang Tian earlier, Miss might had been abducted. And this proved that Tang Tian was a friend, not a foe.

Tang Tian nodded quickly: “No problem!”

Tang Tian looked in the direction Qi Ya disappeared. The fear in his heart faded and overtaking it was a strong sense of fighting will. It was indeed different to spar with an expert!

In his heart, he actually desired to spar with his opponent again. Although he knew his power was not enough to fight off Qi Ya, this desire grew stronger as time passed by.

Tang Tian sighed a long breath. The eyes of the young lad turned peaceful.

Tang Tian you gotta buck up!

Tang Tian, you have to become stronger!

Tang Tian, you had to defeat Qi Ya!’

In his calm eyes, it got stronger and determined.

As if his back were infested with maggots that wanted to kill, it was that deep. Tang Tian could not help but start pondering. If he confronted Qi Ya the next time, what kind of methods was he going to use to handle such terrifying black clothed assassin?

“You must be frightened.” Ah Bi Li looked at Tang Tian who sighed, and thought he must have just come back to reality. He comforted: “You’re already not too bad. To be able to escape death from Qi Ya. He is Qi Ya, the most renowned black assassin in Humble Forest Planet. You have no idea, when I saw him, my mind went blank. You know what’s the first thing that came through my mind when I reacted? Aye, dear lord, we’re actually still alive! God bless us, we’ll never meet with him again.”

“Shut up! Ah Bi Li!” Mu Lei exploded behind the two men. He was obviously not satisfied with Ah Bi Li’s attitude.

Ah Bi Li stuck his tongue out

Tang Tian smiled. He did not reveal his own thoughts. He did not mind being mocked, but he would never expose his own ambitions and wildness in front of anyone.

Although Ah Bi Li was sarcastic, he was not a bad person. Gu Xue also laughed at Ah Bi Li’s funny faces.

Gu Xue’s beautiful face and fear were immediately taken over with a smile. She was the most beautiful person ever. Ah Bi Li was stunned.

Tang Tian was slightly stunned too, but his attention was immediately attracted by something else.

Yaya!

Ever since Yaya had swallowed the Star Spirit Snake’s spirit nucleus, it had been in deep sleep. Right now, Yaya suddenly woke up and had emerged from the Aquarius Martial Cabinet. Leaping off, it jumped onto Tang Tian’s shoulders.

Its small face was still sleepy. Its meaty hand rubbed its eyes such

that its face got distorted.

“Wow, so cute!” Gu Xue was immediately attracted to Yaya.

The half asleep Yaya was frightened by Gu Xue’s exclamation. With a shout, it jumped off Tang Tian’s shoulder and stood on his head.

With one hand grabbing hold onto Tang Tian’s hair and the other onto its bow. It crouched itself as if he was in a battle scene and glared at Gu Xue.

Gu Xue eyes glistened. Yaya’s facial expression was humorous especially when it was crouching down and its butt was poking out, shaking as it glared at Gu Xue.

Yaya was not bribed by Gu Xue’s friendliness. Its small eyes glared at her like two exploding green beans as it tried to threaten Gu Xue.

Swoosh.

Tang Tian was in pain. The chunk of hair that was being pulled by Yaya was super painful! This bastard!

He caught hold of Yaya with a look of disdain and pinched it secretly as revenge for what Yaya did to him. Poor Yaya, being squashed like it was a ball of mud. It was severely violated. It froze. It had no preparation to what it was experiencing right now

This this this... was your rhythm of awakening?

“Aye, a bud spirit general.” Mu Lei was knowledgeable. When he saw Yaya, he recognised it immediately.

“Bud Spirit general? Amazing isn’t it?” Gu Xue’s eyes lit up. She was a sucker for such cute objects. She had never seen such a cute spirit general.

“The lowest rank of spirit generals.” Mu Lei rolled his eyes and said blandly: “In terms of essence, it is an unformed spirit general. Very agile.”

Indeed... this foreigner was not worth looking forward to.

When Mu Lei saw Yaya, he no longer held any hopes on Tang Tian. Bud spirit general were such a low level of spirit generals. There was absolute no worth. Tang Tian actually nurtured such a low level spirit general... although bud spirit generals would not be restricted to a time limit like those spirit generals being called out from the spirit general cards, their fighting strength was almost zero. No one would actually choose a bud spirit general as a fighting assistant.

But, seeing that Tang Tian saved Miss’ life. He made his words sound nice.

The others looked oddly too.

A powerful spirit general was an outstanding assistant. Of course, this had to do with powers. The stronger the spirit general was, the better. That was a fact. On the contrary, the weaker a spirit general was, it generally meant that the opponent was also weak. Such hypothesis was largely correct.

A very poor commoner.

Ah Bi Li whistled: “Tang Tian, this has got to be the oddest spirit general I have ever seen.”

“Is that so?” Tang Tian did not seem to notice Ah Bi Li’s humour. He said nonchalantly: “Although Yaya is not very powerful, it is very smart.”

He continued squeezing it as he spoke.

Poor Yaya, once again it was violated. Immediately, it rolled its eyes. Were you not complimenting me...

“It is called Yaya?” Gu Xue did not bother if Yaya was powerful. In her eyes, Yaya was too adorable. She extended her hands and asked expectantly: “Can I hug?”

Tang Tian unwillingly placed Yaya in Gu Xue’s hands: “Careful. It’s a little fierce.”

It was not fierce at all...

Yaya, who had escaped from the devil's hands, jumped and hugged Gu Xue's fingers like a koala bear.

Gu Xue was moved. She lifted Yaya carefully, full of love.

Tang Tian shot Yaya a glance. What a rascal with no integrity. I'll settle scores with you later. How dare you pull my hair. You are dead!

Yaya pouted and hugged Gu Xue's fingers even tighter.

"Look! That's Black Mountain City!"

Suddenly, Ah Bi Li's cheers interrupted Tang Tian.

Tang Tian and the others were half way through the mountain. Underneath their feet was a curvy road. If they looked down, far below their feet, a glorious city was set lit just like a beast. It sat quietly in the dark.

Chapter 133 – Foolish Kindness

The Black Mountain City was much greater than Star Wind City, very grand and had tall buildings packed densely like bamboo. According to Mu Lei, since star spirit beasts appeared in this place often, all the tall buildings were built to defend against the star spirit beasts. The soldiers guarding the tall buildings were all at least fifth level.

With that, Mu Lei looked at Tang Tian.

“That sounds amazing!” Tang Tian exclaimed. No one could tell that he was pretending.

Mu Lei retracted his gaze. He was human after all, and it was not very nice of him to stare. He did not want to agitate Tang Tian, so he did not say anything. All these soldiers had at least activated one of their blood meridians.

Tang Tian thought that was amazing.

The tall buildings were dense and packed. How many soldiers would that take? If each of them were at least fifth level and above, then it was safe to say the standard in Black Mountain City was much higher than the Rainbow Constellation. When attacking the Yu Clan, Tang Tian passed by these tall buildings. If the arrows were shot by those fifth level martial artists, Tang Tian felt that he would not be able to dodge them.

Indeed, powerful.

A strong martial artist like Mu Lei looked down on these ordinary soldiers, but Tang Tian did not have such thinking. Every day, he was scolded by Bing so badly, it was as if he were even a recruit. In Tang Tian's heart, any soldier that could enter the new army encampment was an expert.

Gu Xue, who was teasing Yaya, suddenly frowned: "Uncle Mu!"

She was smart and quick witted. She could understand how Mu Lei desired for each and every piece of grass in such a desperate, suffocating situation. But to Tang Tian, she felt different. Tang Tian had saved her life.

If it were another person, the first reaction when they were under such a tense situation would probably be running away. Tang Tian's first reaction was instead to save her. Even in such dangerous moments, he did not think much, it was all about capabilities.

Tang Tian was a just, honourable and kind young lad.

Her heart was filled with gratitude. What does her fate have to do with Tang Tian? Tang Tian had saved her once. He had no obligations to be responsible for her destiny.

Mu Lei caught Miss' gaze and blushed. He was at a loss.

"Into the city." Mu Lei said quickly.

The guards who were guarding the city were familiar with Mu Lei and the others. But when they saw Mu Lei coming alone, they all had a weird look on their faces.

Mu Lei had a rich experience. The moment he saw the guards' expression, his heart sank. He knew for sure something was about to happen.

“Protect Miss.” Mu Lei said lowly. The other guards' faces were solemn as if they saw a big enemy.

Gu Xue buried her head. She only cared about teasing Yaya. She was super calm.

The soldiers did not stop him. He went into the city smoothly. But Tang Tian noticed there was a shadow in the dark. Tang Tian's brows knitted slightly. He whispered to Gu Xue: “I can smell a dangerous stench.”

Gu Xue stopped all she was doing and raised her head. She turned to Tang Tian and smiled: “It's unavoidable to have certain dangers.”

She placed the swollen faced Yaya back on Tang Tian's shoulder lightly and said seriously: “You better leave. Find an inn and settle down. If you want to leave this planet, there is a difficulty. But you just have to find out more slowly and there'll be a way. I wish you all the best. Thank you for saving my life.”

Tang Tian leaned his head and looked seriously at Gu Xue. In his brown eyes, glistened a ray of sincerity.

“You’re in deep trouble, aren’t you?” Tang Tian suddenly asked.

“I’m going home. What trouble could there be at home?” Gu Xue blinked at Tang Tian cheekily.

Tang Tian looked at Gu Xue for a moment then suddenly scratched his head and smiled: “That’s true. What trouble will you be in if you’re going home? Then I’ll be going off first!”

Gu Xue smiled lightly. The night breeze blew between her blue long skirt, and the golden sides were ruined quite a bit. Yet she was still so gentle and graceful.

Tang Tian waved to her and said loudly: “I’m going.”

He turned and disappeared on the streets.

Gu Xue smiled as per usual and said lightly: “Let’s go.”

The moment Tang Tian turned into a corner, he stopped.

“Huh? You wanna save the damsel in distress?” Bing floated out.

His voice was full of sarcasm.

“She’s a very nice person.” Tang Tian answered irrelevantly. He looked up into the night sky and muttered to himself: “It would be a pity if a person like her died.”

“Who do you think you are?” Bing chided: “You’re a saviour? Or a big hero? Please, don’t think you’re somebody incredible just because you have completed the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.”

“It’s not that.” Tang Tian shook his head, face calm: “But don’t you think it’s a pity?”

“What has this got to do with me? I’m just a military officer.” Bing shrugged.

Tang Tian rolled his eyes: “But I don’t wish for her to die.”

“After all I’ve said?” Bing was unhappy.

“Also, if we help them, we might meet Qi Ya again. I would like to spar with him once again seriously.”

Tang Tian left Bing with this sentence and left a shadow behind, heading towards the direction Gu Xue and the others disappeared into.

After Bing heard that, he was stunned. Although Bing was used to hearing crazy things from Tang Tian, there had never been a sentence that impacted him as greatly as this one.

Qi Ya was super strong. From Bing's perspective, he was formidable. And he was definitely not someone Tang Tian could handle. But when he heard Tang Tian mention that he wanted to spar with Qi Ya, there was an immense will to fight. Bing was suddenly taken aback.

He knew Tang Tian so well that he could hear this rascal was serious.

Damn it!

Bing cursed. Was this rascal out of his mind?

He had no chance of winning. Instead, the chances of him dying in that battle were more than 90 percent. What was the point of that?

In the darkness, the shadow right in front of him was more stubborn than ever.

When Gu Xue saw the ruins of the courtyard, her heart sank. This was her home. There were precious memories. Mu Lei's gaze was strong enough he could kill. He suddenly remembered, when he entered the city gates, the looks on the soldiers' faces were

weird.

“Let’s pack up.” Gu Xue calmed down and said lightly: “Let’s make out a place and let everybody rest.”

Mu Lei nodded and started to clean the ruins in silence.

They thought the situation would be bad, but they never thought it would be this bad. The opponent had openly destroyed this place, it was enough to see how barbarous he was.

They could imagine that when tomorrow came and they waited for an attack, they would be suppressed under a mountain. For the opponent to destroy things like this, that meant that they were confident of themselves.

Not knowing when, it had started snowing.

Ah Bi Li casually found a few wooden blocks from the ruins and started a fire. Everyone gathered around the fire. The atmosphere was bleak.

Gu Xue on the contrary was very calm and peaceful. She looked up into the sky and extended her hands and caught a piece of snowflake. She muttered: “I remember when I was younger, father would always build a snowman with me when it snowed. Today, it snowed again, it must be my father in heaven who is afraid of me being lonely.”

Mu Lei's eyes turned red. He clenched his fist tightly.

Gu Xue kept her gaze and sat down on the grown. Even now, she did not look as if she was in a sorry state. It was like she was not even sitting on a pile of mud. Instead, she sat gently on a comfortable leather chair.

The blue and white long skirt looked like a vast sky and clouds.

She bent all of a sudden and started bowed down seriously: "Thank you everyone for bringing me here."

"All of you, you've done your part. Please leave." Gu Xue was still smiling cheerfully: "I never thought things would take a turn for the worst. Any struggles now is worthless and meaningless. I'm part of the Gu family. They won't kill me. You all have your own families, please don't make any meaningless sacrifices."

Oppression, like a deathly oppression.

Even the lively Ah Bi Li bit onto his lips tightly and clenched his fists so tightly it turned pale. All the other guards looked sad and angry, all their eyes welled up in tears.

"Please take your leave." Gu Xue plead: "Please don't let me live in guilt for the rest of my life."

Everybody lowered their heads and remained silent.

“Uncle Mu.” Gu Xue turned over to look at Mu Lei.

Mu Lei’s face was covered in scars. He was cold like a statue and his emotions were back to normal: “All of you, leave. This matter has ended. Don’t waste your lives just like that.”

Ah Bi Li gritted tightly and said angrily: “I’m not leaving!”

“Neither am I!” Shan Chen shook his head.

“I’m not leaving!”

“Me neither!”

.....

After hearing all this, Mu Lei exploded and bellowed: “Get out now! Whoever dares to stop in front of me, I’ll kill them myself personally!”

“Big boss...” Ah Bi Li cried.

Without waiting for him to finish his sentence, suddenly a black shadow flashed and his expression froze. Putong, he fell flat on his face. Mu Lei moved like the wind. When he made a move, it was always so accurate and precise. Immediately, everyone fell flat on their face and all were unconscious.

Except for Shan Chen.

“Bring them away.” Mu Lei stared at Shan Chen: “Shan Chen, you have the calmest and sturdiest personality. I’ll hand them over to you. If they die, what will happen to their families? I’ve lived enough. What about them? Don’t consider for yourself, but you have to think about their families. Leave tonight. Remember, don’t stop.”

Shan Chen clenched his teeth tightly. He dared not retaliate. He was afraid if he loosened up, the tears would flow out.

Bang bang bang.

He kowtowed to Mu Lei and Gu Xue three times and lifted the others. He started to walk out.

His tears blurred his vision. The tears rolled down his face like pearls.

He clenched onto his teeth tightly.

Shan Chen disappeared in the dark. Mu Lei’s last burden was off his chest. He took out a bottle of wine and handed over to Gu Xue: “Miss, drink a mouthful or two to warm your body up.”

Gu Xue took the bottle over and pulled out the cork. She sucked

with her small mouth. Immediately, her fair face was red as an apple. The wine was too strong for her, Gu Xue could not help but frown.

Mu Lei laughed out loud. He himself took out a bottle of wine and started gulping down. The wine spilt out from his mouth and wet his clothes. He did not mind. In one mouth, he drank the entire bottle down.

The snow got bigger.

Suddenly, there was a series of dense footsteps.

Chapter 134 – Gu Wu

Mu Lei opened his eyes. There was a slight drunkenness in him.

Supporting his neck, he remained silent. Mu Lei took out another bottle of wine and enjoyed himself. Gu Xue sat on the side, holding the bottle in both her hands as if she did not hear the footsteps.

An insane laughter broke the silence.

“Hahaha! My dear cousin Xue, you’re finally back. I’m tired of waiting. If there were any accidents along the way, I might have regret for the rest of my life!”

A tall, sturdy, robust man squeezed through the crowd. He was Gu Wu. Crooked nose, narrow slitted eyes. His lips were thin and his mouth sharp. Yet, he had the same hazel brown eyes as Gu Xue. He stared greedily at Gu Xue.

This was not the first time he met Gu Xue, but right in front of him stood a blushing red Gu Xue. Subconsciously, he breathed heavily-she was so pretty.

“Gu Wu, on my way here, I met Qi Ya. Did you send him?” Gu Xue suddenly asked.

Gu Wu heard Qi Ya’s name and his pupils constrict. As a quick thinker, the greed in his eyes disappeared suddenly: “Qi Ya? The night assassin Qi Ya! You met him?”

Gu Wu could not help but reveal a sly look. He looked around and noticed that there was no one around them. His doubts grew. With Mu Lei's powers, he could never protect Gu Xue without losing his life fighting Qi Ya. Impossible.

Unless, someone was helping them?

There were several thoughts in his heart, yet on his face, he remained calm: "Sister Xue, don't accuse me. Why would I ever lay my hands on Sister Xue? I'm waiting for Sister Xue to give birth to a son for me."

"I think so too." Gu Xue replied calmly: "The Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians in my body. The others might not know, but how could Cousin Wu not know? It's a pity it's a hidden blood meridian. Or else, how would someone dare to rebel in our family? Cousin Wu, am I right?"

Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians!

The guards around Gu Wu gasped. The Snow Rainbow Blood Meridian was the strongest blood meridian in the Gu family. Once activated, it would form rays of beautiful snow rainbows around the body. In Gu family, everyone knew of the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, because the strongest martial technique of the Gu family, [Rainbow Blade], required the martial artist to activate the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians.

The Gu family's history was two hundred years old. No young

person had managed to possess the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians. The Gu family's desire for Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians was not something an outsider could comprehend. Each time a girl was born, they would think of ways to investigate to see if they had received the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians. Of course, there was a type that could not be detected, and that was hidden blood meridians.

The hidden blood meridians would only appear in a person after the age of sixteen years old. There was no way one could activate a hidden blood meridian, but if it was passed on to the next generation via birth then there was a high chance that the child would possess Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians.

Gu Wu's face changed. He never thought Gu Xue would actually tell him a secret like this. He was not the only one in the Gu family. He was sure that his news would travel to all other members of the Gu family by tonight.

No matter what, he had to capture Gu Xue by tonight. What was done could not be undone. By that time, no one could do anything to him.

Gu Wu laughed: "It's snowing so heavily. How can Sister Xue stand the cold. Sister Xue, it's best you come with me."

Gu Xue shook her head: "Thanks Cousin Wu for your kindness. I'm staying here tonight. I don't wish to go anywhere."

Gu Wu smiled: "Da Wei, bring Miss back to the mansion."

An icy cold looking sturdy man walked towards Gu Xue.

Bang!

Suddenly, a fist appeared in front of Da Wei. Da Wei's eyes constricted and he tipped his toe slightly to bring himself to a stop. Mu Lei brought himself up and stood tall. Those drunkard eyes were glistening.

“Who dares to touch her, if Miss has already said she doesn't want to leave?”

Da Wei groaned: “Go and die!”

Unknowingly, there were two daggers in his hand. Glistening blue daggers. One look and you could tell they were poisonous. Moving his body, he disappeared.

Mu Lei's eyes were round and angry, and shouted: “You're seeking death!”

A green flame emerged from within his body. Mu Lei, who was set ablaze, looked like a battle god. Gripping his right palm into a fist, the green flames gathered at his fist at a startling speed. Then, he went all out!

Bang!

The flames flew and a shadow bounced out.

Da Wei lightly shook the dagger in his hands and the green flames were dispersed. He looked solemn.

“Tian Qing Mu Lei, you indeed live up to your reputation. I heard that the people with the Heavenly Green Blood Meridians are all loyal and courageous. If you’re willing, Mu Lei, I will see you as my right hand man!” Gu Wu said as he looked at Mu Lei’s blazing gaze.

“You?” Mu Lei despised, from his nose, he snorted: “Are you worthy?”

Gu Wu’s face turned sullen: “Since you don’t know how to adapt, then don’t blame me for being merciless. Da Wei, let no one live.”

Without a word, Da Wei’s silhouette rose from the fog.

Mu Lei’s pupils constrict: “Fog Shadows!”

Fog Shadows Blood Meridians, were a silver ranked type of blood meridians. He could turn himself into a fog. He would be hard to deal with. But there was not a bit of fear in Mu Lei’s heart, his Heavenly Green Blood Meridians were also silver ranked.

Mu Lei bellowed and the green flames grew.

Taking a big step, he lowered his waist and punched out. At an astonishing speed, the green flames gathered at his fist. Wisps of flames circled around his fist at a fast speed.

Heavenly Swirling Flame Fist!

Da Wei moved in a weird demonic way, bringing up fog shadows, floating unpredictably.

Mu Lei fought the quick speed with his slow speed, with strength of seemingly thirty thousand catties, while Da Wei was strangely quick, like lightning.

Rays of green and grey shadow intertwined. Occasionally, there were sounds of collision. Wherever Da Wei appeared, he brought with him the fog. The fog grew thicker and denser, Mu Lei started to fatigue.

The fog was like a huge invisible spider web, capturing him.

Mu Lei took a deep breath and changed his fist method. Pushing out a fist, a green tornado flame appeared!

Burying his head, he pulled one punch after another. In the blink of an eye, he produced twelve tornado flames. These twelve tornado flames encircled Mu Lei's body and formed a green fire ring. Anywhere the tornado flames passed by, the fog was cleared up.

Da Wei's figure suddenly sped up. The fog then turned thicker again. The grey fog floated towards Mu Lei.

The startling tornado flame started to slow down.

"Haha! Cousin Xue, seems like you want me to invite you personally!" Gu Wu laughed a long while then he stretched himself out just like a big bird. Then, he pounced onto Gu Xue.

"You dare!" Mu Lei's pupils were filled with rage, he suddenly used both fists to punch out towards Gu Wu who was in the air.

Two rays of green fist aura filled the air.

"Know your own limitations!" Gu Wu mocked.

Suddenly, the palms were enveloped by a layer of silver light. The silver light glimmered. Without dodging, he welcomed the two rays of green fist aura and slapped on them lightly.

Swoosh!

The fist auras collapsed like two bubbles.

In mid air, Gu Wu's face was painted red. But in a split second, his composure was back to the usual. Without changing his figure, he continued towards Gu Xue.

Mu Lei's eyes glowed. a glistening blue dagger suddenly appeared at Mu Lei's waist like a blue fish.

Chi!

Blood spewed. The wound was stained with blue light. It looked scary.

Mu Lei froze. The blue colour extended to his whole body.

“Hahahaha!” seeing Gu Xue getting closer, Gu Wu's heart was set ablaze. He laughed evilly: “Cousin Xue. From today onwards, you're mine!”

He extended his arms and hooked his five fingers.

“Fuck off!” A stranger's voice suddenly exploded in Gu Wu's ears.

Gu Wu's eyelids twitched. Without reacting, a fist got bigger in his vision field.

Bastard!

Gu Wu was already quick. When he took down Mu Lei's two fists, it might seem like nothing, but actually, it was not that easy.

This fist was super fast and perfect that he had no time to react to

it.

In a moment of panic, he could only use his palms to cover his face.

Bang!

He felt an immense energy bursting from his palms, like as if he had just been struck by a heavy hammer.

His body was flying in mid air.

This was...

He had no time to scream, swoosh, another fist struck his abdominal region. Like a shrimp, he bent his body and his eyeballs bulged out. His expression was congealed.

Darn, damn... it...

“Young master!” Da Wei was shocked. Without hesitating, he abandoned Mu Lei and went to Tang Tian.

“All you assholes, you deserve to die!” Tang Tian was disgusted. His intention to kill was on the rise. When he rushed here, and saw what was happening, he was disgusted.

Tang Tian rushed towards Da Wei, who was coming right at him too.

All you bastards, should die! A strong intention to kill rose in his heart. At this moment, he truly wanted to brutally kill all of these bastards.

Without delaying, he pounced forward.

Gripping his left palm into a fist, ripples formed. It was as if a spider web were under his control. Tang Tian had created his one of a kind ripples!

Da Wei, who was rushing into the Concussion Punch, turned sluggish. All the ripples hit onto his body and instantly, all his muscles froze.

This was...vibrations!

Da Wei's heart went cold. But he did not fear. Screaming, he brought his dagger towards Tang Tian as fast as a lightning.

Two rays of faded blue scars brushed against the air.

Tang Tian's eyes were icy cold. If he used fog shadows to fight with him, he might not find it troublesome. But if he got hard with him, Tang Tian did not lose out to him.

Taking a deep breath in, his chest suddenly collapsed. Garnering all the energy in his body, he raised his right fist and pushed it out!

The fist was as hard as a plate.

Great Monument Palm!

The blue scars of light and the seal of Great Monument Palm collided.

The faded blue scar penetrated deep into Great Monument Palm seal. Da Wei would not be threatened by a rank five martial technique. Da Wei did not let his guard down. He could not tell what blood meridians this young lad activated.

It was common to use blood meridians as a killing technique.

If he had no blood meridians, then Great Monument Palm could never withstand [Indigo Thorn]!

The Indigo Thorn was a rank six martial technique. With a level difference, it meant the two martial artists were not just of one level difference..

Swish!

Great Monument Palm seal exploded without a sign. Da Wei only felt the dagger in his hand bounced off and he lost all the energy in

his hand.

He thought it was some formidable killing technique. It was merely Heavenly Dragon Energy, and it was not high level.

Da Wei immediately judged this rascal's power. Fifth level, and he was quite sure. Unless he had extremely powerful blood meridians, if not, he himself would be winning this battle. His palm flipped and caught hold of the dagger. Bending slightly as if he were a predator preparing to pounce on his prey.

Instantly, Da Wei disappeared.

Rays of shiny and icy blue scars intertwined and lit up in Tang Tian's vision field.

Tang Tian posed an odd action, a horse stance, both hands and fingers extended as if he were hugging onto a huge ball.

What was that for?

Both his legs sunk deeply into the floor and he sunk his body deeper.

Suddenly, a sharp ray of light as sharp as a sword's edge flashed across Tang Tian's eyes.

Chapter 135 – Fighting To Insanity!

The intensely strong dangerous feel in the air caused Tang Tian's body hair to stand straight, his attention was focused in front of him, his intuition was like water spreading out.

The most valuable experience Tang Tian got from the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, was that no matter how complicated and messy the situation was, no matter how intense the danger was, he must be able to keep his cool and concentration.

That was the result of attacking the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures 293 times.

The piercing danger aura constantly attacked Tang Tian's mental state, but his gaze did not change a bit.

His heart had become very, very calm.

Extending out both arms, with very fine extent of trembling, he opened up his fingers, which continuously fluctuated.

Scattering Vortex.

One small vortex after another rapidly twisted out, Tang Tian's attention was unprecedentedly focused, ever since he overcame the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, it was like he entered an entirely new state. His True Power and martial techniques did

not change much, but his mental state actually had an enormous breakthrough.

After attacking The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures 293 times with the Scattering Vortex, it was the martial technique he utilised the most, it was able to be released quickly, and could affect the opponent's behaviour, creating chances for himself.

Inside the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, the numbers of the bronze figures were 18 times him, he had to continuously borrow the power of the Scattering Vortex, to implicate the opponent's disposition.

Facing the dangerous blue light, he did not know why, but Tang Tian's mind was suddenly filled with the ten thousand meter light from Ghost Claw's claw. The scene of the friction created between Ghost Claw's fingertips and the air, led Tang Tian to think of skipping stones on water, skipping the stones on the water would bring about a whirl, across the water surface, and would be shot sprung from the water surface.

Tang Tian's heart skipped, loosening his hand quietly brought about a change.

Every single one of his fingers, had an additional layer of fast revolving True Power.

Everytime he rubbed his fingers, the high speed revolutions of the layer of True Power was like the thrown flat skipping stone, sliding on the air surface, very fast and smooth.

The number of vortexes rapidly increased.

Among the arm shadows, suddenly appeared a gigantic vortex.

One small vortex after another, brought about whistles, it was like a medley of birds, nimbly entering the layer and folds of blue light.

Flying Falcon Vortex!

Killing Technique!

Unknowingly, Tang Tian comprehended the killing technique of Scattering Vortex. He was elated.

Da Wei's vision was blinded by a blanket of glittering white light. It was as if countless doves were flying towards him.

What was that...

Shocked, Da Wei only felt the dagger in hands collide with a fast turntable, his force deviated.

The flock of birds collided with the blue radiance.

The sharpness of the blue radiance stumbled instantly. The white

vortexes were like a flock of frantic birds. Each vortex spun at a startling speed. When they collided with the blue radiance, they immediately sprung up. Between the vortexes, they collided and would spring out at an even faster speed.

Layers of blue radiance acted like a strong line of defense. As if a group of star spirit beasts barged into it, the wall of defense collapsed.

The vortex whistled. Da Wei was left speechless. They might have looked formidable, but they were being caged in. no matter how they tried, they could not fly out.

What was worst, he was in this cage.

Who exactly was this guy...

Right now, Da Wei no longer belittled this man. Such mysterious martial techniques moved him.

Darn it!

Just as Da Wei was frightened and suspicious, a human figure suddenly appeared in front of him, a face of incomparable excitement, appeared in his field of vision. The splashing saliva almost splashed onto his face.

“Scoundrel! Scoundrel! Scoundrel!”

Tang Tian broke out into a big scolding, yet his right palm was quietly mixing within the Flying Falcon Vortexes.

Great Monument Palm Print!

Da Wei could only feel a large amount of queer power, fiercely crashing onto his ribs.

“Treacherous...”

Da Wei angrily scolded, a a mouth of blood rushed to his throat, and he spat out.

“Hahaha! Thanks for the compliments!”

Tang Tian’s arrogant voice emerged from behind suddenly. Da Wei got a shock from it. Not caring about other things, he fell onto the ground.

Pu!

He only felt a chill down his spine. Where was his shirt cut? Was it a blade aura?

A sharp blade aura brushed against his body. Tang Tian’s Tan Tui created a perfect arc.

Although he dodged it, Da Wei was not happy about it. Just earlier on, he dashed forward without a care in this world. When the vortexes hit his chest, he did not even need to see, he knew that his chest would be fully bruised. But what was the worst, was the Great Monument Palm imprint on his left rib, most likely it might had become deformed.

What made him dare not stop for a bit was the shout behind him.

“Hit! Hit! Hit! Hit!”

Shua Shua Shua!

The arc created by the criss cross pattern of Tan Tui, continuous and unbroken, like maggots in the bones, anxiously biting on his body. If not for the fear, he would had already been twisted and crushed by all the criss crossed leg blades.

Tan Tui were like blades, Da Wei already knew it, but he had never seen before such insanely strong Tan Tui!

Tan Tui can be released in succession?

Da Wei, who was on the verge of crying, was crawling on the floor. He looked terrible.

Tang Tian was elated.

Overjoyed!

This was the first time he sparred with someone ever since he completed the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures. This feeling was completely different from the past. Obviously, the opponent was much stronger than him, but he did not once feel suppressed.

Especially when he retaliated. It was a strong dangerous feeling, he felt that he retaliated so everything was in disorder. In the end, he got the upper hand.

Tang Tian got more excited attacking. When had he last fought to his heart's content? He had always been suppressed in the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figurines. Even until the last breakthrough, he had never gotten the upper hand.

But right now, when he looked at Da Wei's sorry state at dodging, Tang Tian's blood was boiling. The Flying Falcon Vortex aroused him. It was as if he were hitting chicken. Previously, all the methods he dared not use, all the weird methods, he started making them up and they started pouring down like rain.

Da Wei felt like he was about to go crazy!

It's beyond common sense.... beyond common sense... it is still beyond common sense!

Whatever the opponent used, he always felt awkward and unable to block! Da Wei had been through all big and small battles, and experienced hundreds of battles, but he had never experienced one like this, put in such a difficult situation, so awkward, so unbearable.

Gu Wu, who was just beaten unconscious by Tang Tian, was awoken by his underling, and upon seeing the battle occurring, he was surprised and angry.

“All of you trash, why are all of you just standing there, hurry up and attack!”

Gu Wu’s curses caused his guards to be awoken, all of them hardened their resolves, and like bees they rushed up together. Da Wei finally exhaled, in such a short period of time, he almost had tears streaming down his cheeks.

He clenched his teeth, as a cold gaze emitted from his eyes, it was finally time for him to attack.

Tang Tian was already fighting to the point of insanity.

Whether it was faith, or the intention to fight, he was already at his peak after meeting several opponents who kept suppressing him. Right now, if Qi Ya came forth, he would never pounce.

Moreover, what’s coming to him was just garbage?

Tang Tian whistled a long while, stretched his arms and leapt up like a huge bird. Then he landed amongst the guards.

What's this, was this rascal crazy?

Gu Wu stared at Tang Tian in a daze, but what followed through next changed his expression.

Tang Tian was like a tiger pouncing into a flock of sheep. No one could block him. Long whistles surpassed them, causing everyone to suffer a crushing defeat. He only felt his True Power ripple through, his intention to fight was burning. He was extremely reckless.

Flying Falcon Vortex dispersed amongst the people and the ferocious Great Monument Palm and the power of Tan Tui!

The explosive Heavenly Dragon Energy, sharp penetrating Crane Body Energy, borrowing both energies while using Staining Fall.

In between, there were odd moves and methods he could not remember properly. A myriad of successful methods that could not be defended. No one could have intercepted.

They were big in numbers, but as compared to the eighteen rotten scums from the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, in terms of treachery and wretchedness, they were not comparable at all.

Mu Lei who was dauntless, was so shaken with shock that he forgot his own injuries, talking to himself: “The world actually has such brave and strong people...”

Gu Xue who was calm, her mouth wide open on her pale white face, Tang Tian was sweeping the entire ground. The countless people who could not be trifled with in front of her, and the sneaky and treacherous petty young man, was some character....

Da Wei who was initially prepared to attack had his face change as he watched. In that short period of time, the desire in his chest to strike back, was a raging ignited blaze that had shrunk to a torch, and shrunk further into a candle flame...

When he saw Tang Tian bellowing in rage, and with one punching causing three guards to fly out, the desire to strike back the size of a candle instantly extinguished.

He panicked and arrived next to Gu Wu, hugged him, and broke into a run. His butt and thighs turned cold, after experiencing Tang Tian's Tan Tui, causing his pants to split open with a big hole, but Da Wei did not care about shame any longer.

“Why are you running?” Gu Wu struggled with all his might, and shouted: “I don't believe that he, a single person, can beat all of us!”

Gu Wu lectured. In the end, he was tired of it. He then asked: “How did it turn out this way?”

This sentence resonated in Da Wei's mind, "how did it..."

He was obviously confident about it, he knew he could win, the ending was obviously set, it was obviously something that within his grasps but it slipped away....

Who exactly was this weird man?

Gu Wu slapped his head hard, frustrated: "I should have known! Qi Ya! That's right, he must be this guy who saved Gu Xue from Qi Ya's hands! It must be him!"

After hearing that, Da Wei was stunned. All the feelings he suppressed in his heart disappeared all of a sudden.

It did not seem bad to have lost to a guy who had managed to escape the hands of Qi Ya.

"Stop!" Gu Wu suddenly shouted.

Right then, after running after a few streets, Da Wei stopped.

"Jump onto the roof, somewhere higher." Gu Wu said.

Da Wei was confused, but he still jumped to a higher building without questioning. They could watch the battle scene clearly. The guards were all lying on the ground.

Tang Tian looked to the left then the right, as if he had not completed his task.

“Quick, hide. Don’t let him see you!” Gu Wu said hurriedly.

Da Wei’s heart was overjoyed. If the rascal saw them, he would chase them all the way. He carried young master on his back and took shelter in the darkness.

Gu Wu had just recovered from the shock. He was paler than ever. He gritted his teeth and said in a low voice with a tinge of schadenfreude.

“The other members would have gotten the news, Gu Xue can no longer keep her secret about her blood meridians anymore. They would chase after her!”

“We’ll just wait here. They can experience such a maniac.”

“Hmm, how can our family’s luck be so bad?”

Da Wei nodded in agreement.

Yeah, why was it us that were so unlucky!

Chapter 136 – Who Exactly Are You?

It was destined that tonight would be a sleepless night for the Black Mountain City.

Bing looked at Tang Tian from a site not far away. He could tell Tang Tian still wanted to continue.

Tang Tian really was wishing to continue! Under the pressure of battle fervor, he was completely engrossed into it. In the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, he was repeatedly oppressed for so many days.

He had completely held back some energy, he did not want to admit defeat, he did not wish to be ravaged over and over again by the eighteen rotten scums. He stubbornly clenched his teeth and persevered, he racked his brains, and did his best to think of every single method of fighting.

He tried many different variations and styles, tried different plans.

All of his experiences, were formed only after repeated failures and ravages. Finally he thrillingly overcame the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, and that period when he finally broke through the chamber, he thought he was in an illusion.

Every since Tang Tian began to interact with the Chamber of Eighteen Bronze Figures, he was constantly in the pressured position, and it was the position of being completely suppressed.

He was close to the point of being hopeless and not being able to even see a bit of victory.

Tang Tian forced himself to slowly persevere on, he struggled continuously under the pressure, and it seemed that it was useless to struggle. He had spent so much effort to get out, but the mentality of being pressured would always exist in his body.

And after arriving at the Humble Forest Planet, to meet a strong martial artist like Qi Ya, Tang Tian was still in a situation where he was suppressed.

Until today.

When he exchanged blows with Da Wei, Tang Tian suddenly realised his opponent was not as strong as he imagined, nor was he that dangerous. As for himself, he was not as weak as he thought.

Today, Tang Tian gave his all.

Right then, he suddenly realised and saw the light. When he first started out on this whole new planet, he understood now that he had been getting stronger unknowingly!

All this time, Tang Tian had been suppressed. He exploded.

It was as if in a split second, all the restraints that were tying him

down disappeared. He could attack all he liked. Every time he made a move, it was perfect, he was confident, and he wanted to try out different moves. All those weird, amusing techniques increased his battle power. Alas, he was confident.

That was what was known as ‘fighting to insanity’, the more confident he became, the more accurate and precise the martial techniques were, the easier it was for him to acquire victory. Victory would then lead to a boost in confidence, as such, he would only get better.

Tang Tian’s intention to fight was soaring high. When his power hit its peak, he experienced an unprecedented desire to fight.

So when he saw a group of ferocious martial artists emerging from the corner of the street, he was not one bit worried. Instead, his eyes lit up as though he were a starving wild beast spotting saw a group of prey that had appeared right in front of him.

“Quick, catch hold of Gu Xue!”

“Move it!”

“Attack!”

.....

Looking at all the martial artists rushing over, Tang Tian smirked suddenly as though he were a wild beast whose hunger

was not satisfied. Revealing his sly teeth which were stained with blood.

“Idiots!”

Before he finished his sentence, Tang Tian disappeared.

The next moment, Tang Tian reappeared in the middle of this bunch of martial artists. Tang Tian’s strength was beyond what they had imagined. Between the time Tang Tian appeared amongst them, they did not have any reaction.

After Tang Tian struggled his way out from the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, he had an extraordinary sensitivity towards chances which were far beyond anyone could imagine. Even if it were just a ten percent chance, he would not let it go. Moreover, this bunch of people were obviously stunned and slow.

Tang Tian spun around on the spot.

With both his legs acting like steel blades, he swung them around.

A glimmering, sharp radiance emerged from the ground.

Tan Tui blade!

Tang Tian’s started spinning faster and faster. His body got

shorter and shorter. Countless blade auras spewed out as though they were a fountain of water. A total of 3 meters were covered by the blade aura!

Swoosh!

The luxurious, glittering Tan Tui blade aura expanded. Blood splattered like flower petals snowing. Screams filled the scene.

“Good fight! That was a good fight!” from afar, Gu Wei, who was watching the battle, laughed. Suddenly, his speech slowed down and he asked unsure: “I don’t remember Tan Tui having such a move.”

Da Wei was frightened by what he was witnessing. They were lucky they had escaped. When he heard young master’s question, he replied unsurely: “It’s probably a killing technique since only a killing technique can hold such powers. I remember the killing technique of Tan Tui, it seems to be known as Gyroscope Blade.”

Gu Wei believed him immediately. Because the name of the move was too realistic.

But, it was a killing technique again...

From the Flying Falcon Vortex previously, Da Wei’s face was slightly ugly, he looked down on rank five martial techniques, as well as rank five killing techniques, but this random mysterious young man’s flying techniques, the power and might was much

stronger than what he had imagined.

He wrecked his brains, but still, he could not understand why.

Now the rascal had another killing technique up his sleeve.

The blade aura exploded like a fountain, it was a spectacular sight. Every drop of blood was frozen!

Lucky... lucky we got out!

All of you could have a taste of it.

Da Wei had a premonition that this rascal would surprise everyone.

This intuition was a strong, messy one.

Gyroscope Blade!

Tan Tui's killing technique! When he coincidentally used this technique, Tang Tian was overjoyed. He wanted to jump around, whistling his happiness so badly. Every single martial artist within 3 metres of his radius was injured badly. All of them were crying on the ground.

Some of the martial artists who were standing further away, froze and broke out in a cold sweat. They were so pale. In their eyes, this young lad was a demon.

It was the first time for them to have their own partners dropping to the floor as though they were wheat they had been cut.

This scene was frightening.

Suddenly, a shout broke the silence.

“All of you, go after Gu Xue. I’ll handle this person myself!”

A passionate whistle scraped through the sky like a meteor star. A man with blazing red hair appeared in front of Tang Tian. With a contoured look, his body was covered in red hot flames. He stared at Tang Tian with his icy blue eyes.

Gu Wu and Da Wei were excited when they saw this.

“Chi Lan!” Gu Wu shouted, hardly suppressing his excitement.

Da Wei remained silent.

Of course he knew who Chi Lan was. All the heroic leaders that his Uncle Gu Yong had attracted, they were all stronger than him. Especially when facing an upfront battle, they were even more aggressive.

But...

For no reason, Da Wei's premonition grew stronger.

Although this rascal was good looking, Tang Tian did not even look at him once. He had not forgotten that he was here to protect Gu Xue.

“Don't even think about it!”

Tang Tian moaned and with a move, he was nowhere to be found.

“Fancy thinking of running away?” Chi Lan sneered. With a flicker of the flames, he too, disappeared.

Swish, Chi Lan's blazing body stopped Tang Tian in his footsteps. He said proudly: “No one can escape Chi Lan's fingertips!”

He was able to say such a long sentence because his light body technique was known as [Intercepting Flowing Flames].

For a rank six light body technique, it was definitely exquisite. The strongest part of Intercepting Flowing Flame was the 'Intercepting' part. It would stop all enemies and rarely had any rivals.

Tang Tian was slightly taken aback but then, he smiled: “Idiot!”

Before he finished his sentence, he vanished into thin air again.

“Give it up!”

Chi Lan said coldly. His flames quivered and once again, he appeared in front of Tang Tian.

He looked at Tang Tian mockingly: “Just you, and you think you can shake me off?”

Tang Tian remained silent.

Pu!

A series of screams came from behind him. Chi Lan was shocked. He dared not turn back, and kept staring at Tang Tian. The man was strong and powerful. If he was just slightly distracted, he would be ambushed.

But... Chi Lan suddenly felt something was off.

Wait a minute! Tang Tian who was standing right in front started to fade!

Bad news, he fell for his trap!

Tang Tian continued to fade till he was a fog. Chi Lan turned his head quickly.

Only to see himself suffering a crushing defeat. Those normal martial artists were all being chopped up by Tang Tian as though they were vegetables.

Chi Lan's face turned green. He was a conceited man. And he was boasting just a moment ago, and now he was being played. Out of nowhere, he was being slapped in the face.

Tang Tian, who had just cleared up everything, made a funny face at Chi Lan.

If he did not make a face, he would most definitely be unable to express the pleasure he had in his heart!

When he saw Chi Lan's green face turn black, he was thrilled. Tang Tian suddenly realized he was much more delighted than when he defeated all those small people.

"Are you looking for death!" Chi Lan spat the words out between his teeth.

With a flicker of the flames, he pounced towards Tang Tian.

Chi Lan swore in his heart that he needed to tear this atrocious

rascal into a million pieces. Tang Tian got bigger and bigger in his eyes, but all of a sudden, a strong sense of danger lurked around him.

What the hell...

A rectangular monument seal appeared in his vision without a sign. He was flying at a very fast speed. The two were already so close. He had no time to react at all. He looked on helplessly as it got bigger in his eyes!

No!

He closed his eyes frighteningly.

Bang!

The moment they collided, Tang Tian could not bear to look. He crashed into the Great Monument Palm Seal at such a high speed, how painful must that be! But Tang Tian knew, his Great Monument Palm Seal was much stronger and sturdier than ordinary stones.

Chi Lan's face crashed into the Great Monument Palm Seal. He maintained a posture that showed he was advancing forward. But he was not moving one inch. It was as if he were a statue.

“You crashed into it yourself!”

Tang Tian's mumbled, showing a face as if it had nothing to do with him.

Chi Lan relied on his intuition. When compared to that godlike young lad's intuition, how depressed could you get...

He retracted his True Power and the Great Monument Palm Seal disappeared. Chi Lan's face had turned purple. 'Pu dong' and off he went, falling face flat on the ground, unconscious.

Tang Tian scanned around, looking at the martial artists who were still standing. Those martial artists were like frightened little chicks. Immediately, they started to scream and run away.

Gu Wu was dumbstruck. Initially, he thought it would be a battle between the giants, and there was nothing interesting about it, but Chi Lan was actually instantly defeated... that was outrageous!

Da Wei was agitated, yes, that was the one!

An outrageous victory... an outrageous way to know what the enemy had in mind... a freakish killing technique!

He himself had experienced it before. It left a deep impression on him. Chi Lan was too careless, but even if he were not careless, he would definitely still be no match for this mysterious young lad.

This mysterious young lad had all the outrageous and freakish battle techniques!

You... who exactly are you?

Chapter 137 – Sincerity

Seeing all the injured people on the ground, Tang Tian was satisfied.

With the fight today, he was happy, and the key thing was that he had finally fought a fight to his heart's content and won. That was really terrific! Finally he was self-satisfied and he could be complacent. Tang Tian hugged his arms, he stood proud with a high and mighty face in the middle of the field.

Be careful that the liver won't break from the arrogance!

If he had to talk about the only regret, it was that he had not enlightened the killing technique of the Great Monument Palm.

But Tang Tian, whose heart was feeling satisfied, very quickly threw that thought of flaw to the back of his head and enjoyed the victory.

All the other other people were scared of him. Even Chi Lan was brought down in a one on one, the look everyone had at Tang Tian had become full of fear.

Where did this expert come from?

Tang Tian straightened his posture, since no one was coming up to fight him, he was finally slightly impatient. To a person who had the experience and qualifications of being a tyrant in school,

facing this kind of situation, he was very used to it.

“Bring all your attention to me!” Tang Tian’s thumb pointed to himself, and with his fierce face: “From today onwards, Gu Xue is under my care! Whoever does not acknowledge it, I’ll break his leg!”

Every school tyrant was very well versed in these kinds of scripts.

One fierce and powerful sentence, with all the wounded people on the floor as the stage, under the wailings and suffering cries, it was not funny at all.

No one dared to laugh.

After throwing down that sentence, Tang Tian did not care about the group of people. Gu Xue and Mu Lei’s expressions were frozen stiff in a weird look. In that weird look, it was as if they saw a ghost, as their gazes were on Tang Tian... They felt as if they really saw a ghost.

Tang Tian was puzzled: “Why are you two looking at me like that?”

But after a short while, he laughed out loud: “You two must be shocked by this godlike young man right!”

Gu Xue and Mu Lei stared blankly.

“Am I right, am I right?” Tang Tian moved his face closer, a look of anticipation on it.

“Yes, we really are shocked.” Gu Xue swallowed her saliva, nodded, and subconsciously replied.

Tang Tian smiled until his lips reached his ears, he put his hands on his hips and raised his head, his nose pointed to the sky, and laughed out loud: “Your knowledge is still too limited, but, slowly you two will once again profoundly understand this godlike young man!”

Gu Xue’s heart felt tremendously weird.

This boy, he was faking it the previous time...

She was totally incapable of placing that mature and earnest young man who saved her life previously, and the current boy shouting loudly together.

Although he had saved her before...

Gu Xue did not know how to explain her current feelings.

Tang Tian, who got the compliment, was extremely happy, he looked left and right with his eyes, seeing all the injured people around made him feel he had nowhere to walk, and he said loudly:

“Pardon me, I am going to rest, I will send you all out.”

First, he grabbed two martial artists on the floor, and casually threw them aside.

Pa Pa!

The two martial artists who landed on the floor instantly fainted. Tang Tian was very fast, his hands were like the wind, and people could only see the whole sky filled with figures flying, and very quickly the entire courtyard was clean.

Mu Lei was secretly astonished, such strong arms!

With one look he could tell that Tang Tian was purely using his arm strength while throwing the people. All those heavy martial artists, in his hands they were negligible weight, with a casual throw, they would fly over 30 m.

Not only Mu Lei witnessed and realised that, all those originally stirred martial artists could also see it, it was as if they had a cold bucket of water poured over their heads, as they now dared not act blindly without thinking.

That must have required so much strength!

Humble Forest Planet was under the control of Onyx Soul, however, to have such astonishing strength even before awakening the blood meridians, it was rarely seen.

Tang Tian was finally slightly tired.

After yawning, a layer of fog suddenly appeared in his eyes, so sleepy!

Looking at Gu Xue who was sitting down blankly, and the man of steel Mu Lei, he waved his hands: "I'm going to sleep first, so tired!"

Finished, he randomly found a blank space beside the bonfire, chose some log as a pillow, then laid down and slept.

Ten seconds later, his snores gradually came in like a tide, becoming bigger and louder.

Gu Xue was stunned, her expression was stiff as she stared at Tang Tian who had fallen asleep.

There were still enemies outside... it isn't safe here... there can be danger at anytime....

But....

Tang Tian was already sleeping like a pig.

After a while, Gu Xue's expression was thawed, and she actually laughed.

He's really something else!

She examined Tang Tian's face carefully, Tang Tian, who was in deep sleep, was like a little baby, his mouth was open, looking very foolish, and at the corner of his mouth there was sparkling drool. She was engrossed in watching him, and her mouth involuntarily arching upwards.

The short few seconds of time when Tang Tian suddenly rushed towards her at the White Gutter, suddenly appeared in Gu Xue's mind.

Tang Tian at that period of time, was like an acute wild beast.

Gu Xue had seen so many youths who were young and talented, but Tang Tian was different from them.

Was it sincerity?

Mu Lei snorted, and woke Gu Xue up, Gu Xue noticed Mu Lei's pale face, and she turned pale with fright: "Uncle Mu, how are you?"

Mu Lei laughed out loud: "Young Miss relax, Old Mu won't die so easily!"

The Heavenly Green Flames on his body were continuously

nibbling at the blue wound on his waist. Only after the Heavenly Green Flames finished the last bit of blue, did Mu Lei finally exhale and relax, and sat on the ground. The Heavenly Green Blood Meridians in his body were able to purify poison.

“It is really thanks to him today!” Mu Lei said softly: “I did not expect that he would be willing to help us.”

“Yes!” Gu Xue’s tone was filled with emotions.

Mu Lei was gloomy for a while, and suddenly said: “Young Miss go and rest, I will keep watch for the night.”

Gu Xue was slightly worried: “And those people?”

She pointed at the martial artists guarding the streets in the corner, they were all staring at their location, even if they thought to move, they did not dare to.

“They are all scared witless, there is nothing to fear!” Mu Lei’s tone was filled with disdain, but he thought of himself fighting against Tang Tian, it would have roughly turned out the same, his old face became red, and he said: “With me guarding, Young Miss can relax.”

Mu Lei had an abundance of experience in battle, his insight was efficient and unscrupulous, with one look, he could see through those martial artists that already had no desire to take action to attack, they had already lost their courage.

Tang Tian's performance was surprising and hair raising, even for Mu Lei, when he thought back about it, he could not help but shake his head. Luckily he did not meet such a terrifying opponent!

Mu Lei dismissed the distracting thoughts in his head, sat crossed legged, and starting to rotate his True Power.

He knew that a fierce battle was still coming, he needed to recover as quickly as possible.

Although Tang Tian was strong, for one fist to fight four hands, it would be difficult, and....

The Gu family's foundation was so deep and profound that outsiders were incapable of imagining!

Tang Tian was probably the only person sleeping so soundly in the entire Black Mountain City.

He had already used all his energy to defend and repel against the barrage of attacks from the Gu Family, the number of martial artists that were beat down by his hands, had caused the entire Gu family to unexpectedly be in a deadlock.

The shock of Black Mountain City!

Black Mountain City was under the Gu Family, the Gu Family was the biggest family in the Black Mountain City, and their influence was deep rooted into Black Mountain City, which no one could shake.

And this was the Gu Family's family matters!

The other clans did not have the slightest idea to interfere, the internal strife inside the Gu Family was very bitter, and no one dared to interfere.

The matter of Gu Xue's body holding the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, had already spread across the Black Mountain City, everyone knew, anyone of the Gu Family could fight for her, but if there was any outsider that dared to put their hand into the matter, they would die a terrible death.

Everyone could guess that Gu Xue had some assistance, this time round, maybe she had the chance to make a comeback.

The Gu Family higher ups had just been through a violent upheaval, as Gu Xue's family this time round, was affected and suffered a disaster.

Smoke lingered in the elders' meeting, each and every one of the elders was inhaling the smoke, keeping quiet.

The morning sunlight broke through the windows, but was unable to breakthrough the dense fog.

Seated at the first chair, Gu An Xiong had a dark expression, he had only been the Gu Family's family head for three days, and actually had the matter held in his hands. Gu Wu failed in the kidnapping, the secret of Gu Xue's body having the blood meridians was spreading like wildfire.

The five elders had arrived.

Gu An Xiong could sit at the family head position because there were more than three elders supporting him. But the matter regarding Gu Xue, not one of the elder was supportive of it.

If her meridians, were able to give rise to a descendant with the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, then her meridians would become the undisputed number one meridians of the Gu Family.

“In any case, regardless of whatever branch Gu Xue finally chooses, to our Gu Family, it is not a loss.” The Great Clan Elder opened his mouth and spoke: “But, without doubt, Gu Xue's safety must not be compromised! This is related to our Gu Family's fate from today onwards, and with this point, there must be no leeway!”

Gu An Xiong knew that the Great Clan Elder was saying that for him to hear, Gu Xue's branch which was exterminated, was directly connected to him.

Without hesitating, he said: “That's right! All the extended branches' interests, cannot override the Gu Family's main

interests!”

The other clan elders all agreed.

“I heard that when she was on the way back home, she met the Curtain of Darkness assassin Qi Ya’s attack! Heaven’s bless my Gu Family! This kind of thing can never happen another time!” The third elder eyes flashed killing intent: “Seems like we must strike a few people’s alarm bell, humph, when has our Gu Family become people who can be bullied?”

“That’s right!” The fourth elder spoke: “We must retaliate!”

Great Clan Elder made the final decision: “That can never happen!”

“It seems that bringing Gu Xue directly back to the Gu Family is better, it is a matter regarding the fate of our Gu Family, we cannot risk any mistakes.” Gu An Xiong suddenly asked: “Does anyone know of his past?”

All the elders looked at each other, no one seemed to know.

“Since his past is not clear, how can we allow that person to stay by Gu Xue’s side?” Gu An Xiong asked.

His reasoning was dignified, and with his understanding of the clan elders, all the old people from the family would not put the Gu Family’s blood meridians in the hands of other people.

As expected, the elders all agreed.

The Great Clan Elder spoke out: “Since it is like this, Ling Xu, go and make a trip!”

“Yes!” a relatively normal looking young man stood up, and turned to leave.

Gu An Xiong’s mouth exposed a smile that couldn’t be erased, since Ling Xu is taking action, that mysterious young man is dead for sure!

Gu Xue, who had no cards to play, definitely had no way to make a comeback.

A centipede dies but never falls down, Gu Xue’s parents suffered a plot against them, but that did not mean that Gu Xue’s branch was completely wiped out. Gu Xue’s branch family still had many people, and other than inside the Black Mountain City, there were no losses incurred.

Time, he could not give Gu Xue time to gather people.

As long as Gu Xue married into any branch family, that branch, would be completely wiped out.

At that time, Gu Xue can only be a given birth machine!

Chapter 138 – Ling Xu

Tang Tian opened his eyes, the early morning sun shone on his face, it was warm and comfortable.

He stretched his body, waved like a carp erecting, and jumped up. He had slept very well, and he felt that his body was filled with neverending energy, he felt energetic.

Gu Xue was sleeping well, the past few days she had been stretching her mind and her body, to the point of exhaustion. Sleeping so well, the corner of her eyes had tear stains.

Tang Tian's heart was moved slightly, although from start to the end, Gu Xue had displayed calmness and experience well beyond her age, her heart was definitely filled with sorrow.

Mu Lei was surprised by Tang Tian's movements, he opened up his eyes, took a look at Tang Tian, and once again shut his eyes.

Tang Tian looked around, suddenly his eyes lit up, in the corner of the courtyard there was a well. he found a bucket from the surrounding ruins, and began drawing water.

Splash, the ice cold bone chilling well water, splashed from his head to his legs, all the pores on his body contracted, and all the sleepiness immediately disappeared.

Suddenly thinking about the mornings every day in Star Wind

City, Tang Tian could not help but smile.

He had not been practising fundamental martial arts for so long!

Once that idea sprouted out, Tang Tian's heart was immediately tickled. Without saying a word, he went into his training stance, and began training fundamental martial techniques.

It was unsure if it was because he had not been training for so long, but the fundamental martial techniques somehow seemed so unfamiliar. But after all the things he had trained for five years, very quickly, Tang Tian found the feeling he had back then.

The familiar feeling, flooded every point of his body.

Training and training, Tang Tian became more and more serious, as the sunshine shone on that masculine face, exposing a pondering expression.

He had a new realisation.

Mu Lei was surprised upon seeing Tang Tian who was engrossed and absorbed, fundamental martial techniques, Tang Tian was practising fundamental martial techniques, and he was very patient at practising.

He was even in a daze.

Fundamental martial techniques were the primary training stage at the schools, which were imparted there. The truth was, majority of the people at the age of four or five, their parents or the patriarch of the family would impart fundamental martial techniques to lay the foundations.

A powerful and strong genius, woke up early, to actually practise and cultivate on his fundamental martial techniques!

The scene in front of him was inconceivable to him. If he knew that Tang Tian had trained fundamental martial techniques for five years, who knew what expression that would bring.

Gu Xue was awoken by the sound of Tang Tian's fists, she sat up, only when she was fully awake did she notice that Tang Tian was training martial techniques, and she was stunned: "Fundamental martial techniques?"

Mu Lei's thoughts were interrupted by Gu Xue's sudden speech, he regained his focus, turned his deeply concerned face and asked: "Young Miss is awake?"

The astonishment on Gu Xue's face lessened, she smiled sweetly at Mu Lei and replied: "En, I had such a good sleep."

"Uncle Mu, he is actually practising fundamental martial techniques?" Gu Xue's gaze turned back to Tang Tian, she did not understand.

Mu Lei nodded his head: “He has been training for a while. His fundamentals are very strong, no, I should say very perfect! It is the first time that I am seeing such perfect fundamental martial techniques, he must have spent a lot of time on his fundamental martial techniques.”

Suddenly, the sounds produced from the winds from Tang Tian’s fists started to change.

Mu Lei was slightly surprised, and immediately turned his head to look.

The sound of winds from the fists.... It was not right....

The sound of the strikes from the fists were definitely not right, fundamental martial technique punches have the most ordinary fist wind sounds, after all, fundamental martial techniques were all very straightforward, stressing on producing force, and not the change in style.

But that fist wind...

It was too deep and low!

It was so deep and low that as Mu Lei watched from a distance, he could also feel the indistinct trembling. Astonishment was written all over Mu Lei’s face, which changed into overwhelming shock.

There was actually someone who could train their fundamental martial techniques to this level!

Suddenly there was a snorting sound, it was as if it exploded right beside Mu Lei's ears.

Mu Lei's face changed.

A person's shadow like a light mist, came spiralling towards them, slow and unhurried, but in the blink of an eye, it appeared in front of everyone's eyes.

Mu Lei's pupils suddenly contracted.

Ling Xu!

Tang Tian was completely immersed in the fundamental martial techniques, which were obviously familiar to the bones, but suddenly he had a new realisation, and in the midst of the happiness, he actually forgot everything around him.

Imparting fundamental martial techniques was the basic skill of releasing power, and every martial artist would learn how to do it. After the second level where True Power became involved, the amount of power released purely from the physical body would weaken by a lot.

On the contrary, True Power is able to transform into something more complicated, the power becoming even bigger.

The strength of one's physical body might be obvious when one is at a low cultivation level, but as the levels increase, the strength of True Power would take over the strength of the muscles quickly.

Tang Tian was at the fifth level. He was purely using his muscle strength and was already losing his powers. As his levels increased, such signs would be much more significant.

But today, when Tang Tian repeated again to comprehend these fundamental muscle burst power techniques, he realised his muscle strength and True Power were entirely different. And there was this slight yet unclear connection. He was surprised.

Maybe, the two could be combined?

It was a courageous idea. Tang Tian eyes lit up immediately.

The fundamental burst shot strength was usually completed by muscles. But within the muscles, were tiny qi channels. If he could contract his muscles and at the same time use his True Power and send it through these small, tiny qi channels, then what effect would he get?

This wild idea made Tang Tian experiment. It was different from all his others punches and kicks. From the beginning, Tang Tian was never restrained. For example, while he was cultivating for the

Crane Body, he felt that something was off with the fifth level Crane Style Qi Manual, so he started to fumble around and then managed to promote the Crane Body to the fifth level.

There were many benefits with spirit general cards, but they were ultimately the comprehensions of the previous owner. Hence, there were many personal belongings stored within. For a same martial technique, one's comprehension would differ from the other. And so, when they make the spirit general card, it would obviously be different.

One must not blindly trust and follow spirit general cards, not even the gold ranked spirit general cards.

In this period of time, that was what Tang Tian had learnt.

When Tang Tian cultivated the Crane-Style Qi Manual, he instigated true power within the smaller qi channels which was very original. It was especially so when Tang Tian managed to cultivate the Crane Body Energy, he knew all his small qi channels at his fingertips.

Instantly, Tang Tian realised there were some changes.

When the True Power and the muscle strength were used at the same time, it would be helpful for the fundamental martial techniques as it helps to promote one's power. He could hear it from the changes of the wind his fists produced.

Now, Tang Tian's True Power could imitate three types of energies; vibration, Crane Body Energy, and Heavenly Dragon Energy.

So when he integrated the different types of energies into the fundamental martial techniques, it would obviously have a different style. The fundamental martial techniques were not Tang Tian's goals. But if he could bring them to a higher level like Great Monument Palm and integrate True Power into them, would it help to increase his martial technique's powers?

Just as Tang Tian was deep in his thoughts, a groan suddenly rang beside his ear. Then, a shrilling sound, like a police alarm, was set off across the sky.

A appeared as if it were a centipede crawling out for its hole.

Tang Tian's heart dropped. Without even thinking, he bent over and pulled out Tan Tui!

Tan Tui blades!

One ray of white blade aura dispersed into the air from his taut, straightened legs. A faded fog lifted.

Ding!

The blade aura and the spear aura collided. The two only felt an immense strength transmitting and then they were retreating.

Ling Xu backed for 5 steps before he stabilised himself. His heart turned cold. What a powerful and sharp Tan Tui! The proud, arrogant face instantly disappeared. He re-studied Tang Tian.

To be able to defeat Da Wei and Chi Lan, he was of course not of mediocre standards.

Ling Xu's fighting will was set ablaze. It was rare to be able to meet up with such a strong opponent.

Tang Tian was overjoyed. He made it!

Earlier on, the Tan Tui blade was different from his usual Tan Tui blade. Although his usual Tan Tui blade could create the blade aura, the aura was always bland and dull. It was never as sharp and concise as this, and the blade aura actually emitted a faded qi mist. It could be due to the Crane Body Energy.

Tang Tian was not clear of what the qi mist uses were, but it was obvious that the new Tan Tui blade was much more powerful.

Ling Xu, whose battle will was on the rise complimented: "What a powerful Tan Tui! Again!"

His wrist shook, the silver spear was like lightning, the cold and sharp spear tip, projected a sharp and straight trajectory towards Tang Tian!

So fast!

Tang Tian squinted, but he just had a breakthrough. Right now, his powers were at his peak. He had no fear. It was yet another Tan Tui blade!

The white coloured Tan Tui blade and a faded fog whistled and bounced out.

The Tan Tui Blade and the Spear Tip once again collided.

Ling Xu's eyes lit up. The sly, sharp edge of the spear jumped slightly, brushed against the Tan Tui blade and went straight for Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's ferocious instincts were put to play. Almost at the same time, he used his knees as his focal point, and bent his knees slightly to bring in his calves without changing the tautness of his leg. With a shorter width, he continued to spin!

Ding Ding Ding!

A continuous calve blade at an extremely high frequency hit onto the spear.

There was a name for this Tan Tui, it was called Calve Blade.

The power of Calve Blade might be small, but it was high in its

frequency. It struck onto the spear at a fast rate as though it were a storm. The spear trembled and brushed against Tang Tian's face.

Ling Xu never expected this. His well-tried test was actually fended by Tang Tian's method. He was taken aback.

However, Tang Tian did not think so much. For a rascal to attack all of a sudden, he must not be a good person. And, he made a move on him...

To think the fierce words he set in place yesterday were futile!

Tang Tian's face sunk. As a famous tyrant, Tang Tian finally understood if he could not safeguard his sovereignty over a territory, then very quickly, the stupid fools that came by yesterday would have no fear.

Someone stealing his territory?

Intolerable!

Without hesitating, Tang Tian garnered strength for his left leg and bounced out towards Ling Xu. In mid air, he used his right leg and pulled out a series of seven Calve Blades.

Seven blade auras intertwined in mid air, forming a blade screen.

At the same time, Ling Xu had a fast reaction too.

He and the spear retreated and even in such a short period of time, he still managed to dodge it.

Welcoming the Calve Blades, he used the aura on the edge of the blade on him, like raindrops, it started spewing out!

Ding Ding Ding!

The sharp and dense collision sounds was deafening to one's ears.

Two shadows instantly separate once they touched.

Tang Tian then saw this person clearly. He twirled the tip of his feet on the ground as it was numb. But Ling Xu did not look any better. He was brushing his palms together.

Tang Tian suddenly shouted for a halt: "Hey, brat, let's rest for ten minutes!"

Upon hearing this, Ling Xu was stunned, and he blurted out: "For what?"

"I have not eaten breakfast!" Tang Tian confidently said.

Ling Xu's expression froze: "...."

Chapter 139 – Pitiful Ling Xu

Ling Xu hugged onto his silver spear with his face black.

It was the first time he had heard someone asking for a break before a fight. And it was all because he did not have his breakfast.

Far away, the barbeque aroma filled their nostrils. Ridiculous! Someone was actually eating barbeque meat in the morning! In his eyes, it was filled with anger. The night when clan elder had a meeting, he had not eaten anything now, his stomach was rumbling. And worst, he had to look at a bastard eat heartily in front of him.

It was practically raising his hackles(The hair on the back of the neck)!

He was sure going to beat the shit out of this person later so he would regurgitate all the food out!

Gu!

It came from his stomach. Silence filled the air. And all at once, Ling Xu's black painted face was flushing red.

This rascal's hearing must be really good... darn it...

“Hey, young lad. You must be hungry.” Tang Tian turned over

and waved the barbeque meat at him towards Ling Xu as a gesture of invitation.

“Who are you calling a young lad?” Ling Xu raged and pointed the silver spear at Tang Tian.

“If you’re not hungry, then I’ll have them all.” Tang Tian munched on the barbeque meat and said.

“Bastard!”

Ling Xu cursed and ran over. Without even sitting down, he pounced onto the meat.

Two hours later, Tang Tian and Ling Xu were satisfied. They laid on the ground with their tummies as huge as watermelons. Gu Xue and Mu Lei looked at them in a daze. They could not comprehend what they were seeing.

It was not just them who did not understand. People from afar who were watching the battle were baffled as well.

“So satisfying!” Ling Xu could not help but lay down.

“This is life.” Tang Tian exclaimed as the sun shone down at him.

“Hey, don’t think you can bribe me with a meal of barbequed meat.” Ling Xu supported his upper body and looked annoyed.

Then, he said lazily: “However, the Great Clan Elder has intentions to bring miss Xue back. Don’t stop me. I’ll just take it as if I didn’t meet you.”

Mu Lei’s face changed. With the reputation that Ling Xu had built, and for him to say such a thing, he believed no one would dare reject.

On the contrary, Gu Xue was extremely calm.

“Dream on.” Tang Tian replied lazily too: “This is my territory. You’ve crossed my territory. How am I going to be a clan elder in future?”

Ling Xu never thought his good intentions were rejected. He sat up straight and looked serious: “Are you serious?”

“Why not?” Tang Tian’s eyes were still closed. His lazy tone caused Ling Xu to suspect if he had fallen asleep.

“Then, I guess there’s no other ways!” Ling Xu stood, face solemn: “I will not defy the Great Clan Elder’s orders!”

His battle will rose and he pointed the silver spear at Tang Tian. His tone was icy cold now: “Come on! Let us have a real bout!”

“Aye, are you not in a food coma?” Tang Tian yawned, with droopy eyes. He slurred: “Tired...I’m dead tired. Let’s sleep first...”

Ling Xu was driven to the wall: “If you don’t get up at once, then don’t blame me for being ruthless!”

“Half an hour. I’ll just sleep for half an hour...” Tang Tian yawned once again.

“Stop bullshitting! Get up and fight! Only the winner is qualified...” Ling Xu wanted to stab Tang Tian profusely, but as an expert, he stopped himself.

“Then, twenty minutes it shall be... if not, ten minutes would do too...” Tang Tian’s eyes were filled with tears. He was sleepy. He could not manage to open his eyes.

Ling Xu was enraged!

He had never met such a lazy person. But Tang Tian insisted on sleeping. Even when his spear edge was close to stabbing him, Tang Tian remained motionless.

So sleepy...

Tang Tian could barely open his eyes. He never sensed the danger when Ling Xu made the action of stabbing him.

How could there be such a person on this earth. Ling Xu was so angry, but with the pride of a martial artist, he could not sneak an

attack on him.

Suddenly, he saw the well from the corners of his eyes. His eyes glistened.

The bucket was still there. Without saying another word, Ling Xu flew to the well, put down his silver spear, brought up the bucket and filled it up with water.

When he brought the bucket brimming with water to Tang Tian, Tang Tian was already snoring.

He fell asleep fast... but hehe!

Ling Xu raised the bucket of water in his hands, splash, he watered him.

The bone-chilling water from the well drenched Tang Tian. As if Tang Tian dreamt that he fell into a pit of ice suddenly, he screamed and jumped from the ground.

When he saw Ling Xu's proud face and the bucket in his hands, Tang Tian reacted.

Tang Tian's hair stood in anger and cursed Ling Xu: "I treated you to barbequed meat, but now you're using water to splash me! Bastard!"

Ling Xu thought about it and immediately he thought he crossed the line

Just as he was about to explain, Tang Tian had already pounced on him. Ling Xu, whose battle will was on the rise, realised that his silver spear was not in his hands. Instead, it was the bucket. His face took a change: “Wait a minute...”

Tang Tian was bursting in anger. All at once, he used the Flying Falcon Vortex.

One vortex after another flew towards Ling Xu like a flock of white doves. Before it was done, Tang Tian buried his face and drew out rays of blade auras with his Tan Tui, sending them towards Ling Xu.

Ling Xu dodged all of them, but Tang Tian was engulfed by his anger. All the attacks were suffocating him.

The Flying Falcon Vortex had destabilised Ling Xu, and the dense Tan Tui blade auras had blocked his vision. In a moment of panic, he raised the bucket in his hands subconsciously.

The wooden bucket was instantly crushed!

The razor sharp blade aura brushed across his nose bridge and cut him. The blood was oozing out. He broke into a cold sweat.

“Hey hey hey...” Ling Xu shouted.

Tang Tian had no intention to stop. His attacks rained down on Ling Xu like a raging storm. He buried his head and attacked continuously. At the same time, he was cursing.

“You took my good intentions as malicious intentions! I treated you to barbecued meat, but instead you splashed water on me!”

“Are you tired of living!”

“Little guy! Let me tell you, anyone who dares to pour water on me will get beaten up to a pulp!”

“You’re dead meat! You’re destined to regret this foolish action of yours!”

“Die, bastard!”

.....

Pitiful Ling Xu. All his martial arts were spent training on that silverish red tasseled spear pole. Unarmed and defenseless, he could only struggle in the midst of the attacks Tang Tian was raining down on him.

It was a whole new battle!

When Ling Xu was slapped onto the ground by Tang Tian’s Great

Monument Palm, Tang Tian then quickly pulled a series of fists down onto him like a raging storm crashing onto the floor.

In a short span of ten seconds, Ling Xu's face had become completely deformed.

This... this...

Everyone who was watching the battle all turned into a clay statue. They were all completely stunned by what they had just witnessed.

That was Ling Xu, the Silver Spear Ling Xu!

The one that was being beaten up like a pig..

The one that was lying on the ground...

The one that had yet to retaliate, but was crying...

Oh god, what exactly happened?

Tang Tian shot out his punches crazily and finally, his anger was appeased. Poor Ling Xu, he was disfigured from the punches as though an elephant had walked over him.

Tang Tian stopped and back facing Ling Xu, he asked: "Are you

satisfied?”

“No? If you have the capabilities...” Ling Xu raged.

Without another word, he buried his face and sent out his punches. Ling Xu’s words came to a halt. The punches crashed into him for a total of 30 seconds before he stopped.

“Are you satisfied?”

“No!” Ling Xu was stubborn: “You don’t have the pride of a martial artist...”

Tang Tian refuted: “Tsk, you ate my barbequed meat, then you poured water on me. And you want to talk about the pride of a martial artist?”

Not allowing Ling Xu to retaliate, Tang Tian continued punching for a total of two minutes.

Tang Tian did not use any True Power, it was all his physical strength, but with Tang Tian’s ferociousness. These fists pierced through to the bone.

“Are you satisfied?”

Ling Xu remained silent.

“Aha, not making a sound now?”

Tang Tian then started punching again. Each punch penetrated into the flesh creating slapping sounds. Ling Xu’s face was twisted from the pain.

“Not satisfied? Then I’ll skin you and tie you up .” Tang Tian was feeling tired but he had an idea.

Ling Xu bellowed: “A scholar can be killed, but not humiliated!”

“What shit scholar?” Tang Tian mocked, then he started stripping away Ling Xu’s pants.

Ling Xu panicked: “Hey hey hey, you can’t do this. You can’t do this!”

Tang Tian turned a deaf ear to his words.

Ling Xu was completely panicking. The thought of being naked in front of everybody, he was instantly trembling. Finally, he conceded: “I’m satisfied! I concede!”

Right away, Tang Tian said proudly: “Hahahaha, you should have said that earlier and everything would be fine, isn’t it? Come, call me clan elder!”

It was too humiliating!

How could there be such an evil person on earth?

I should have not accepted such a mission...

But a wise man knew better than to fight when the odds were against him...

Ling Xu said angrily: "Clan elder..."

"Hahahah!" Tang Tian expression changed immediately. He jumped up from Ling Xu's body, pulled up the bruised and swollen Ling Xu and swiped away all the dust that was on him nicely: "From today onwards, we're one big family! Come come, let's continue to eat our barbequed meat!"

Barbequed meat...

Ling Xu teared at the sound of these words.

His whole life was ruined by barbequed meat. Ling Xu swore to never eat barbeque meat ever again!

He held his face and retrieved the silver spear from beside the well. When he saw how bruised and swollen his face was from the reflection of water in the well, Ling Xu's face turned black.

Bastard...

“Hahah, indeed, no discord, no concord!”

Tang Tian indicated, but Ling Xu turned a deaf ear to him. He sat down on his butt beside Gu Xue and hugged the silver spear in his arms.

The calm, composed Gu Xue looked at Ling Xu, who was flustered and instantly, and felt pressurised. Suddenly, there was a figure in front. Tang Tian sat down too and slapped on him laughing: “You splashed me with a bucket of water, and I beat you up once. We’re even!”

You beat me ONCE?!

Ling Xu’s eyelids twitched. His body temperature dropped. Gu Xue felt even more pressurised.

After half a day, the guards of Gu family suddenly realised that Ling Xu sat down motionless and it was as if he had no intentions to move anymore.

This... this...

All the guards that came with Ling Xu broke into a cold sweat. Immediately, they sprinted back to report to the Great Clan Elder. After a while, he ran back in sweat.

“Master Ling Xu, the Great Clan Elder is hurrying you...”

Without saying a word, Ling Xu opened his eyes and said: “Report to Great Clan Elder, Ling Xu will not be able to follow by his side from today onwards. Please ask Great Clan Elder to appoint another expert.

Everyone exploded.

Tang Tian was stunned.

Chapter 140 – Fiery Ling Xu

“Hey, your brain isn’t fried right?” Tang Tian whispered to Ling Xu’s ears, carefully saying: “If you have a falling out with him, what happens to your salary? No one will give you money, what will you eat in the future?”

Ling Xu hugged onto his silver spear and looked at Tang Tian once, and muffled: “What does it concern you?”

“I am thinking for you, it is hard to find work at this period of time!” Tang Tian chided like a granny, and with a bossy tone he said: “You are still young, with little or no experience, to face the cruelty of the real world, you’re not exposed enough....”

Ling Xu angrily scolded: “Shut up!”

On a dime, Tang Tian felt embarrassed. He was slightly guilty. He would never have had the intention to instigate. He felt bad for causing someone to lose his job.

Ling Xu hugged his spear as he sat down looking depressed and unfriendly as though he were a volcano ready to erupt anytime.

Tang Tian’s instincts for danger were super agile and sensitive. He knew for sure he must not offend this rascal now!

It was better not to annoy him...

Tang Tian went over to Gu Xue quietly. A moment later, he could no longer take it: “Don’t you think it’s a little too reckless?”

With that, Ling Xu exploded. He jumped up and pointed the silverish red tasseled spear pole at Tang Tian and shouted: “Come on! You son of a bitch! I want to teach you a lesson!”

Such a strong killing qi.

Tang Tian’s smile was a bit stiff. He shrugged his hands and gave him a ‘you-should-not-mind-it’ look and laughed: “Hahahah, I’m just asking casually. Really just asking. If you don’t feel like talking, I won’t ask...”

It was as if his butt had taken roots in the ground. He remained seated.

Ling Xu was stunned. But in the next moment, he rushed to the front of Tang Tian like a fierce tiger and roared so loudly his saliva was spat on Tang Tian’s face: “How could you be like this? How could you! Son of a bitch, do you really only know those wretched and despicable methods? Come and fight me just and honourably...”

Tang Tian raised his head, but he had no intention of standing up. With an expected face: “Qian Hui once mentioned to me not to fight with a man who had just lost his job. I think she is right.”

Ling Xu froze.

Gu Xue was shocked with what she was witnessing. Not just her, even Mu Lei's mouth was not once closed. The scene right in front of them baffled them.

She started studying Ling Xu seriously for the first time.

Ling Xu's was tall, but he was slightly slimmer than Tang Tian. His hair was ocean blue, a very rare sight. He had a pair of orange coloured eyes. It was as if they were burning.

She had heard Ling Xu's name more than once. Ling Xu had not followed the Great Clan Elder for long. He appeared just two years ago, but within those two years, he became known as the strongest martial artist on Humble Forest Planet.

Suddenly, Gu Xue remembered that Ling Xu had a nickname.

Fiery Ling Xu.

This formidable martial artist possessed a hot temper. Rumours said that he bore grudges and sought revenge. If he did not get along with one person, he would definitely pick up a fight

But... Ling Xu actually turned into a traitor...

Why?

All of a sudden, an old, stern voice rang: “Ling Xu, you’re leaving me?”

The Great Clan Elder appeared. He stared at Ling Xu with fuming anger.

The frozen Ling Xu returned back to his usual self. He hugged onto his silverish red tasseled spear pole, sat down on his butt and said depressingly: “That’s right.”

The whole place fell silent. The way Ling Xu admitted so openly, brought a huge impact to everyone. For the past two years, Ling Xu had obtained a high position in the Gu Clan through his performance.

To any clan, when an expert leaves, they might be in danger. And because of that, the Great Clan Elder’s position might fall into a bottomless pit.

Tang Tian’s mouth formed an ‘O’ as he looked at Ling Xu in shock. This rascal actually... actually was for real...

From the corner of his eyes, he saw Tang Tian’s expression. Instantly, Ling Xu’s expression turned better.

“Why?” the Great Clan Elder’s voice shook.

“Why?” Ling Xu was taken aback. He tilted his head and thought about it: “I’m not happy. If I’m not happy about staying, then I

should leave.”

“Unhappy?” the Great Clan Elder’s voice stabilised. He thought back. Usually, he did not coax Ling Xu enough. He tried to make his voice as sincere as possible: “I did not take good care of you. I hope you’ll give me a chance to make up for it. Whatever you want, whatever ambition you have, I’ll support you. The Gu Clan will support you in everything. Money, spirit general cards, treasures, blood meridians. Whatever you name it, we’ll give it to you.”

The Great Clan Elder pledged. He noticed his own mistake and settled it with decisiveness, without beating around the bush. Several people applauded Great Clan Elder’s performance secretly. Who could have such great humility to realise their own mistakes and apologise for them right away. He was flamboyant with his actions. Indeed, he was an efficient and unscrupulous man.

Ling Xu shook his head and said depressingly: “I don’t like picking on smaller people. I’m sick and tired of this life. My mentor once told me that as martial artists, we should fight with honour and empathy. I could never attain my mentor’s standards, but I don’t want to fall deeper. So, this is it! Whatever I have done for you was enough for all the star coins you paid me.”

Not knowing why, when Ling Xu finished speaking, he was so relieved. He was finally ending this muddleheaded life!

The Great Clan Elder’s anger turned into laughter: “Ling Xu, are you still a kid? How can you say such naive words. You disappoint me. Where did the money come from to pay for your cultivation?

Where did you spirit general cards come from? What about your treasures? From the sky? Now, you're saying the things I did were not honourable? Ha!"

"My mentor also once said, those that can make you reach your peak are not the rare spirit general cards nor the star coins. But faith and perseverance!"

"All of you killed her parents for money and to gain benefits. That's your business, I can't be bothered. But you rack your brains to abduct a girl who had just lost their parents to be your reproductive system so she could bear generations of Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians." Ling Xu's blood orange eyes were blazing. He pointed to Tang Tian with his spear and shouted: "Even this bastard knew what to do!"

Tang Tian had just regained his expression, instantly, it froze again. You were complimenting me... or were you complimenting me?

Ling Xu only felt as if something was spewing out from his chest. He felt strength he never once felt. Even if he was facing death, he would not be frowning.

In a split second, he was enlightened. Yup! That was it, he must never lose his faith!

His own faith! What he liked! It was his fundamental mental state!

Ling Xu looked at the Great Clan Elder and enunciated: “I’m very sorry. I’m going to be myself.”

Tang Tian sat on the side with an ignorant face. He was muttering: I did not do anything... this rascal’s pay must not be too high...

Ling Xu suddenly walked towards the Great Clan Elder.

The Great Clan Elder’s expression changed. He retreated quickly. In a moment of panic, he shouted: “Ling Xu, are you trying to make a move on me?”

Ling Xu did not bother. He walked another 7-8 steps before he stopped and stabbed his spear deep into the limestone ground. With a slap, a deep straight line was formed under his feet extending all the way to the other end.

“Anyone who passes this line will be killed!”

Ling Xu’s icy cold words fell as he scanned through the crowds. Everyone shivered.

Without saying another word, he turned and walked near to Tang Tian before he sat down hugging his spear.

The Great Clan Elder’s face turned red and green, but he remained silent. He knew Ling Xu’s temper very well. If this rascal wanted to do something, no one could stop him.

But, if he thought no one could handle him, then he was wrong...

The Great Clan Elder wanted to kill him. If he did not repent for his mistakes, what he had nurtured as his root for more than ten years would fall like an avalanche. He would not be able to accept that.

The streets were once again calm and peaceful.

Ling Xu's ferocious reputation was not something Tang Tian could imitate. The head of Devil King Ling, no one dared to touch.

The four sat in a circle, all speechless.

Gu Xue hesitated for a moment before she said lightly: "Thank you!"

Ling Xu did not bat his eyes. Hugging his spear, he said: "Don't thank me. I'm doing it for myself."

Half understanding, Gu Xue said: "But I still have to thank you."

Ling Xu did not say a word. He peeped at Tang Tian to see Tang Tian displaying a face that he wanted to say something. He asked: "If you have anything to say, just say it!"

Tang Tian was happy: "Then I'll be direct!"

“Say it.” Ling Xu said gloomy.

“Were you enlightened by me? Oh, is it that you discovered your conscience?” Tang Tian eyes lit up: “It must be! It has to be! Indeed, I’m a godlike young lad! Wahaha, I’m such a pro...”

Ka ka ka!

Ling Xu turned his neck like a robot. His blue hair stood in anger, his face painted with anger. His orange pair of eyes was set ablaze. His face sunk and turned dark as if there were dense gray clouds with lightning.

“Son of a bitch! I’ll kill you!”

Ling Xu pounced onto Tang Tian like a predator pouncing on prey.

Gu Xue and Mu Lei looked upon as the battle was about to start!

The two looked at one another. They felt that no matter what, they would never be able to understand what the two of them were thinking.

After the battle, the two were disfigured. They stared at each other without backing down.

“I’m your boss. How dare you make a move on your boss? You’re offending your superior!” Tang Tian burst out.

“For justice. A bastard like you needs to be taught a lesson!” Ling Xu refuted.

“Justice? What about empathy?” Tang Tian stared at him angrily.

“What has empathy got to do with you?” Ling Xu looked amused.

“Ah!” Tang Tian screamed and fell face flat on the ground. His body spasmed occasionally. He looked as if he was in pain.

“Empathy... empathy...” Tang Tian twirled on the ground as if he were having cramps. The delicate screams of Tang Tian travelled to Ling Xu’s ears

Ling Xu was stupefied. Shortly, he bellowed: “Do you take me for an idiot!”

This bastard, so ridiculous! He has no courage! What was infuriating was... do you think I had no IQ?

“Aye, this idiot didn’t take the bait? Weird...”

Tang Tian mutters emerged from behind. Ling Xu almost fell for it.

Chapter 141 – Gu Xue’s Plans

“What plans do you have now?” Tang Tian asked Gu Xue. He suggested: “We can take you away and leave Black Mountain City. Anywhere you want to go.”

Gu Xue shook her head: “I can’t leave.”

“Why?” Tang Tian was confused.

Ling Xu at one side mocked: “Where can she go? Once she leaves the Gu Clan, she would be a target right away. The enemies of Gu Clan will not hesitate to kill her. Plus, she has been hiding her Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians. If she managed to give birth to the next generation, wouldn’t it spell trouble for the other families and clans?”

“True.” Tang Tian thought about the unpredictable Qi Ya. Obviously, he was not good at this. He shrugged and asked: “Then what now?”

“Wait!” Gu Xue expressed steel determination: “Just wait for three days. They will rush back.”

Ling Xu peeped at her: “What can those people do??”

“Who?” Tang Tian joined the conversation again like a curious baby.

“My family.” Gu Xue explained: “If this house was completely collapsed, then they would be in a much worse situation than me. They don’t have powerful experts, but they come in a huge group. That would total up to some strength.”

“It’s no use.” Ling Xu had stayed by the Great Clan Elder’s side for quite a long time. He was familiar with Gu Xue’s plight. He went straight to the point: “What can these people do. I can kill them alone. Don’t expect the Great Clan Elder to tolerate this. As far as I know, he will retaliate and it will be much more vicious than before!”

Ling Xu looked at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was confused: “What are you looking at me for?”

Ling Xu rolled his eyes: “For a sly rascal like you, when you meet up with their blades and spears, don’t piss in your pants.”

Tang Tian said proudly: “Don’t worry. This godlike young lad is very strong. He never fears battle. Or else, how do you think he could become your boss?”

Ling Xu’s face sunk. He rolled his eyes and he was about to explode. Whatever ‘big boss’ was he. That were no fond memories.

Gu Xue looked as the two were about to quarrel, she quickly added: “Actually, there’s a way.”

The two were attracted to Gu Xue's words. Both of them turned.

“For my hidden blood meridians, my father had long found out about it since I was very small. All these years, he has been studying how to activate the hidden blood meridians. Because he was worried that the secret of me possessing the hidden blood meridians would get out. He did it discreetly. Even Uncle Mu did not know about this.” Gu Xue explained.

Tang Tian was fine. He knew nothing much about the blood meridians. But for Ling Xu, when he heard her, he was stunned. He knew how much it would be worth if he knew how to activate the hidden blood meridians.

To be able to activate hidden blood meridians, that meant...

Mu Lei was also shocked.

Gu Xue looked at Mu Lei and explained: “This is also why my father perished. It was unclear how Gu An Xiong knew of this matter, because Gu An Xiong actually came to propose to me. My father had a bad relation with Gu An Xiong. For him to come knocking at our door, my father and I knew right away he might know something.”

“However, we still underestimated his cunning methods. Now that I think about it, we were probably too naive. If my father could activate my Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, then my father might have been promoted as the new clan elder. Gu An Xiong would definitely become the clan elder. How could he have

possibly allowed such an accident to take place?”

“When I heard that my father was killed, I knew that Gu An Xiong not only harboured thoughts of becoming the clan elder, he also wanted me.” Gu Xue’s face turned slightly pale, sadness filled her hazelnut eyes.

“Who could resist the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians? When he told my dad he was going to propose to me and was rejected, the entire Gu Clan knew of this. If I didn’t announce the fact that I had Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, Gu Wu would have abducted me. No one would dare to snatch anyone from Gu Wu.”

Gu Xue described.

“That son of a bitch is sure ruthless!” Tang Tian was angry: “I’m going to kill him!”

“No!” Gu Xue shook her head: “Save him for me. I want to bury him personally.”

Her calm tone sent chills down Tang Tian’s spine.

Indeed, a lady must not be offended!

Ling Xu asked: “Why don’t you start activating them now?”

Gu Xue’s tone turned solemn: “Father did not complete his

research. I can only follow his hypothesis to activate them. I don't know how it will turn out. I need to prepare.”

“Miss!” when Mu Lei heard there were danger involved, he objected strongly.

Gu Xuee turned over and said lightly: “Uncle Mu, it's better than having them violate me. I'm more than willing to try even if it means I have to die, I'm not afraid.”

Mu Lei fell silent. He bit onto his lip tightly.

“Then, all we do is wait?” Tang Tian asked Gu Xue.

“Mmhmm.” Gu Xue nodded. She observed Tang Tian quietly.

The night sky descended.

The empty streets were silent and it started to snow.

Using the woodblocks found in the ruins, Tang Tian made a tent. The four sat within the tent. It was lucky the wind was not too strong. The tent could still withstand it. All of them, even Gu Xue the weakest one had a power of the fourth level. No one was too exhausted.

“Ling Xu, what did you do previously?” Tang Tian asked Ling Xu curiously. He thought Ling Xu was such an interesting person. He

was like Ah Mo Li.

Ling Xu glanced at Tang Tian and pretended he did not hear the question.

“I’m asking you a question!” Tang Tian persevered.

“I was a nomad.” Ling Xu unwilling spit out two words.

“Nomad?” Tang Tian eyes lit: “Then you must have been to many places!”

“Of course!” Ling Xu was proud. He looked at Tang Tian in despise.

“Then you must know how to leave this place!” Tang Tian was filled with expectations.

“You’re thinking of leaving Humble Forest Planet?” Ling Xu looked at Tang Tian. He was rejoicing slightly at his misfortune: “It’s not that easy to leave Humble Forest Planet. Every family and clan has a list. Only the young lads with potential can take part in the trial competition. Only the top ten can be qualified to leave Humble Forest Planet.”

No doubt about it, it was the same as what Mu Lei had said.

Tang Tian frowned and asked unhappily: “Is there no other

way?”

Ling Xu looked at Tang Tian’s frustrated face and instantly, his mood was lifted: “The Humble Forest Planet is located on a foiled planet. None of the Starry Doors are stabilised. To stabilise the Starry Doors, they need to spend a lot. So they restrict the number of times the Starry Doors are opened. If you want to try the unknown, undiscovered Starry Doors, do as you please. However, don’t say I didn’t warn you. The Starry Doors on Humble Forest Planet change unpredictably. Hey, you might never return if you enter them.”

“Who knows, I might be able to find the Starry Door I came from.” Tang Tian budged.

Ling Xu cast at him a ‘whatever’ face: “You might be disappointed. The Starry Door that I came through has disappeared. There’s no stable one on this planet. Without the star rocks to help stabilise them, those Starry Doors could never be stabilised.”

Tang Tian said in shocked: “You’re not from Humble Forest Planet?”

“Duh.” Ling Xu moaned.

“Then which constellation did you come from?” Tang Tian was curious again.

“Aries Constellation.” Ling Xu was slightly annoyed: “Why are you asking so many questions?”

Tang Tian patted Ling Xu on his shoulders: “I’m your boss. Tell me, which boss isn’t familiar with their own brothers? Woah, Aries Constellation, that’s a big one!”

“Get off!” Ling Xu glared at him.

“Tell me, everyone’s bored and the night’s long.” Tang Tian poked him with his gossipy face: “You must be incredible when you were schooling.”

“I never went to a school.” Ling Xu held onto an icy cold face.

Right at this moment, it was not just Tang Tian who was taken aback. Even Gu Xue and Mu Lei were stupefied.

“Then how did you learn all your martial techniques?” Tang Tian asked.

“From my mentor.” Ling Xu said with a straight face, but his tone was more gentle now.

“Your mentor must be amazing!” Mu Lei exclaimed: “To produce such an outstanding student, he must be gratified!”

Ling Xu shooked his head. He curled up into a ball as he hugged

onto his silver spear and said emotionally: “He isn’t happy with me.”

“Unhappy?” Tang Tian was stunned: “You’re incredible but he’s still not satisfied?”

The reason why Tang Tian could beat Ling Xu to a pulp was because he had a huge advantage.

Mu Lei and Gu Xue were in disbelief. In their eyes, Ling Xu was so young, but he was already so powerful. If his mentor was not satisfied with him, then how picky or strict was Ling Xu’s mentor to him?

“He was disappointed in me.” Ling Xu looked far into the distance as he hugged onto his silver spear. As the snow fell, he looked slightly absent minded. He muttered: “He has always been disappointed in me.”

Even Tang Tian, who was insensitive, could hear his emotions slipping down.

Ling Xu muttered to himself: “I always thought I was doing well enough, but he wasn’t happy. Yup, I could see from the way he looked at me, his gaze was full of discontent and unhappiness. He is a good man, a real good one. He adopted me when I was young. If not for him, I would have long been eaten by the wild wolves. I keep trying and trying, but he’s still disappointed.”

The snow fell silently onto the ground. In his mind, those familiar scenes were being re-enacted.

Ling Xu's voice, it was as if he was dream talking.

"I know, he always wanted me to be a good man, a good man like him. Until he passed away, I still didn't please him. I started to become a nomad. At the age of 11, I was wandering. I became stronger, but I was always unhappy. As long as I'm unhappy, I will move to another place."

"How old are you now?" Mu Lei could not help but ask.

"Seventeen." Ling Xu replied expressionlessly.

Mu Lei and Gu Xue were shocked. Ling Xu was only seventeen and he had roamed around for six years! They could not imagine an eleven year old kid roaming the streets in an adult world.

No wonder he was so strong!

Mu Lei was moved.

"Woah! We are at the same age!" Tang Tian cheered with his hands up: "Don't worry! From today onwards, I'll be looking after you. We can form a team of undefeated godlike young lads! And push our way to the Southern Cross Constellation! And save Qian Hui!"

A team of undefeated godlike young lads...

Ling Xu's eyelids twitched. All his despair and depressing emotions immediately disappeared. This rascal was indeed an expert at ruining the mood.

He actually opened up to such a bastard. What embarrassment!”

Wait a minute!

What did this bastard just said?

Ling Xu eyes turned cold. His face turned solemn.

Southern Cross Constellation!

Chapter 142 – The Hua Brothers

“Ling Xu this ingrate! Ingrate! When have we ever mistreated him? He actually turned on us? Jerk! We can’t let him off like this, never!”

The butler of the first family was green with fury, howling in the hall, he had been the henchman of the Great Clan Elder for forty years. Most of the household matters must pass through his hands, even the sons of Great Clan Elder had less authority than him.

He had had a lot of contact with Ling Xu. Star coins, spirit cards, star rocks etc, were all given from him to Ling Xu. Ling Xu’s treatment in the first family was definitely second to none.

“This is my mistake.” The Great Clan Elder regained his composure, and with a low voice said: “I have cared too little for Ling Xu. Such a genius, how can he be so easily won over by money? I was too careless! Speak, what exactly is Ling Xu like?”

What was Ling Xu like?

The butler was stunned, he could not help but recall, he was somewhat uncertain, “A little boring, doesn’t like to speak much, not too happy, seems to be uninterested in anything.”

“Forget it.” Great Clan Elder shook his head and sighed, “Such a mistake made once, and we have suffered disastrous consequences. Now let’s think, how to save the situation. Have you managed to contact that person?”

The butler's face seemed miserable, "Qi Ya rejected, seems like the rumours were true."

Great Clan Elder pondered, "To be able to escape from Qi Ya's hands, his abilities can't be belittled, what about the others?"

"The only others who are willing to take up this offer, are the Hua Brothers." The butler replied.

"The Hua Brothers?" Great Clan Elder had heard of these names before, his eyes lit up, "The two brothers, Hua Rong and Hua Sha?"

"Yes!" The butler was a little excited, "They are willing to accept this job, although the price is high, there's only the two of them left out of the rest of the experts. The good thing is, although it is pricier, the Hua Brothers are easier to speak to, and are easier to get along with than Qi Ya."

"Then the Hua Brothers it is!" Great Clan Elder was decisive, "Must be fast! The earlier we settle it, the better the situation is for us, the later the more passive we are."

"One day later, they will be able to arrive!" The butler gritted his teeth, "Ling Xu and that fellow, they won't be able to come up with any more tricks."

Great Clan Elder revealed a look of satisfaction, "With them

around, I'm relieved. Remember to remind them not to harm Gu Xue, I want her alive."

"Yes!" The butler replied respectfully.

"You're going to the Southern Cross Constellation?" Ling Xu stared unblinkingly at Tang Tian's face, as if there were a flower on his face.

"Yes." Tang Tian had a face of curiosity, "Eh, you heard of Southern Cross Constellation?"

"My master has mentioned it before." Ling Xu had a look of reminiscence, "Don't provoke the experts of the Thirteenth Palace, and people affiliated to Southern Cross Constellation, he said."

Tang Tian had a look of astonishment, "Wow, your master is that formidable? He must have guessed that Southern Cross Constellation has a godlike young man, right, right!"

Suddenly, a shadow appeared out of the blue beside Tang Tian, "Who's your master?"

Bing's gaze were fixed rigidly on Ling Xu.

Ling Xu jolted up from his seat, and positioned into a wary stance, his pupils constricted, "Who are you?"

He could feel the menacing aura coming from the other party, this level of aura..... so strong!

Who was this fellow?

Tang Tian was shocked, he hurriedly got up, “He’s Bing, my Spirit General.”

“Spirit General?” Ling Xu eyed Bing suspiciously, “Your Spirit General is the same as you, rather unusual.”

“Really really? Haha! You sure have good eyesight!” Before Ling Xu’s blackened face, the exhilarated Tang Tian told Bing, “Hey, Uncle, don’t be so fierce, don’t scare the kid!”

Kid.....

Ling Xu’s eyes widened, a raw nerve was touched, he jumped in fury, “You are the kid! Your whole family is made up of kids!”

Tang Tian had an “I knew it” expression, and said to Bing, “See, I told you so.”

Bing ignored Tang Tian, rather his gaze was fixed on Ling Xu, “What else did your master say?”

Ling Xu now knew that Bing was not dangerous, kept his spear,

and snorted, as he was unhappy with Bing's stare, "I forgot!"

Tang Tian patted Ling Xu's shoulders, and comforted him, "Kid, one must be open-minded, my gosh, you actually succumbed to the level of a Spirit General?"

"Aries Constellation... .." Bing was trying hard to recollect, suddenly, wait, he spun around, and stared at Tang Tian with an unfriendly look, "What do you mean by succumbed to the level of a Spirit General?"

Tang Tian pretended not to hear, and yawned facing the sky.

Looking at the bickering duo, Gu Xue, who was playing with Yaya in her hands, suddenly felt how nice it would be if time could stop at this moment.

"Great Clan Elder, they are here!" The butler's voice had a tinge of tremor.

"Let them in." Great Clan Elder suppressed his happiness, and hurriedly instructed, while he stood up to greet them.

Two imposing figures appeared in the doorway, instantly blocking the light passing through the door. The duo walked to the front of Great Clan Elder. A strong sense of oppressiveness washed in, even the Great Clan Elder, who had seen numerous events of majestic scales, could not help but shudder in their presence.

Indeed, they are worthy to be listed in the top fifty experts of the entire Humble Forest Planet!

Hua Rong, 1.85 m tall, strong and powerful, brown long hair over the shoulders, naked upper half of body, angular bronze muscles, icy cold gaze, carrying a bronze stick.

Hua Sha with hideous looks, taller than Hua Rong by a head, more defined body shape and powerful, bulging muscles, brings a sense of horror to people. Him standing there was like an iron mountain, before him, there was a strong feeling of suppression, as though an invisible hand were clutching one's throat, rendering one unable to breathe. His weapon was a dead heavy double headed mace, which he casually held.

The icy cold aura that belonged to experts, oppressed each corner of the house.

To be able to enter the top fifty of Humble Forest Planet at the same time, this brother duo was the one and only duo. Either one of them, were absolute strong players, towards Black Mountain City.

Furthermore there were two of them!

No one can stop them, everything was in their control, including Gu Xue.

“I beg of you two!” Before such strong experts, the Great Clan Elder did not dare to act high and mighty.

Hua Rong asked expressionlessly, “Where’s our stuff?”

“We have already paid the deposit... ..” The butler replied.

Hua Rong seemed not to hear, that pair of icy cold eyes, stared at the Great Clan Elder, “We are very busy, we have no time to drag on with you guys.”

“You.....” The butler did not think that Hua Rong would be so unruly.

The Great Clan Elder reached out his hands to prevent the butler from scolding, and peacefully replied, “It has to be given sooner or later, I’m confident in both of you, go, take out the remuneration that we have prepared.”

Hua Rong’s glance just now made the Great Clan Elder feel as though his heart were strangled by a pair of hands, and nearly stopped beating. He was a decisive person, and knew what to do at this time.

Hua Rong was surprised at the Great Clan Elder’s straightforward attitude, he nodded, “Indeed the Great Clan Elder, you are straightforward, we brothers would not drag either. They won’t live beyond tonight.”

Hua Rong's claim was mentioned casually, but it gave others a strong sense of confidence.

Hua Sha broke into a smile, seemingly foolish, but seemingly like a beast too.

"Then I'm relieved." Great Clan Elder forced a smile.

Very soon, the remuneration was sent up, Hua Rong scanned it, and kept it satisfactorily.

"Get someone to show us the way." Hua Rong said lightly, "The earlier we finish, the earlier we can relax. If there's any other business in future, please take care of us, Great Clan Elder."

He said to Hua Sha, "Let's go."

When the duo left, Great Clan Elder immediately sat back down on his sofa, he then realised that unknowingly, he was already drenched in sweat from head to toe, and was feeling weak.

The Great Clan Elder felt aghast, and surprised.

These are the real experts!

Ling Xu seemed to pale in comparison.

His eyes shone eerily, he wanted to tell everyone that whoever betrayed him, would have only one outcome

— Death!

The entire Black Mountain City, was unusually quiet, all the clans were trying hard to restrain their own clans, the once bustling Black Mountain City even seemed a little parched. The wide streets were empty without a single person.

Such an unusual peace was a sign, that this was the calm before a storm.

“Too quiet! I even feel a little out of breath.” Gu Xue stood before the window, looking down on the empty streets, her tone showing signs of anxiety.

Even a fool would know that the Great Clan Elder was just preparing for retaliation, once he finished preparations, what awaited Ling Xu and the rest, would definitely be a sharp and relentless attack.

The Great Clan Elder of the Gu Clan had the best reputation out of all the other elders of the Gu Clan. It was right under his management, that the power of the first family, was far more remarkable than the other families.

Gu An Xiong also lost his usual calm, he sat on the chair with a

tinge of dismal, and bitterly laughed, “This time we’ve miscalculated, Ling Xu’s betrayal just gave that old fellow a perfect excuse to show his prowess, our efforts were in vain!”

Gu Wu stunned, and almost instantly screamed piercingly, “Don’t tell me that Great Clan Elder is going to hold Gu Xue captive? I dare him!”

He had long seen Gu Xue as a catch in his bag, he was certain to get her, not only because of her Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, but also because of her good looks, these few days it kept surfacing in his mind, and he had sleepless nights.

Gu An Xiong sneered, “What does he not dare? The entire clan, the only one that I am not confident of winning against is that old fellow. Don’t be fooled by his usual quietness, once he gets into action, he will never give a chance to the others.”

Gu Wu forced himself to calm down, “Not so easy, Ling Xu and that mysterious fellow are not easy to deal with, plus Mu Lei.”

Gu An Xiong shook his head, “Great Clan Elder won’t engage in things he’s not confident in.”

Suddenly, Da Wei, who had been keeping an eye on the streets, shouted, “They’re out!”

Gu Wu and Gu An Xiong hurriedly ran over, two men who were akin to iron towers, breezily ran towards the ruins under the

guidance of a martial artist.

Two names jumped out in Gu Wu's mind, his face instantly went white.

“The Hua brothers... ..”

His exclamation was filled with strong tremors.

Gu An Xiong's face went green, and muttered to himself, “As expected... ..”

All the eyes staring at this street were shocked!

Chapter 143 – I Left You Right [First Change]

“Hmm?”

Tang Tian suddenly raised his head, he stood up and gazed towards the end of the street. Half a second later, Ling Xu also sensed the breathing of the other party, he was aghast, and carried his silver spear while he stood up. He glanced at Tang Tian with surprise, this fellow's instinct was sure astute!

He was actually slower than him by half a second!

Do not belittle this half second, in a battle among experts, a loophole in the fraction of seconds, was already quite dangerous.

This fellow..... He's not simple!

Ling Xu's gaze turned to afar, he was somewhat curious about the impending opponents. Given his understanding of the Great Clan Elder, he would definitely heavily fight back.

However, he felt no fear. The wind caressed his face, his blue short hair was akin to waves rippling, his orangey-red eyes were burning with flames.

A brand new life, starting with a battle, nothing was better than this... ..

Master.....

Ling Xu had a moment's exhilaration of being reborn, as though a bright ray of sunlight had passed through the foggy skies. He did not know why he felt so touched, but he soon pushed this untimely feelings to the back of his mind, and prepared for the upcoming battle.

When the shadows appeared on the street, Ling Xu's eyes suddenly constricted, and his heart plunged.

“The Hua brothers!”

Ling Xu's guarded look made Tang Tian astonished, and hurriedly asked, “Are they formidable?”

The one who replied to Tang Tian was Mu Lei, this Iron Man's face was now in utter desperation, his voice was hoarse, “Very formidable! They are the only two brothers who managed to get into the top fifty of Humble Forest Planet!”

Gu Xue's face was white as a sheet, but she continued to sit calmly, and was not overly panicky.

“Top fifty!” Tang Tian's face became grave as well.

On any planet, to be able to get into the top fifty, one must

definitely be valiant. Although Humble Forest Planet was only the most bottom planet of Onyx Soul, the average standard of the martial artists here was much higher than the long-declined Immortal Constellation Mountain.

However.....

He suddenly tilted his head and asked, “Who is more powerful, Qi Ya or them?”

“Qi Ya!” Mu Lei’s spirits was now slightly up, he remembered that Tang Tian was someone who could escape alive from Qi Ya’s hands.

“Oh.” Tang Tian’s gaze was fixed on the Hua brothers casually walking towards them, he hardly had any fear, and only his battle will was burning, “What a pity, I had been looking forward to sparring with Qi Ya again.”

Mu Lei stared dumbfoundedly at Tang Tian, he was stunned by Tang Tian’s arrogant statement.

Looking forward to sparring with Qi Ya..... Such words, in these ten years, on the entire Humble Forest Planet, no one had ever dared to utter so!

This fellow..... is really arrogant!

“Thinking of Qi Ya?” Ling Xu coldly laughed, “Think of how

we're going to fight this battle today first! These two bears, are not common bears! Just that bit of strength of yours will sure get you nowhere."

Tang Tian sarcastically retorted, "Scram aside, defeated loser, eh, are your legs shaking? Hehe, if you're scared, hide behind me, Yaya will protect you."

"Bullshit! Who's shaking?" Ling Xu was enraged, "I'll be scared? Just because of these two I'll be scared? I can even defeat them with one hand behind my back!"

"Well said! How domineering!" Tang Tian clapped with a pleased face, "As your boss, I'm very appreciative of you. Do you want the left or right side? You choose first, in case you come up with some other excuse when I come to save you later."

"Save me?" Ling Xu's eyes even reddened now, "You're saying I'll lose? You, with your broken standard, still want to save me? Come on, let's fight a round first, duel! I'm telling you, I've long seen you as an eyesore!"

Gu Xue stared dumbfoundedly at the two's internal conflict.

"No!" Tang Tian extended a finger and slightly shook it, "There's a very fair duel before you. We'll take on one each, whoever defeat their opponent first, will win, how about that? Little Xu Xu, do you dare or not?"

Before Ling Xu opened his mouth, Tang Tian pointed to himself with his thumb, with a face of cockiness, “Little Xu Xu, be brave and battle like a godlike young man!”

“Scram!” Ling Xu was livid.

“Anger won’t get you anywhere, kid.” Tang Tian’s gaze was fixed on the duo walking over, his expression turned cold, and he muttered, “I’ll take the left, you take the right.”

Before he completed his sentence, Ling Xu rushed out.

“Uncle Mu, please protect Gu Xue.”

Tang Tian said without turning his head, his gaze fixed on Hua Xiong on the left, his battle intent burning.

If he is unable to even win against Hua Sha, how can he challenge Qi Ya?

My goal is Qi Ya!

Come on big bear, be prepared to get awed by the divine kid’s prowess!

Tang Tian bolted towards Hua Sha like lightning!

Watching Ling Xu and Tang Tian walking towards them, Hua Rong's indifferent face revealed a sarcastic smile, "I can tell that our two little friends are quite gutsy."

"Kill them." Hua Sha hissed.

"No no no, we have to accompany them and have some fun. We haven't met such brave kids in a long while." Hua Rong narrowed his eyes and flashed a joking look, "Such kids can accompany us to have some fun for awhile."

Hua Sha shook his head, and hissed, "I don't like to play."

"Alright, alright." Hua Rong had a look of helplessness, "Up to you, but don't you snatch mine."

His voice suddenly changed densely, "What's he called? Ling Xu? Heard that he is a talented kid with much potential, nothing makes me more excited than ruining such talents."

Dong!

The ground shook, and interrupted Hua Rong, he turned around rather displeased, the hooaha just now was caused by Hua Sha who had casually placed his double-headed mace on the floor.

The brothers had vastly different characters. Hua Rong was more

crafty and shrewd, while Hua Sha was much more dull, but Hua Sha not only had amazing inborn strength, he was also more talented in the martial techniques, thus he was almost beastlike in battles.

Hua Sha held his double-headed mace in one hand, and started running.

Rumble, rumble!

A stature that of a small hill coupled with the heavy mace, each step Hua Sha took was earth-shattering.

“Such impatience.” Hua Rong shook his head, he had no idea what to do with his brother, but the next moment, he also vanished on the spot similarly.

“Are Ling Xu and that fellow crazy? He... they are actually charging over!” Gu Wu stared dazedly at the street below, his face full of disbelief.

Gu An Xiong’s face surfaced astonishment as well.

Not only them, everyone whose attention was on the battle, could not believe their eyes right now.

“My god? They actually didn’t flee!”

“Don’t tell me they don’t know the Hua brothers?”

“There’s a possibility, today is the first time I see them too.....”

“Hurry and see! Hey, they have attacked!”

“There’s nothing much to see already, ten rounds, I bet they won’t last even ten rounds. Anyone betting with me?”

“I bet five rounds!”

.....

Following the shortening of distance between them speedily, the buzz vanished.

This was a battle without suspense, the top fifty experts of Humble Forest Planet, in the food chain of the entire Humble Forest Planet, were at the highest spot. Even the experts in Black Mountain City, when faced with experts of this level, would be seen as weak dolls. Ling Xu may have had a bright future ahead, but for now, he could only rampage in Black Mountain City.

However everyone involuntarily held their breath, their gaze, with no exception, were all fixed on the Hua brothers. Their eyes were filled with fanatic passion, they had no doubts about the results. But they wanted to see with their own eyes, these top

experts of Humble Forest Planet, who only existed in legends and hardly sighted in public, how glamorously they would achieve their victory!

Following the nearing of both parties, the crowd did not even dare to breathe.

The running Hua Rong started to relax his wrists, with light pressure on his bronze rod, his sit-and-wait expression slowly disappeared, and the killing intent rapidly rose, the heavy bronze rod in his hands was light as a feather, and shook violently.

Hua Sha dragged his mace, he was like a ferocious beast, the mace behind him created blinding sparks when dragged along the floor, he dragged this path of sparks all the way, and ran crazily!

Even if they were just onlookers, the Hua brothers crazy auras and killing intents, made everyone aghast.

Among them, no one could stay calm before such wild offensive attack.

So these are top experts.....

The two shadows that were facing the Hua brothers head-on, seemed so small and insignificant, so weak.

The two parties were of totally different levels!

They could all imagine how, in the next second, Ling Xu and Tang Tian would become like scarecrows, ripped apart by the Hua brothers.

Even when sprinting, Tang Tian's body was very inclined forward while his head was raised. His eyes dilated quickly when he saw that Hua Sha was indeed imposing, that crazy killing intent, was enough to shatter everything. The strong impending danger loomed on him, and his instincts had given him a warning.

But his gaze must never waver!

His gaze was fixed on that menacing shadow, the wind howled in his ears, like a horn, hurrying him forward!

The bubbling fresh blood and battle will, was boiling.

Defeat him!

This thought in Tang Tian's brain was so strong, so immense, till he almost wanted to roar.

The speed of both parties was lightning fast, as though two meteorites were going to collide!

The surroundings became blurry, only Hua Sha's moves could be caught. Suddenly, Tang Tian's pupils constricted, his eyes captured the movement of Hua Sha's wrist.

It is now!

Without hesitation, Tang Tian used all his might and flung himself out!

That's right, flung out!

Tang Tian last step on the ground, was like cannonball, instantly vanishing.

Hua Sha's pupils constricted suddenly, Tang Tian's last step, happened to occur on the instant of his attack, he had no time to change his attack.

The mace with sparks was naturally thrown out from below his right leg.

Oh no!

Hua Sha's crazy killing intent was suddenly halted.

A shadow stretching with brilliance, appeared in Hua Sha's vision without warning, like a scissors that appeared out of nowhere, appeared at his left lower leg.

Chapter 144 – Danger [Second Change]

How did he appear there?

Hua Sha's pupils flashed with bewilderment.

Tang Tian was sticking close to ground, his feet in front and his body inclined backwards. Both legs drew two rays of snow white radiance, and crossed in mid air, like a pair of scissors closing together!

Bang!

Hua Sha only felt his left leg had a strong force travelling up, his entire body was thrown into the air by a large force.

Tang Tian's stroke exhausted all his strength, he could no longer stop his body now, and flew close to the ground for over 30 metres.

Behind him came a heavy crashing sound, a pity this great chance of a follow-up attack was missed, Tang Tian instantly regained his composure. To be able to make Hua Sha instantly trip up was already an amazing feat. Tang Tian knew very well that the battle had just begun.

When Tang Tian completed turning around, Hua Sha had already got up from the floor.

“I am not seeing things right..... Must be poor vision... ..”

“How can this be..... how could he have beaten Hua Sha.....”

“My god..... goodness, what did I just see.....”

Exclamations like these, exploded instantly in the onlooking crowd faraway.

Everyone was in disbelief, and had a dazed look, their mouths unconsciously spewed out exclamations. That sight that just happened, completely threw them into a frenzy. Looking at Hua Sha struggling to get up from the floor, body covered in dust, one could tell that he was thrown down hard.

“Look! Ling Xu!” Suddenly someone amidst the crowd screamed shrilly.

Everyone’s gaze subconsciously turned towards Ling Xu and Hua Rong.

Although Hua Rong belittled Ling Xu, he was cunning and suspicious in nature, and did not attack wildly like Hua Sha. The brass rod in his hands, was fast as lightning.

The rod technique he practised, was [Cicada Wings Rod], this was a rod technique that was light and nimble. But he adopted a

different approach, and instead used an extremely heavy brass rod. Although his power was not as scary as Hua Sha's, his arm strength was similarly shocking, speed and weight, were cleverly combined together by him, amazing many.

Being fast as lightning was where his pride laid. Compared to Hua Sha, his strength was a far cry, but for speed, Hua Sha was similarly a far cry from him. Even in the top fifty experts of Humble Forest Planet, although many were stronger than him, very few were as fast as him.

However.....

He finally met his match today, someone who could contend against him in his most prided area!

Hua Rong's face was sombre, his brass rod amazingly fast, the brilliance from the rod was thin and transparent like a cicada's wing. But today, his undefeated rod technique met a tenacious resistance!

The tip of the spear sprouted stars, bits of silverish cold brilliance lit up in the sky, one formed two, two formed four, four formed eight, in the blink of an eye, before him was a sea of stars.

Such speedy spear techniques!

Hua Rong's rod technique was actually blocked solidly by this Spear-Headed Sea.

How could this be?

If someone told him before that there was someone faster than him on the Humble Forest Planet, and this someone was some random nobody, he would definitely not have believed them!

But now, this sight had happened right before his eyes.

The resistance of the Spear-Headed Sea was immensely big, the spear and rod had crossed paths many times, but not once did Hua Rong feel that the brass rod in his hands had hit a solid area.

He initially thought that this mission was just going through the moves. Hua Rong and Hua Sha all long had the rights to leave Humble Forest Planet, given their prowess, having the seats of Onyx Soul Chariots was definitely not a problem. But once they leave Humble Forest Planet, although they would be able to earn more, the risks would be higher, and not as comfortable as the Humble Forest Planet. [Robin: The Onyx Soul rank their members according to chinese chess pieces, lowest to highest: Soldier, Cannon, Horse, Chariot, Elephant, Counselor and General.]

As long as they did not provoke any scary fellows like Qi Ya, the duo could live lives worthy of kings.

Ling Xu..... Where did this fellow come from?

Hua Rong was astonished and suspicious.

Tang Tian downed Hua Sha face-to-face, making many fall out of their seats. In the battle between Ling Xu and Hua Rong, Ling Xu was not on the losing end either! Close-knitted sounds of spear and rod coming into contact rained down, and many fiery stars that burst in the skies, never stopped.

Everyone was baffled!

Their expectations of the glamorous victory of the Hua brothers did not appear, the expected situations did not appear either.

Everyone had yet to recover from the shock.

These were the Hua brothers... .. they were able to enter the top fifty of the Humble Forest Planet, the top experts on the planet! They could go lawless on this planet, in the tiny Black Mountain City, they could only shiver below their legs.

However, such experts like these two, were actually solidly defended by two seventeen or eighteen-year-old nobodies.....

The exclamations slowly died down, everyone suddenly realised that they needed to start over and survey this battle that they thought to have no suspense.

How long can the two teens last?

Twenty rounds? Fifty rounds?

If both of them could endure above hundred rounds, it would suffice to push them to overnight fame.

Or maybe, victory?

Very few people had this thought surfacing in their minds, but immediately, they thought that their imagination was too fertile, and instantly pushed it to the back of their minds. These two young fellows were only able to just block the Hua brothers, victory? They were still far off!

However, this battle soon became interesting.

The onlookers became exhilarated.

Hua Sha stared at Tang Tian before him, he was already ugly and ferocious-looking, now coupled with his sullen face, it was even more scary. Half his trousers was sliced off at his left lower leg, a horrible looking scissor-shaped wound traced up his leg bone and towards both sides, fresh blood gushed out from the wound, tracing down the lower leg and permeated his left footprint.

Hua Sha did not realise, his beastly eyes were staring fiercely at Tang Tian. He did not attempt to cover up his killing intent and

anger, he was actually injured!

The strong sense of pain, conversely caused his eruption, Hua Sha roared angrily, his left fist thumping on his chest hard, right leg suddenly taking off, and headed for Tang Tian.

The almost 300 kg heavy mace in his hands, was hauled up suddenly.

Woo woo woo!

A frighteningly low roar made one's heart go numb, a deep khaki radiance enveloped the mace, in a flash, with Tang Tian included, the entire radius of 17 m was enveloped within the scope of Hua Sha's attack!

Tang Tian's expression changed, his instincts generated a sense of danger, which was so strong that the True Power inside him was writhing unconsciously.

This was not the first time that Tang Tian felt such a strong sense of danger!

In the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, every time his sense of danger was this strong, it meant that he would be busted soon.

Almost in split seconds, Tang Tian made his decision, with a low roar, "Peacock!"

Noiseless blue light spread rapidly from Tang Tian's body, in the blink of an eye, the peacock armor set had enveloped him. By now, he already could not care whether others would find out that he was from the Honorable Martial Group, for this battle today, meant death if he lost.

Besides, Tang Tian wanted to win!

If he cannot even win against this fellow, how could he challenge Qi Ya?

The Peacock had already recovered some of its former glory, after Tang Tian had continuously nourished it with the Silver Martial Spirit all this time, Tang Tian only felt that his entire body was wrapped up in a lively True Power, and his already astute tactile touch, extended far out.

This was where the true mightiness of the Honorable Martial Group laid!

Strong Star Treasures, one's own powers, and Martial Spirit, can be shared with the martial artists.

With the armor set on him, Tang Tian's morale was boosted, with an angry roar, he lowered into a horse stance and executed the Great Monument Palm, against Hua Sha's hauled up mace!

When comparing strength, this godlike young man has never

been daunted by anyone!

Tang Tian's newly developed strength release technique was executed.

A solid square monument print appeared above Tang Tian.

Boom!

Both arms went numb, Tang Tian groaned, his eyes rounded with anger, his horse stance seemed to be falling apart, but he held on firmly. Yet the immense power travelled down, his feet sank, and his entire feet disappeared into the quartzite.

Tang Tian's quartzite of radius 17 m was crushed into powder.

This attack, Hua Sha did not reserve any energy, now it was blocked rigidly, and felt horrible, he had to retreat at least seven to eight steps to regain his balance.

Cracks appeared on the Great Monument Palm print above Tang Tian and it shattered into pieces. His Great Monument Palm print was extremely solid, and had never been shattered before, but today, it was forcibly shattered.

This fellow's brute strength, was even higher than Ah Mo Li's, that psycho.

Tang Tian suppressed his shock, his body trembled slightly, and the dust on him was blown into the sky, forming a human shape, and slowly dispersed. At this time, he then slowly stood straight up, blowing a long breath out, but his eyes were cold.

His arms were now almost unconscious from the numbness.

Such a collision of pure strength, was nothing fanciful at all.

Tang Tian thrust his arms, trying to wake them up fast, his eyes staring at Hua Sha, for that fellow certainly would not feel any better than him. However, if another blow were to come, he would definitely be injured this time.

Hua Sha's eyes were wide open, filled with much astonishment. It was the first time he had ever encountered a martial artist that recklessly fought against him on strength. Besides the fellow before him, his stature was quite a deceit.

Besides, there was still the armor... ..

His eyes shone with greed, the armor set was definitely rare stuff on the Humble Forest Planet. Humble Forest Planet aside, even in Onyx Soul, the price of a set of armor was rather expensive, and this fellow's set was obviously not just a normal set.

Although Tang Tian's powers made Hua Sha surprised, he broke into a smile.

If this is all you have, then you are done for!

In his eyes surfaced a bloodthirsty radiance, and his smiling lips looked even more sinister.

Dong, dong, dong.....

Suddenly, a sound akin to strong heartbeat came into Tang Tian's ears. Tang Tian was stunned, what was that? He followed and traced the source of the sound, and his expression changed slightly.

Hua Sha's heart!

This was... ..

Hua Sha's angry gaze, revealed a ruthless smile, his massive mountain build, actually started to shrink rapidly!

Tang Tian was dumbfounded.

In the blink of an eye, the Hua Sha before Tang Tian, shrank to 1.6 m from 1.95 m!

A 1.6 m Hua Sha, his build shrank by numerous sizes, and no longer had the mighty feel, even his angry look, seemed to be docile now.

Was that blood meridians? Tang Tian was uncertain, the sense of danger originating from his heart was like cloudy skies looming in from all sides.

This fellow..... is dangerous!

Chapter 145 – Dwarf Blood Meridians [First Change]

“Watch out, that’s the Dwarf Blood Meridians!” Mu Lei’s exclamation from behind was trembling with strong sense of panic.

Dwarf Blood Meridians..... what a strange name.....

Tang Tian’s eyes were firmly fixed on Hua Sha, but his uneasiness was ever growing.

Hua Sha smiled slightly, “Great eyesight!”

The miniature version of Hua Sha was like a totally different person, his hideous, ugly face became delicate and decent, his bulging muscles vanished, and were replaced with a well-proportioned, even a somewhat frail-looking figure. No matter what, Tang Tian was unable to connect the delicate and decent Hua Sha before him with the previous beastly Hua Sha.

The seemingly emaciated hands deftly picked up the mace. The double headed mace longer than 1.8 m, was almost twice of Hua Sha’s height now, but, the almost 300 kg mace seemed as light as a feather in Hua Sha’s hands.

The scene before their eyes, was so monstrous, so uncoordinated, but no one could laugh out, Tang Tian included. Especially when Hua Sha’s emaciated wrists lightly turned, the heavy mace spun in

his hands like a windmill.

The emaciated figure, and the light smile on Hua Sha's face, were conversely filled with shocking power.

Tang Tian was on his guard, and did not dare to slacken, suddenly, his eyes blurred, and Hua Sha vanished.

Hoo!

A blurry figure, suddenly appeared within Tang Tian's vision.

Tang Tian's pupils instantly dilated!

So fast!

In a moment of panic, he was unable to respond accordingly, and was only in time to self-defend with his arms crossed before his chest.

Bam!

Tang Tian felt as though he were rammed by a sprinting beast, his vision blacked out, and his whole body was sent flying!

In mid air, the emaciated Hua Sha lightly bent, and landed on the ground, with a faint smile on his face, and the double-headed mace

continued to move like a gigantic windmill in his hands.

“How’s that? Was this power stronger than the previous?”

Hua Sha’s voice entered Tang Tian’s ears, Tang Tian, who was flopped on the floor, struggled to get up, he stared at Hua Sha severely, a trickle of blood rolled down from the corner of his mouth.

From that knock just now, he was injured!

Tang Tian casually wiped up the blood at his mouth, his gaze locked on Hua Sha, and racked his brain for ideas.

Hua Sha’s force was twice the previous, and what was more dangerous, was that the fellow’s speed became even more shocking, the instinct that he had been so proud of, was actually useless in that sudden attack just now.

If pure power was not enough to send chills down the spine, then the perfect combination of power and speed was, it exponentially increased the danger that the Hua Sha before them brought.

Dwarf Blood Meridians... ..

This odd and unfamiliar name, made Tang Tian realise for the first time, the true power of the blood meridians.

So strong!

How to fight?

Tang Tian stared at Hua Sha, his face sombre, and his mind quick-thinking.

However, Hua Sha had no intention of letting Tang Tian think slowly.

Tang Tian eyes blurred again, exactly the same as just now, almost in that instant, Tang Tian only had time to get into a defensive posture, as the fearsome strength bumped menacingly into his arms, and he flew out like a sandbag!

At the same time Tang Tian was sent flying, Hua Sha's figure vanished once again.

The next moment, he appeared beside Tang Tian, raised his double-headed mace, and struck Tang Tian's stomach severely.

Although Tang Tian attempted to dodge at the last minute, he still did not manage to avoid it, he was akin to a puppet thrown into the air. Although he was protected by the armor set, Tang Tian was still not spared from injuries, the back of his throat felt sweet, and a mouthful of blood was about to spurt out.

But Tang Tian knew that the situation was critical, Hua Sha's attack would definitely continue, and not end here.

Tang Tian who was just sent flying, forcefully swallowed the fresh blood gushing up his throat, curled his body into a ball, and gave a loud roar, “Peacock!”

Swoosh!

The Peacock behind him opened up its tail feathers, like a strutting peacock.

The mace crashed into the ground severely, creating strong winds from the impact.

Tang Tian’s back was in severe pain, his entire being was like a fallen meteorite, crashing into the quartzite with screams.

Bing quietly observed the battlefield, Tang Tian’s embarrassing moments were all seen by him, Hua Sha’s Dwarf Blood Meridians also surprised him. Back in his era, the uncovering of power was far lacking compared to today. Given the present power system, there were too many new areas that he was unfamiliar with.

The might of the Dwarf Blood Meridians surprised and shocked him.

However, he did not lend a hand, even when Tang Tian seemed so embarrassed, and might even die anytime. He was still waiting,

bidding for Tang Tian's reversal.

Tang Tian was the most promising kid he had ever seen, but Tang Tian obviously did not realise how immense his own potential actually was.

That was a massive shocking treasure.

But, like all other geniuses, all their potential, has to be constantly unearthed, squeezed out, before they can increase their abilities. Otherwise, their potential will only sleep quietly in the unknown depths forever.

Bing was a coach, he had seen many such talents, who eventually chose to squander their time and talent, and lead a life of mediocrity.

The process of turning potential into abilities, will always be accompanied by pain, failure, struggle, without these, potential will always remain as potential.

Now the power system was totally unrecognisable to Bing, there were too many unfamiliar content, but as to how to develop potential, that was his area of expertise.

Given Bing's eyesight, he found a few areas which Tang Tian could make use of and improve on, but he did not intend to remind Tang Tian.

Because this was a confident lad that does not admit defeat and loathes failure, an ambitious fellow that, even if he is in trouble, would never sink, never stop resisting, never stop struggling.

Besides, this fellow did not lack fighting instinct, although the usual him seemed very untrustable, once he entered battle mode, Tang Tian had nimble reflexes.

Tang Tian's abilities now were still not strong enough, but they had started to bloom.

Yet this was still not enough.....

Kid, if you can find a solution, you will be able to achieve victory, you will be able go further!

Bing prayed silently in his heart, his deep gaze shining with expectancy.

Tang Tian was completely caught in a situation of being attacked, Hua Sha was too fast for him, the powerful attacks, were even more miserable for him, he could only curl up like a porcupine and endure the attacks.

Ever since Hua Sha activated his Dwarf Blood Meridians, Tang Tian had not had a chance to attack. Hua Sha's attacks were like a thunderstorm raining down scarily, giving him no time to rest or ponder over his moves.

The onlookers were all pale, they had now realised what it meant to be in the top fifty of the Humble Forest Planet.....

The battle entered a one-sided rhythm, Tang Tian was like a rubber ball being kicked everywhere, Hua Sha was so leisurely, sit and wait, the horribly heavy mace was carried as though it were weightless, waved like swatting a fly.

It was a speed that was too fast to catch, Hua Sha was always able to appear like a ghost beside Tang Tian out of the blue. The Tang Tian which lit up many eyes earlier, did not even have a chance to attack.

Such experts, they were unable to imagine resisting against them.

Too powerful!

But no one noticed, unknowingly, Tang Tian had endured twenty-odd rounds! The faint blue peacock armor set was already destroyed beyond recognition. The power of each stroke was terrifying, and sent the broken feather pieces scattering everywhere.

Tang Tian hung on desperately, each stroke, when bashed on him, made him feel like he was going to shatter. However, he knew that if he lost this will, then he would have not even the slightest chance.

No one thought that, even in such dire straits, Tang Tian still did not give up.

Not that he did not give up on battling, but rather, he did not give up on victory!

In his heart, he still thirsted for victory, even in such dire straits.

There will be chances! There will be openings! There will be hope!

Bing tried his utmost to calm down, he believed that Tang Tian would not give up. However, Hua Sha had no intent of slacking, his attacks continued in waves, without stopping.

From the appalling peacock set, Bing knew, that the Blue Peacock had almost reached its limits.

If the Blue Peacock shattered before Tang Tian devised a plan, then it would be truly disastrous!

Tang Tian's body would definitely be unable to endure such terrifying attacks.

Bing's eyes flashed a look of anxiety and trepidation.

A successive twenty hits, each stroke caused immense pain to Tang Tian, he curled up his body, and endured it harshly. After twenty hits, Tang Tian did not endure for nothing, he noticed Hua Sha's weakness – martial techniques.

Hua Sha's power and speed was at an amazing state, but his martial techniques were far less powerful than his speed and power.

His exertion was not enough, what he practised should be hammer techniques, but the use of True Power was not quite on point... ..

Compared to his frightening power and speed, his techniques were indeed lacking. If Hua Sha's techniques were similarly valiant, then this battle, Tang Tian would have no chance of winning.

Poor techniques, how to make use of this weakness?

Tang Tian racked his brains hard.

Bam bam bam!

The attacks endured on his back were not any slower, but the eyes curled up in his embrace suddenly opened, he had thought of an idea.

Twenty-five, twenty-six... ...

He silently counted the attacks endured on his back, regulated his breathing, the instant the twenty-eighth stroke touched his back, he suddenly stretched himself out.

Bam!

The mace fell heavily on his back, his eyes almost blacked out, he felt that his back was about to break, but he knew that this was his only chance, tolerated the immense pain, his body became soft like noodles, he borrowed the powers, and took the chance to recoil towards the mace, while his leg did a back hook!

The coldness from his leg, made Tang Tian ecstatic!

Hooked!

Without thinking, he kicked off hard with the leg hooked on the mace, he was like a snake, and swung backwards.

Hua Sha saw that the curled up Tang Tian was finally blasted open by himself, and was instantly ecstatic, Tang Tian curled up into a ball, protecting his vitals well, causing him to have nowhere to strike.

Finally he could not endure anymore, Hua Sha was like seeing Tang Tian lose his protection, and was blasted into mincemeat, his bloodthirsty eyes shone.

Suddenly, his eyes blurred, his hands tightened, a hand grabbed his left hand.

Tang Tian's face, appeared out of nowhere before him suddenly, and broke into a smile.

His entire mouth was filled with blood.

Chapter 146 – Victory

Different from Tang Tian's embarrassing situations, Ling Xu's might was out of everyone's expectations.

He actually managed to be in a stalemate with Hua Rong throughout.

Those martial artists who were defeated by Ling Xu previously now realised that they did not lose unjustly. Ling Xu's spear techniques were executed perfectly, today, the crowd witnessed Ling Xu's true prowess.

Ling Xu's True Power was lacking behind Hua Rong's, and he did not activate his blood meridians, yet he was still never on the losing end, due to his spear techniques.

Exceptionally great spear techniques!

The tip of the spear glowed coldly in the air, the glow was as wide as the Sea of Stars, layered. Hua Rong's brass rod was blocked abruptly by this Sea of Stars, no matter how Hua Rong's moves changed, Ling Xu pretended not to see, and continued to execute layers and layers of Sea of Stars.

This was the first time Hua Rong had seen such spear techniques, and was actually helpless.

Under a stalemate condition, Hua Rong activated his blood

meridians, his blood meridians were totally different from Hua Sha's, named as Angel Blood Meridians. His already shocking speed increased exponentially. The rod was a total blur, only a patch of light could be seen.

Just when others thought that Ling Xu would end up like Tang Tian, being beaten up back to their true colours, Ling Xu unknowingly did a reversal.

Of the endless Sea of Stars, each star, was the glow pointed out from the tip of Ling Xu's spear.

His speed of execution became faster.

Hua Rong was once again trapped within this Sea of Stars.

Both parties strangely fell into stalemate once more.

Ling Xu, was actually this powerful?

The butler of the first family was observing the battle, he almost could not believe his own eyes, Ling Xu was actually able to contend with Hua Rong! Suddenly, he was filled with regrets, they had actually released a super expert who could enter the top fifty of Humble Forest Planet!

Compared to Ling Xu's side which was caught in stalemate, Tang

Tian's side was more striking.

Faced with Tang Tian's sudden attack, Hua Sha was caught off guard.

Hua Sha had imagined Tang Tian's various reactions, such as escape, but never did he imagine that Tang Tian would actually initiate to shorten the distance between them. Hua Sha understood Tang Tian's intent very quickly, by trapping his hands, he would be unable to bring into play his advantage in speed.

The next would be close quarters combat.

However..... close quarters combat..... you are too naive!

Hua Sha laughed coldly in his heart, he released the double-headed mace in his hands without hesitation, flipped his wrist around, and similarly caught back Tang Tian's arm. The other hand, reached out for Tang Tian, in such close distance, the advantage of large strength would be able to be brought into play perfectly. After activating the Dwarf Blood Meridians, his strength had doubled, as long as he could grab any part of Tang Tian, he would be able to rip him apart easily.

The title of top fifty of Humble Forest Planet did not fall from the sky, but was credited to his real abilities in swords and spears. He knew his weaknesses clearly, and was similarly good at executing his strengths.

That's right, without speed, strength will be used, absolute strength!

Hua Sha had sufficient confidence, he had tested it just now, Tang Tian's strength was not his match at all.

As his hands were seemingly about to reach Tang Tian's shoulders, suddenly, there seemed to be something at his lower body, from the corner of his eyes. Before he could react, a fluffy white air mass gushed up from below.

This was.....

Hua Sha was shocked, this white air mass, was extremely fast, like a fluffy white bird, suddenly charging over to his face, his eyes were completely blocked!

Shirotori Vortex!

The Shirotori Vortex that was charging over, brought along a multitude of strong vortexes. Hua Sha's body was akin to being stuck in the rapids of the waves, drifting with uncertainty, and unable to stabilise himself.

Hua Sha was startled, he mustered up his energy, the hand that was freed, aimed straight for these Shirotori Vortexes.

Hmm? Hua Sha's corner of the eye twitched, this attack fell short!

Oh no!

These two words just surfaced in his mind, and two rays of light aimed straight at Hua Sha's chin, Tan Tui Blade!

Hua Sha's expression changed slightly, he was at a big disadvantage right from the start, making a deep impression on him. His freed left hand prepared to attack once more, when suddenly, a large force travelled up his right hand, and Hua Sha's body shook.

Hua Sha was startled, and hurriedly exerted strength in his right hand, stabilised himself, and attempted to pull away from the other party.

He could feel that the other party was thrust out by his sudden pull, and now the Tan Tui Blade brilliance arrived at lightning speed, True Power enveloped Hua Sha's left palm, and blocked these two Tan Tui Blades!

Slit!

The left palm stung, as though it were slashed twice by the blades.

Hua Sha was awed, his True Power was much forceful than Tang Tian, by right he should have been able to block it easily. However Tang Tian's True Power, contained a kind of extremely sharp

underlying strength, which could actually break open the True Power wrapping Hua Sha's palm.

Eh! Hang on! Where is he?

Hua Sha's heart beat wildly, the Shirotori Vortex has disrupted his vision, whereas Tan Tui Blade had distracted him.

After getting close, Tang Tian suddenly realised, his almost useless instincts when faced with Hua Sha's amazing speed just now, had suddenly started to become sensitive once more. As one falls, one rises, the rhythm of the battle fell into Tang Tian's hands once more.

Poof!

A palm, was printed on his right waist.

The turbulent True Power and mighty strength erupted suddenly.

Hua Sha's expression changed slightly, the turbulent True Power drilled into his body like tide water. Luckily, Hua Sha had sensed something odd in Tang Tian's True Power from the Tan Tui Blade earlier, and was exceptionally alert this time. Thus when Tang Tian's palm printed on his waist, he was prepared to withstand the Crane Body Energy.

However, he did not expect that the True Power would then

quiver, like strings being plucked, Hua Sha's True Power quivered as well. Oh no! Hua Sha's expression immediately changed! It did not cross his mind that Tang Tian would have a second type of energy, darn!

Before he could recover, that True Power exploded without warning!

Heavenly Dragon Energy!

The third kind!

Hua Sha felt as though there were a bomb exploding at his right waist area.

Dong!

Hua Sha's body shook uncontrollably, the palm that was intended to grab Tang Tian, was knocked away as well.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

A few rays of brilliant sword light, crossed in mid air, and lit up suddenly in Hua Sha's vision.

Darn!

Hua Sha never thought that he would be disadvantaged, Tang Tian's attacks were elusive without a trace. And fast! Not purely speed, but fast rhythm!

There was almost no gap between the attacks, like flowing water, they continued on, tiring him out.

Hua Sha had rich battle experiences, he was instantly aware that his situation was dire. His opponent was adept in close quarters combat, and was always able to predict beforehand. If he continued to be so passive, he would be done for!

His eyes suddenly flashed ruthlessly, with a loud roar, he gathered up his entire strength, and pulled Tang Tian hard with his right hand, at the same time, he tucked in his tummy and arched his back, his left hand shielded his vitals, and collided into Tang Tian!

He wanted to disrupt Tang Tian's rhythm, even at the risk of getting injured.

Hua Sha's strength was too strong, his pull with his whole might, caused Tang Tian to be unable to stabilise himself. On seeing that both parties were about to collide, Tang Tian eyes shone.

He did not spend any energy to contend with Hua Sha, instead, he instantly channelled all the True Power into his Blue Peacock!

The silver martial spirit that was burning to its extreme, spewed

rays of beautiful silver flames, these silver flames then dissolved into the martial spirit of the Blue Peacock. The martial spirit of the Blue Peacock, underwent rapid changes.

Tang Tian could feel the emotions of the Blue Peacock – excitement, agony, expectancy.

This was.....

There was no longer time to ponder carefully, it was the final chance!

“Peacock!” Tang Tian’s roar was earth-shattering and thunderous.

Tang Tian was instantly lit up in a brilliant blue light, the brilliance caused others to be unable to stare directly at it, numerous rays of blue light spewed out from Tang Tian, like a thunderstorm, engulfing the nearby Hua Sha.

Time seemed to stop.

After the rays faded, the two entangled figures appeared before the crowd like sculptures.

Hoo hoo hoo.....

Tang Tian’s nasal breathing was heavy, and his mind was blank,

he did not even have the energy to lift a finger.

Half a step from him, Hua Sha was frozen on the spot, both eyes big and rounded, his entire body was studded with faint blue feathers, like a porcupine. And from multiple bloody holes, fresh blood was gushing out.

Tang Tian, who regained an ounce of energy, struggled to free his arm from Hua Sha's hands, his entire arm was bruised. This fellow's power was too terrifying!

Tang Tian plopped onto the ground, panting vigorously, he was in disbelief, he won.....

Everyone looked dazedly at Tang Tian quietly.

Plop.

Hua Sha was like a stump of wood, falling face flat.

“Sha!” Hua Rong saw Hua Sha crashing into the ground, and cried out in grief, his eyes reddening, howling, “I’m going to kill you!”

Ling Xu's attack, was all along tepid, no matter how the other party attacked, he just continued to executed layers and layers of Sea of Stars.

But now, his eyes flashed a biting cold radiance.

An opening!

Ling Xu strode forward, and stabbed straight at Hua Rong.

A seemingly normal stab, with no sound when stabbing, but the surrounding stars were all attracted, and dissolved into the tip of the spear.

When this spear passed through the Sea of Stars, the entire Sea of Stars drew numerous silver streamers, all dissolving into Ling Xu's spear tip!

It was a sight to behold!

The Sea of Stars vanished instantly, while Ling Xu's spear tip was enveloped in a dazzling silver light.

This imposing manner of this spear, from none, instantly shot to the maximum.

On Ling Xu's face surfaced a never seen before determination, him right now, was like a totally changed person, wielding a silver spear, with rays of light, like a descending immortal.

Ling Xu's face was grim with determination, his orange-red eyes,

seemed to be ablaze, and respectfully shouted deeply, “Justice Origin Core!”

A stab!

Boom!

Silver radiance lacerated the sky, and was too dazzling to the eyes, everyone subconsciously closed their eyes. Those who did not manage to close their eyes in time, were blinded in white light.

When the rays faded, the vision slowly returned to normal.

Hua Rong’s chest had a wound the size of a basin, completely ripped through, the shape was horrifying.

His face had a look of disbelief remaining.

Chapter 147 – Counterattack

In the dead silence, only Ling Xu's muttering was floating in the breeze.

“Master, I..... I did it.....”

Ling Xu was like a wooden block, crashing down, creating a cloud of dust.

Tang Tian was shocked, and wanted to rush towards Ling Xu, but his legs gave way, and he flopped to the ground. His whole body felt empty, without an ounce of strength. His face crashed onto the ground, bringing agony.

Bastard!

“He's alright! Just exhausted.” Mu Lei's voice travelled from where Ling Xu was located.

Tang Tian was relieved, he flopped on the ground, too lazy to move anymore.

Won? They really won!

Tang Tian's face which was covered in mud, was close to the ground laughing foolishly. He did not know how to express his feelings, and did not know how to celebrate this difficult victory,

he had totally no energy left in him.

“Yiyi yaya!”

A familiar call rang in his ear, Tang Tian opened his eyes.

Yaya?

Unknowingly, Yaya had rushed to his face, it waved its little arms, making crooning noises, its little face full of excitement.

“Yaya, you should learn to speak already.....” Tang Tian said feebly.

Yaya suddenly grabbed Tang Tian’s hair, its little cheeks all puffed and rounded up, its pair of tiny eyes opened wide, Tang Tian’s body was actually pulled along by it, but.....

“Pain pain pain!”

“You this bastard, hurry let go!”

“Idiot! Collar! Pull the collar!”

“I told you to pull the collar..... sheesh.....”

Tang Tian’s face was white with pain, Yaya pulled his hair, and

slowly dragged Tang Tian towards Gu Xue's direction.

Yaya's small build had much more energy than Tang Tian thought. After dragging for a short while, Yaya started jogging.

“Yiyi!” “Yaya!” “Yiyi!” “Yaya!”

Yaya was like a boatman dragging a boat, shouting a rhythmic beat, and jogged all the way, quickly dragging Tang Tian towards the ruins. On the way they passed a piece of broken rock, Yaya lightly jumped over it, but poor Tang Tian crashed right into it and broke it.

Numerous stars spun around before Tang Tian's eyes, this bastard.....

Yaya's speed was extremely fast, it was actually not much slower than Mu Lei's.

Before many people reacted, Yaya had dragged Tang Tian back.

“Yaya, go drag the two dead bodies back as well.” Tang Tian quietly whispered.

Yaya, who stood before Tang Tian, had a face of bewilderment, and cocked its little head.

“They have spirit nuclei on them.” Tang Tian had a face of “you-

know-what-I-meant”.

Yaya’s eyes instantly glowed like the evening stars, swoosh, and disappeared from sight. The next second, it appeared beside Hua Sha’s body, its little hand grabbed the body and spreaded its little legs, and fervently dragged Hua Sha while sprinting towards Hua Rong.

After rushing to Hua Rong’s side, the other little hand grabbed Hua Rong, and it sprinted back with its head low.

Clouds of dust were created, Yaya dragged two bodies that were extremely disproportionate to its size, its little cheeks were all puffed up, its eyes opened wide, seemingly exerting all its strength. The tiny body actually imposed an overwhelming aura on Tang Tian, and made him dumbfounded.

Yaya dragged Hua Sha and Hua Rong back to the ruins at an amazing speed, then its tiny body flopped on the ground, its belly on top, gasping for air.

“Are you alright.”

Gu Xue’s concerned and worried voice came from his head, Gu Xue was kneeling on one leg, and leaning to examine Tang Tian’s body.

“I’m fine.....” Tang Tian forced a laugh, he felt Gu Xue’s hand opening up his torn and tattered clothes.

Gu Xue saw Tang Tian's back and her face instantly went white, quickly covered her mouth, and her eyes unconsciously clouded. Tang Tian used his back to resist twenty-odd strokes from Hua Sha, although he had the protection of the peacock set, he still could not avoid getting injured.

His back was all bruised with no area intact. There were numerous bloody holes the size of a thumb, some already coagulated, those were inflicted by the pricks on the mace.

“Ha, very scary right, actually it's still alright, it's a small issue, just that the injuries look horrible, they will recover after a few days of rest.”

Tang Tian who was sprawled on the ground, seemed rather open-minded.

Gu Xue stabilised her emotions, the torment during this period, had made her mature quickly. She started to understand, sadness and despair were of no help to her current situation.

She took out a new bottle of ointment and started smearing it on Tang Tian clumsily.

Tang Tian felt that his back was cooling, very comfortable. After the big battle, the tensed up nerves were all relaxed, tiredness and fatigue instantly washed over him in waves, Tang Tian actually fell asleep.

Suddenly, Mu Lei bolted right up, staring angrily at the street faraway.

“They won..... those two fellows won.....” Someone hugged his head, and stared dazedly at the square, his face was white, as though he was startled.

With a panicky voice, it was unusually piercing to the ears in a patch of dead silence.

But no one opened their mouths, everyone was hugging their heads, staring in disbelief at the messy street.

The Hua brothers actually..... actually got killed by two nobodies.....

That moment of dazzling blue and silver blaze, still remained in their imprinted on their minds, that moment of glory, was like a sword piercing their soft hearts, leaving a deep imprint.

But, they were the Hua brothers.....

The fluttering names in legends.....

Regardless of whether it was an act of worship, fear, or dread, no

one could deny their abilities. Everyone at the scene all agreed without hesitation, that this was a battle with large disparity in abilities. Tang Tian and Ling Xu had no chance of winning, not even theoretically, everyone's sole interest was in how long they could last, and what spectacular performance the Hua brothers would bring.

However..... the result of this battle, made everyone stunned, and silence reigned.

Gu Wu was transfixed, he quivered, "He..... he won....."

Gu An Xiong's face was now ashen, his limbs ice cold. He did not wish for First Elder to gain Gu Xue, however, the result before his eyes, made him even more upset. By gaining Gu Xue, only the first family will become stronger, but the conflict between Gu Xue and himself, will never be able to be mediated.

Gu Xue has two people aiding her, then for him and his family, there will only be one outcome – death!

No! Never! He spent so much effort, for a full twenty years, before he could rise to this position! How could he die so easily?

Gu An Xiong's eyes surfaced a look of craziness, he gritted his teeth and declared, "Gather everyone, let's take the opportunity and get rid of them now!"

Gu Wu was shocked by Gu An Xiong's words, "You're mad! They

could even get rid of the Hua brothers.....”

“Shut up!” Gu An Xiong roared angrily, he was like a beast pushed into impasse, “Wait till they recover, then we’ll really be done for! Will Gu Xue let you off?”

Gu Wu’s face turned white.

“Go! Assemble everyone!” Gu An Xiong murderous intents revealed, “They’re already exhausted from killing the Hua brothers! This is the time when they are at their weakest, Da Wei, you’ll keep Mu Lei occupied! If we don’t kill them today, we’ll all die! I’m going to find Great Clan Elder now, if he doesn’t want to die, he must combine forces with us!”

Gu Wu and Da Wei’s faces turned white.

“Hurry!” Gu An Xiong shouted savagely at both of them.

Both of them came back to their senses, and hurried down.

Very soon, the Great Clan Elder’s people started to assemble as well, he also knew that he had completely offended Gu Xue and Ling Xu this time, if he did not take the chance to finish them off now, he and his clan will surely die. In Black Mountain City, no one can contend with Tang Tian and Ling Xu.

Gu An Xiong and the Great Clan Elder’s joined forces, and numerous martial artists began to surface at the end of the streets.

Black and crowded, like tide waters.

This was their only chance, their only chance of survival!

Mu Lei saw an endless stream of martial artists appearing at the end of the streets, his expression changed instantly, almost instantly, he understood Great Clan Elder Bai and Gu An Xiong's intent. They wanted to turn the tables by taking advantage of Tang Tian and Ling Xu when they were the most vulnerable!

Darn!

He saw a few familiar faces, those were all experts under Gu An Xiong and the Great Clan Elder, they were crazily flying along the streets, each with very savage faces. The combined two parties, revealed their full hands.

Gu Xue's face instantly turned white, she could see the determination of the enemies, this was their last attack!

She did not lose her cool, and suddenly shouted, "Uncle Mu, bring them away!"

Mu Lei instantly reacted, "But....."

“Seeing those martial artists coming closer and closer, their faces surfaced craziness and violence. Missy, these people have already gone mad! If they did not get to attack, they will vent their anger on you in desperation.....”

“Uncle Mu!” Gu Xue roared at Mu Lei with all her strength.

Missy’s eyes were full of determination, like something flickering.

Mu Lei gritted his teeth, and pounced on Tang Tian.

Gu Xue heaved a sigh of relief, she was most worried about Uncle Mu hesitating at this moment. Her gaze stopped at Tang Tian sprawled on the ground, unknowingly, her heart was warm, without fear, only calmness. It was not that she did not know that these people had gone mad, if she fell into the hands of these people, she would suffer, however, a quiet smile crept up her beautiful face.

I truly hope you’ll stay alive.....

Godlike young man, how could you die here? You have great ambitions, you still wanted to find your Qian Hui... ..

A pity, you won’t be able to see me activating my blood meridians.....

Tang Tian, thank you.

A gentle whisper like a breeze, blew past Gu Xue's heart.

Mu Lei rushed to Tang Tian's side like wind, the moment his hand touched Tang Tian's body, a voice rang suddenly out of nowhere in his ear, a massive figure appeared behind him, blocking the light rays.

"Don't touch him."

Mu Lei has heard this voice before, it was Tang Tian's Spirit General.

Mu Lei's front darkened, a shadow enveloped him, his body suddenly froze, and he turned his head in aghast.

A massive ancient bronze figure, blocked the sunlight, the deep and cold bronze lustre, brought along the chills and smoke from olden battlefields, passed through numerous years, and stepped foot on this land.

Kling klang kling klang.

The heavy metal legs of the saber-toothed tiger, slowly turned and stepped on the ground, like an ancient battle drum, slowly sounding.

He walked towards the line that Ling Xu drew.

Chapter 148 – Bing In Battle

“Charge! They have no energy left!”

“Kill them!”

“Kill kill kill!”

Crazy violent roars, rang throughout the streets, when the crowd of martial artists charged in from the ends of the streets, everyone viewing the battle in the city was aghast.

A crazy decision!

Everyone was shocked by the sight before their eyes, as well as by the decision of Gu An Xiong and the Great Clan Elder, Tang Tian and Ling Xu just killed the Hua brothers, this meant that with this battle, both of them entered top fifty of the Humble Forest Planet. Under such circumstances, both families actually launched an attack, were they not afraid of Tang Tian and Ling Xu turning the tables on them?

As long as one of them awoke, they would be done for.

But everyone could not help but admire the two, to be able to be so decisive and mad alone was a feat.

The martial artists swarming in, rushed and sprinted towards the

location of Gu Xue and company, the ground rumbled noisily, the whole of Black Mountain City was shaking.

Da Wei's speed was extremely fast, he and a few other experts of similar capabilities charged right in front, they were like the spearheads of the crowd. The wind howled in their ears, each of them executing their light body technique to its maximum, flying past walls, stepping on rooftops, advancing together!

Each shadow was like an arrow piercing through the sky.

Da Wei's fear had long disappeared into thin air, the crowd's craziness affected him as well, that's right, this was their only chance! Everyone in the surroundings was like a wild beast, the roars and howls of the last battle, converged into an amazing energy.

He believed that this energy could tear through anything!

A battle to fame, so what? To be able to kill the Hua brothers, so what? You guys have no chance!

Suddenly, a bronze figure appeared in his vision.

That was.....

His pupils constricted, a mechanical weapon!

Although this was his first time seeing the actual stuff, he was still able to recognise it at once. This roughly 2 m tall bronze tiger armour before his eyes, was a legendary mechanical weapon!

A mechanical martial artist?

Da Wei was a little surprised, could it be that there was a mechanical martial artist hidden among these people? Da Wei was most adept at stabbing, for such martial artists like him, any kind of mechanics were their natural enemies, their research in this area, was just below the machine engineers. The mechanical weapon before his eyes, he instantly recognised it, the typical Southern Cross Army style.

Very realistic! Seemed really realistic!

The dignified and solemn tiger, the joints filled with pricks, the razor sharp curved tiger claws.....

Even though they were far apart, he was still very amazed. Regardless of the body structure, or model, including some intricate patterns, were very realistic, he had seen numerous imitations, but not one could achieve such standard as the one before his eyes.

However, Da Wei was not alarmed. The standard of the machine engineers decided the standard of the mechanical weapon, and the standard of the mechanical weapon decided the standard of the mechanical martial artist. The standard of machine engineers nowadays was just normal, and mechanical martial artist was an

even more unpopular occupation, thus the standard could be imagined.

“Hong Guang, I’ll leave that mechanical martial artist to you! The others cover for him!” Da Wei raised his voice, even though the opponent’s abilities should not be too high, right now timing was more important than anything else, ending it quickly was the key.

“Okay!” A boorish man replied, his hands holding a long-handed pumpkin hammer. Mechanic martial artists were most afraid of being outnumbered, because mechanical weapons were usually not very durable.

The distance was closing between the two parties.

That mechanical martial artist was still indifferent, motionless, and Da Wei was suspicious, was that a showpiece?

But then, he did not hesitate, and shouted, “Everybody charge!”

Numerous martial artist bolted up, and drew a few arcs, pouncing on the mechanical martial artist from all directions.

The cold glare crossed in the sky, howls came from everywhere, as though he were surrounded by a net, the mechanical martial artist had nowhere to escape!

Suddenly, the mechanical martial artist on the ground raised his

head.

Bing looked at those figures pouncing over, he did not feel any fear, instead, he felt dazed.

How long had it been since he was last on a battlefield?

He already could not remember, not knowing since when, the leader found that he had skills in grooming recruits, and transferred him to be an instructor. Oh, wrong, there was a time when they lost badly, and had insufficient replacement soldiers, the leader felt that there was a need to open up a recruit training camp. After that none of those bastards were willing, and then, Bing became the instructor of the recruit training camp.

Since then, he had never gone to the battlefield.

Those bastards always boasted, to let him stay at the back safely, and leave the frontline matters to them. Initially he was still worried, those bastards were not trustable, but then he realised, they did quite a good job, so he felt at ease, and groomed recruits wholeheartedly.

He became more and more outstanding, everyone complimented him, after the camp added a few more instructors, he became the chief instructor.

However, the feeling of a battlefield... .. he had never forgotten!

The period when he was following the leader around fighting battles, he never forgot!

He did not expect, after so many years, he would step onto a battlefield once more..... Hmm, okay..... Actually just a small-scale fight..... However, it was still counted as a battle of some sorts right.....

If leader and the rest were still around, how great it would be..... hmm, you guys would definitely be fighting internally to decide who goes first, yes, definitely!

The corner of Bing's mouth subconsciously drew up into a warm smile.

Those speedily advancing enemies in his vision, were as though empty air in his eyes.

Leader, I will battle properly, and not disgrace our army!

Although you guys won't be able to see it, although the army's flag no longer flies in the sky, although there is no longer any defense, although the glory we created together has been annihilated in history.....

Even the name of Southern Cross Army, was slowly forgotten, what a pity.....

Since only I am still alive.....

Then let me protect its glory, let me remove the dust accumulated on the name for a thousand years!

Let me wake up the world's deepest feeling for this name

— Fear!

Southern Cross Army, onward!

The eye of the bronze tiger seemed to flash, Da Wei's heart tightened suddenly for no reason, he subconsciously blurted, "Careful!"

The Saber-toothed Tiger suddenly vanished.

Almost instantly, it appeared behind Hong Guang.

Poof!

The razor sharp tiger claws were not obstructed, and sank into Hong Guang's chest, then the Saber-toothed Tiger vanished once again!

A bright spurt of blood splattered from Hong Guang's chest without warning.

Spurt spurt!

Another two spurts of blood splattered from two bodies.

The bronze figure was too fast to be caught by the naked eye, in the blink of an eye, three experts lost their lives, the others did not even get to see clearly how their companions died.

Piak, the heavy Saber-toothed Tiger landed lightly, as if the feet were heavily padded.

The moment the Saber-toothed Tiger landed, the three bodies fell to the ground like sandbags, creating a cloud of dust, and fresh blood splattered everywhere.

Da Wei's face turned white, the three who died were elites of the two families. The opponent could actually easily kill all three at once under their combined attack!

How formidable..... even the soldiers in Southern Cross Army Era, would not be able to execute such scary moves right?!

Since when, was there such a formidable mechanical martial artist?

This fellow..... who exactly was he?

A pity, Bing did not give them any time to ponder, in almost an instant, the Saber-toothed Tiger vanished once again.

Elbow strike! Fist punch! Knee kick!

A very simple attacking technique, with no fanciful stunts, but it had an extraordinary lethality. Da Wei personally witnessed a martial artist, who was clearly blocking the fist of the Saber-toothed Tiger, yet the bronze fist effortlessly broke the arm of this martial artist, and penetrated his body!

Da Wei's face had no trace of blood left at that moment.

Such a scene, was no longer terrifying, but truly brutal.

The Saber-toothed Tiger was like an emotionless killing machine, no one could defend against it, every time they attacked, they would lose their lives. No matter whether you hid, or how you blocked, before this Saber-toothed Tiger, everything was futile. He emotionlessly took many lives, and no one could receive his attack.

Almost in the blink of an eye, all the attackers just now were left with him alone.

Da Wei's limbs went ice cold, he shuddered, and with a face of terror, he had no courage to resist and counterattack.

Would the next one be him.....

Boom!

Numerous roaring and bellowing figures flooded in and charged towards the cold Saber-toothed Tiger. The exceeding numbers and deafening roars, made the colour return to Da Wei's pale face.

No matter how formidable the opponent is, he is still alone!

One person, no matter how formidable, would not be able to defend against so many people.....

As long as he charged over..... it would be victory!

Suddenly, Da Wei was shocked, in his eyes, the Saber-toothed Tiger did not escape, did not dodge, but crouched low and faced the crowd with its bronze arms spread wide open like wings.

He..... what was he thinking?

A ridiculous idea suddenly popped up in his mind, was he preparing to block everyone by himself?

Haha, impossible, definitely impossible!

Da Wei felt that his idea was too ridiculous, seemed like he had been scared out of his wits by this fellow just now.

“Ah Bing, this area, I’ll leave it to you.”

“Ah, leader, just me alone?”

“No choice, we have too many casualties. Don’t worry, your area here won’t be the main attacking point, you just have to endure for twenty minutes, and I’ll be back. How’s that? If you can’t I’ll change someone else.”

“I’ll try.....”

“Try my foot, it’s final then, if you die, we’ll offer you incense!”

“Leader, incense is very expensive, at the moment the army is very poor.....”

.....

The messy, full of holes, defense line, that smoky grand figure, and his own wrecked-beyond-recognition mechanical weapon.....

Suddenly, memories flooded Bing’s head, that was his last battle, after that battle, he went to form the recruit training camp.

How similar.....

The corner of Bing's mouth slightly curled up, his waist lowered, slightly crouched, his body leaned forward, both his arms spread open like wings.

It has been a long while since I last used this technique..... no idea if I have become rusty.....

Leader, if it is not accurate, do not scold me.....

After smiling, Bing's expression became cold, and charged out.

Chapter 149 – Green Red Cross Scythe

The sound asleep Tang Tian was awoken by some noise.

He opened his eyes blearily, and realised his face was on the floor, the solid quartzite was slightly shaking. Hmm? Tang Tian came to his senses immediately, for the ground to be shaking like that, it meant that many people were running and trampling.

He subconsciously followed the quartzite, and extended his gaze out far, a gigantic bronze figure, appeared in his vision.

Tang Tian was stunned.

That was..... the Saber-toothed Tiger!

“Southern Cross Army, onward!”

Bing’s hoarse shouts, floated in the air, seemingly so lonely among the numerous roars and bellows.

Uncle Bing..... Tang Tian stared dazedly at the back view, and his heart suddenly stung.

Bing, with his arms spread wide open, seemed to be unblockable, and charged towards the flood of people. Each time one of his legs stepped on the ground, it was full of strength, and with only a few steps, his speed increased exponentially, and his body became

blurry.

Rip rip rip!

The tiger claw that scratched the air at high speed spiked in temperature, and became flushed red, and soon travelled up the palm and rapidly spread into the wide opened bronze arms.

Tang Tian's vision was amazing, he could clearly see the Saber-toothed Tiger charging at high speed while maintaining an amazing stability, its body straight as a gun, suddenly, he was shocked, what was that?

The body of the Saber-toothed Tiger lit up in a green glow, and the glow grew brighter and brighter.

Right at this time, the Saber-toothed Tiger kicked hard into the ground with its right leg, this kick was extremely heavy, the leg sank deep into the solid quartzite, what an astonishing burst of power!

The Saber-toothed Tiger completely vanished.

Tang Tian's vision, was just left with a bizarre cross made of a vertical green line and a horizontal red line!

Green Red Cross Scythe!

The Green Red Cross charged into the raging torrent.

Slit!

Akin to the sound of tearing fabric, it was clearly heard even in such a noisy environment.

Tang Tian stared dazedly at the sight before his eyes, the Green Red Cross was like a Cross Scythe that broke anything that came its way, quietly cutting into the tofu.

Wherever the red blade and green blade passed, nothing could block it even for a second, it was as though they scraped through thin air.

Amidst the angry roars and bellows, the Green Red Cross was silent without any noise.

It quietly passed through the entire street, and stopped at the end of the street.

The Saber-toothed Tiger opened its cross back, just like ancient times!

Slit slit slit!

Behind him, the entire street was like a torn massive blood vessel, numerous blood splatter exploded all at once. The low walls

and houses along both sides, collapsed from the middle, leaving half a smooth and neat wall. The wails were like a sad song that came late, and sounded amidst this confusion.

The blood flow became rivers, and dead bodies were seen everywhere.

In this long long street, no one was left standing. In the middle of the quartzite street, straight deep cut marks came from where the Saber-toothed Tiger started charging, and had since extended to below his feet.

Everyone who witnessed this battle, was destined to have another unforgettable nightmare in their life.

Klang, klang.....

The heavy metal footsteps, stepped on the mess and blood, and trudged forward slowly.

Leader..... the things that you taught me, I have not forgotten them.....

Inside the Saber-toothed Tiger, Bing burst into tears.

The Battle of Long Street, shook the Humble Forest Planet.

The top fifty of Humble Forest Planet, the Hua brothers, were killed by two young nobodies, and there was one mechanical martial artist who purged an entire two hundred and sixty-two martial artists all by himself in one shot, showing his prowess.

Any one of the battle results of these three people, was enough to cause a stir on the Humble Forest Planet, when the three results came together, it immediately made the Humble Forest Planet explode. Needless to say, the Hua brothers had been famous for long and had a stable standing, to be killed in a one on one battle, their opponent's abilities must be able to enter the top fifty.

Exterminating two hundred and sixty-two martial artists all alone, this was something only the very top experts of Humble Forest Planet were capable of. Besides, it was a very rare and unpopular mechanical martial artist!

Once the news broke out, the machine engineers and mechanical martial artists of Humble Forest Planet instantly broke out into cheers, finally a top expert appeared in the mechanic martial artists!

However, people's vision, was more concentrated on Tang Tian and Ling Xu.

Especially Tang Tian.

Hua Sha's prowess was mightier than Hua Rong's, since Tang Tian defeated Hua Sha, his abilities and future were obviously

filled with higher expectations.

The most neglected was Bing, even though Bing's Green Red Cross Scythe was shocking, mechanical martial artists were too unpopular. And restricted to the mechanical weapons' standard, the raising of a mechanical martial artist's abilities was even more difficult. Comparatively, people felt that Tang Tian and Ling Xu had greater room for improvement, hence they had more attention.

But having three top experts appearing in Black Mountain City at the same time, boosted the Gu Clan's prestige instead. Everyone knew, these three had some ties with Gu Xue, the actions of Gu An Xiong and the Great Clan Elder, would only cause the extermination of these two families, but to the Gu Clan, such losses accompanied with the help of three top experts, was totally worth it.

Without any suspense, the other families immediately selected Gu Xue as the clan leader, and everyone obediently handed out all their authority.

With these three top experts as backing, the prestige of the Gu Clan reached a peak, and Gu Xue had the invisible Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, the possibility of her descendants having Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians was very high, the next clan leader would bring the Snow Rainbow Blade back to the Gu Clan!

Such beautiful future, thus everyone chose to submit to Gu Xue.

“Ah!” Tang Tian was shocked, “Are you still activating your blood meridians? Why? It’s very dangerous! Haven’t you become the clan leader already?”

Ling Xu seemed to understand and glanced at Gu Xue, and then at Tang Tian.

“You guys will eventually have to leave.” Gu Xue’s face wore a gentle smile, as though it was a very simple decision, “If I activate the blood meridians, I will be able to protect myself.”

“Didn’t they say that having a son will have Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians? Then why don’t you just give birth to a son and let him protect you!” Tang Tian felt that his idea was marvellous, and laughed out loud, “After this battle, in the following ten years, no one will dare to make trouble for you. Ten years later, he would have grown up!”

Gu Xue gazed at Tang Tian’s angular face, seemingly unable to shift her attention away. She suddenly realised that she had forgot herself, and hurriedly lowered her head to take cover, the continuous sufferings, had made her mature rapidly.

She lifted her head again, and smiled sweetly, “It’s better to depend on myself.”

“Aiya, why are you such a fool!” Tang Tian could not help himself. They had weathered through the storms together, naturally the feelings were different from before, Tang Tian already saw Gu Xue as his friend, and started to worry for her.

“Idiot!” Ling Xu could not bear to watch any further, rolled his eyes, carried his silver spear, and walked out.

“Hey, who are you scolding? How dare you use such profanities on your boss! Kid, you must be tired of living!” Tang Tian’s eyes rounded in anger.

Ling Xu ignored him, and left a back view for him.

Gu Xue blushed, she knew that her feeling were noticed by Ling Xu, and instantly became flustered. However after hearing Tang Tian’s scoldings, she could not help but burst into laughter.

“What are you laughing at?” Tang Tian turned, looking puzzled.

Gu Xue covered her mouth and laughed lightly, after a while, she restrained her laughter and said, “Oh yes, there’s two vacancies in Gu Clan this year, I’ve submitted your names. Given your abilities, you guys can definitely pass the Starry Door Trial, and by then, you guys will be able to leave Humble Forest Planet.”

“Aha! That’s great!” Tang Tian was over the moon, and cheered in happiness.

Looking at Tang Tian’s happy look, Gu Xue just smiled quietly.

Ling Xu carried his silver spear, sat on the rooftop and daydream, the sun setting faraway, was already blocked by the mountain peak.

Master, I did it.

Did you see it?

Feelings of longings were like spate of floods, instantly filling up all of Ling Xu's mind, that old haggard figure, surfaced before his eyes. That strict and prestigious face, was so cordial, so warm.

Master, if only you could scold me again.....

Master, I miss you.....

Ling Xu's vision instantly became blurry.

“Hey, kid, we're splitting the spoils! If you don't come, I'm going to usurp your share!”

Tang Tian's loud voice came from below, Ling Xu awoke from his dream, and stopped his emotions, wiped his eyes, regulated his breathing, and jumped down from the rooftop.

Tang Tian was already in the yard, spreading out the spoils from this battle.

The spoils were bountiful this time.

Being the top experts of Humble Forest Planet, the Hua brothers definitely had some net worth, and the rewards from the Great Clan Elder earlier went to Tang Tian and gang as well.

Ling Xu carried his silver spear, and sat down, but he obviously was not too interested in the spoils.

Yaya on the other hand, looked hungrily at the heap of spoils, its budgy tiny hands, kept rubbing before its chest.

Tang Tian casually chose a spirit nucleus, and threw it to Yaya, “Here, for you!”

Yaya’s eyes instantly shone with a dazzling glow, and jumped into the air, both its hands clutching the spirit nucleus tightly. When landing, Yaya seemed drunk, faint and had a face of foolish laughter.

“Hey hey hey, get a grip on yourself!” However Tang Tian’s next sentence straightaway sent it away, “Alright, you can go to one side and enjoy your feast now.”

Yaya hugged the spirit nucleus, and shakily moved to a side, with a face of contentment.

Tang Tian divided the remaining spoils, mainly comprising of spirit nuclei and star rocks, divided equally into two halves, and

pushed half to Ling Xu, “These are yours!”

Ling Xu glanced at this small mountain, and replied, “Oh, you can help me to pack it.”

Tang Tian saw Ling Xu’s expression of treating gold as dirt, and was stunned, “Are you sure?”

Ling Xu sternly said, “Master has said, money is the source of all trouble!”

He instantly muttered, “Anyway, I’ll ask you for money when I need. Bringing so many things is so heavy, such a bother.”

On hearing that, Tang Tian immediately swept everything into his bag without hesitation, he did not mind the heaviness. Tang Tian said righteously, “As the leader, those burdens, let me endure them!”

After this battle, their wallets were filled to the brim. Just when counting star coins alone, they had more than a hundred million, with thirty sixth level spirit nuclei, and seventy sixth level star rocks.

“There are no high class goods?” Ling Xu asked.

“Haha, there are!” Tang Tian was instantly excited.

He put out a few items, and Ling Xu's gaze was transfixed.

Chapter 150 – The Harvest

“Star treasures?” Ling Xu was deeply attracted to the few items in front of him.

“Mhmm, I never thought these two rascals would have so many star treasures on hand.” Tang Tian was also surprised, but he laughed: “Haha, their luck is sure bad, there’s nothing that could be used!”

Ling Xu looked and agreed.

A pair of weird looking bronze gloves, a pony, and two glass bottles.

Ling Xu picked the pony, while Tang Tian chose the gloves. Every since his Fornax Gloves had been destroyed, he never found a suitable weapon. Although the Blue Peacock helped in defending, it did not have much of an effect on attacking.

The gloves were made from bronze, and they looked extremely unique. Formed with layers of tiny feathers, they were extremely thick and sturdy. They even looked slightly oversized like a big water bag. In his hands, they felt heavy. Tang Tian attempted to wear the gloves and felt unusually comfortable. Tang Tian felt as though his hands were immersed in a pool of water.

He tried to instigate True Power into it.

Zheng zheng zheng!

The thick, loose feathers suddenly stood tall as though they were awoken from a deep sleep. Like flowing water, they started moving. In the blink of an eye, the gloves changed into another form.

Aye, that was interesting!

Right away, Tang Tian was interested. Before he could react, his Crane Body started moving.

The True Power gushed into the gloves. Ka ka ka, the sluggish feathers started flowing and moving. Tang Tian felt familiar with the movements of the feathers.

Unless, he had seen it somewhere before?

Suddenly, his eyes lit up, the Crane Body Energy! His Crane Body Energy was just like this. It will accumulate layers and layers of True Power?

Just as he thought about it, the Crane Body within him started stirring up some energy. It was as though Tang Tian could hear the cries of the crane!

Zheng!

The gloves stopped changing.

The gloves on his hands had changed completely. What was originally a pair of oversized gloves, now fit on his hands like a thin layer of silk. And, they covered all from the tip of his fingers to his wrist.

Even more fascinating was the sides of the gloves, there was a pair of wings shaped like a crane's wings. It was kept nicely now.

Tang Tian could already sense his fingers were much more active and alive. When he touched the limestone floor lightly, aye, he could not feel any restrictions, his fingers penetrated deep into it.

Tang Tian's eyes glistened.

Interesting!

Tang Tian then tried to instigate the Crane Body once again, chuchuchu! The sharp energy qi gushed out from his fingertips and left five small holes on the limestone.

This power excited Tang Tian. He started to communicate with the martial spirits of the treasures. Unexpectedly, he did not have to spend much energy and he could form a connection with the martial spirit of the glove.

The martial spirit of the gloves was a ball of qi mist. It looked slightly like the form of crane, but the martial spirit was not

strong. It could be seen that it had not been nourished for a long time.

He was not sure if it was being acknowledged by the Crane Body Energy, the martial spirit was very intimate with Tang Tian. Tang Tian also noticed that the qi of the gloves' martial spirit made him super comfortable and cosy.

Seemed like he got himself a gem. After communicating with the martial spirit, he finally knew what the gloves were called.

Heavenly Crane Gloves!

Indeed, it was a treasure from Heavenly Crane Constellation!

Tang Tian was energised. This was definitely one of the most suitable treasures he had come by. Instantly, he was overjoyed.

Ling Xu's pony was a treasure from the Equuleus Constellation, which was the same constellation as the Soaring Boots of the Pony that Tang Tian had were from. But the bronze pony's quality was much higher than the Soaring Boots of the Pony. it could call out a bronze stallion which had almost the same speed as Tang Tian's Flamingo, it was an extremely useful treasure.

"If it were a battle treasure, it'd be fine." Tang Tian gazed at the bronzed pony.

"This is already good." Ling Xu was satisfied: "I only cultivate in

spear arts. For our meridians, we don't ask for weapons to aid in our battles. If there really are treasures for battle, I won't use them. This small thing might help me save a lot of energy."

The stallion carried Ling Xu, who was holding the silver spear. He did look like a charming young lad.

"As long as you like it." Tang Tian did not agree. But from the beginning, he understood, everybody's choices would be different. There was nothing to force.

His gaze landed on the two glass bottles. In each of the bottle, a drop of blood floated. One of them was dark red, the other had a tinge of silver.

"What's this?" Tang Tian asked curiously.

"This is dwarf and angel blood!" Gu Xue spoke. She had just entered and coincidentally overheard Tang Tian's question and so, she explained: "You don't know about collection, then I'll help you. They absorb their blood meridians from an external source. Once they die, the blood meridians will gather automatically and coagulate into a drop of blood."

"Blood meridians can be absorbed?" Tang Tian eyes were wide opened.

"Mmhmm, some of them." Gu Xue explained: "Some can't. For example, Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians. But each type of blood

meridians might not be suitable for some people. You can try. For silver ranked blood meridians, these two are quite good. The Dwarf Blood Meridians can increase your strength and speed, but they might in turn make you smaller in size. The Angel Blood Meridians can increase your speed, and they can make your movements more agile and active.”

Ling Xu shook his head: “I’m not trying!”

Tang Tian tilted and asked: “Why?”

“I’ve already thought through it. I’m following my mentor’s path.” Ling Xu eyes was filled with determination: “I’m going to follow my mentor’s theory and focus on the spear. Not borrowing strength from any external items and realise his expectations for me. This is my destiny!”

With that, it was as if Ling Xu had a tinge of grace.

Gu Xue was slightly surprised, but Tang Tian was happy for Ling Xu. He finally found his way back home, and thus, all the breakthroughs in his mental state brought about such changes. Ling Xu had been a nomad for so many years and had long taken form. As his mental state had breakthroughs, it continuously nourished him. He could foresee Ling Xu was welcoming a phase of time where he would improve significantly.

Tang Tian’s understanding for strength left a deeper impression for him.

“Pretty awesome.” Tang Tian giggled: “Then, I shall try.”

Tang Tian chose the Dwarf Blood Meridians. He had a deep impression of the Dwarf Blood Meridians. If he could absorb the dwarf’s blood, then his powers would immediately rise by one rank.

“How do we absorb them?” Tang Tian asked Gu Xue.

“You can just swallow it.” Gu Xue was slightly anxious: “Sometimes, there might be adverse reactions. This means that your body is adapting to its strength. You have to pull through it.”

Tang Tian replied with an ‘oh’, and gulped down the dwarf’s blood. The dark red drop of dwarf’s blood did not have a stench to it. On the contrary, it was aromatic. Tang Tian poured it lightly and swallowed it down.

Gu Xue looked tensed and anxious. She looked at Tang Tian, not willing to blink her eyes. Ling Xu’s face was serious. He had been on Humble Forest Planet for so long and had a deeper understanding of blood meridians than Tang Tian. As such, he knew how dangerous it would be to swallow blood meridians.

One minute had passed... five minutes had passed...

Time started to slip away.

Tang Tian tilted his head, looking depressed.

“How do you feel?” Gu Xue asked, sounding nervous.

“Nothing, I don’t feel a thing.” Tang Tian shrugged and said with an odd expression: “Is this thing a fake?”

“Nothing?” Gu Xue was stunned and she reacted and gasped: “How is it possible?”

Ling Xu was looking confused: “impossible! How can there not be any reaction?”

Then, Mu Lei ran over after overhearing the din. As though Gu Xue had found a cure, she asked Mu Lei hurriedly. Mu Lei had a rich experience. His Heavenly Green Blood Meridians were also absorbed.

After hearing Miss’ explanation, Mu Lei was stunned. He had never once seen nor heard of such a thing.

Everyone looked at one another.

“How?” Tang Tian hesitated. He then looked at the other glass bottle: “Should I try that? Maybe the Dwarf Meridians are not compatible with me?”

“Better not!” Gu Xue shook her head continuously.

Slap, a huge palm grabbed hold of the glass bottle.

Extending his head, he swallowed the angel blood into his stomach.

Gu Xue panicked: “Why are you like this?”

Mu Lei did not say a word. He stared closely at Tang Tian. Ling Xu remained silent and stared at Tang Tian too.

Ten minutes later.

“Still no reaction.” Tang Tian shrugged disappointingly: “Seems like I’m not suited to absorb blood meridians! Don’t worry about me guys, I might be special.”

“It should be a problem of essence.” Mu Lei said unsurely, but he heaved a sigh of relief: “It’s good that you’re fine!”

“Hahah, nothing will happen!” Tang Tian laughed, pretending to be relaxed: “What could two drops of blood do to a godlike young lad?”

“Merely two drops of blood?” Gu Xue was obviously angry at Tang Tian’s reckless actions and laughed sarcastically: “You do know how much you can sell each drop of blood for yeah?”

“How much exactly?” Tang Tian was stunned and he asked.

“The dwarf blood could be sold for a million star coins, whereas the angel blood could be sold for seven hundred thousand star coins. Since now that you have gulped them down, you have just lost one million and seven hundred thousand star coins.” Gu Xue said sarcastically.

“One million and seven hundred thousand star coins...” Tang Tian stuttered. His voice shook.

“That’s right, if you’re in luck, you can definitely sell them both for two million star coins.” Gu Xue laughed at his misfortune.

“Ahhh!”

Tang Tian screamed so loudly that it echoed far away.

Severely impacted, Tang Tian went looking for Bing. Two million star coins was a huge sum to him. Now, he did not even have that much on him.

Bing laughed at his misfortune too: “Oh, two million star coins? How does it feel? Is it sweet or bitter?”

Tang Tian looked vicious. He kept quiet and started throwing a tantrum in the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.

Poor Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, it became an outlet for Tang Tian to vent his anger. Tang Tian let out all of his steam for a total of 10 minutes, before he came out from the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.

Tang Tian then sat beside Bing: “Hey uncle, you can still control the mechanical weapons??”

“Duh!” Bing rolled his eyes: “If the instructor isn’t capable, how can he teach other people?”

“What do you call that method? It was amazing!” Tang Tian then quickly cast the two million star coins to the back of his head and asked Bing.

“Green Red Cross Scythe.” Bing replied without blinking, and said in a matter-of-fact manner: “It is a type of martial technique used to assault in the battlefield.”

“Can you teach me?” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, looking sincere.

“Not now!” Bing replied straightforwardly. He never waited for Tang Tian to probe, instead he changed the topic: “How’s your Blue Peacock?”

Chapter 151 – A New Subject

“It still needs some time before it will recover.” Tang Tian was slightly worried. The Blue Peacock was injured badly from the battle with Hua Sha, as it fended off twenty attacks for him. The last one especially, affected its vitality the most.

Tang Tian continuously used his martial spirit to nourish it, but it did not absorb well. However, he was comforted to know he could sense that although the martial spirit of the Blue Peacock’s qi was weak, it seemed to have a strong will of survival.

“I’ve asked Big Bro Jing Hao. He said it was nothing big, as long as it was given time to recover, and it was fed with spirit nuclei, it would heal.”

It was the first time Tang Tian was in such a situation. He spent most of his time on the Blue Peacock. Under the continuous nourishment, the Blue Peacock’s strength was much stronger than before, but he never thought it would get injured so badly this time.

“You need to digest the harvest of this battle.” Bing reminded him.

“Mmhm!” Tang Tian nodded and said with seriousness and determination: “A godlike young lad will not be lazy!”

Bing snorted: “Don’t be boastful. Come on, let me show you the new subjects I have prepared.”

“New subjects?” Tang Tian eyes lit up.

While the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures was tough, he did improve tremendously. If he did not complete the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, he would never have been able to defeat such an outstanding martial artist like Hua Sha. Needless to say, he would reap a lot of benefits.

“I never expect you to pass the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures so quickly. Honestly, it was not within my expectations.” Bing looked at Tang Tian: “I thought you would have to stay here for quite a while, so I didn’t prepare any new subjects for you then. Alright, let us talk about the new subjects.”

Tang Tian was well prepared to listen, his face full of expectations.

Bing waved his hand lightly and very quickly, all sorts of coloured planets started to spin around within the room. After that, a grey coloured planet stopped in front of Bing.

“You don’t have many flaws in your martial techniques, but that is obviously not enough. Your problem now is that your body can’t catch up with your reactions. Your martial spirit has attained the silver rank. It is improving slowly, but your martial techniques and True Power are both on a lower standard. Especially your True Power is only at the fifth level, and it is already starting to show that it can’t catch up with your battles. So, the new subject will be focusing on your True Power.”

Like a knowledgeable and professional military officer, Bing cut to the chase and went straight to the point.

“There’s a subject to train True Power?” Tang Tian was surprised. In his mind, he thought that training True Power meant sacrificing one’s time. Those with outstanding qualities would use star rocks to help. As such, their improvement would be far greater and faster, but obviously, as his status now, he did not have much.

However, it was lucky that the strength in the recruit training camp was much higher, his improvements of True Power was not considered slow.

“Of course there is!”

Bing lit up the grey planet.

Tang Tian only felt a change in his vision and he was located right on a gigantic mountain valley. The grey canyon and the odd looking terrain looked extremely complicated. The wind in the canyon was so strong, one could barely open his eyes. Tang Tian needed to spend some energy before he stabilised himself. Bing floated just right beside him.

“Do you find this place unusual? That’s right, the wind here will not engulf your True Power. Instead, it will increase its speed to blow all your True Power away. Even if you’re just standing there, all of the True Power within you will start to exhaust.”

When Tang Tian heard that, he quickly checked on his True Power. Indeed, unknowingly, the levels of True Power in him was depleting quickly.

“True Power is the fundamental in all martial techniques. It has always been our focus to study our True Power. The most used method was to increase the energy in the environment. But eventually, we made a new discovery. When your True Power is being depleted quickly, your meridians and Dantian will be under pressure. Your meridians and Dantian will instead become stronger, their capacity to absorb strength will be much greater.”

Just like that, Tang Tian's had already exhausted a fourth of his True Power. However, he did not bother about it, he was captivated by Bing's words.

“I understand now. I have to starve my meridians and Dantian before they can eat quickly.” Tang Tian extended his hand and said.

“It's easy for you to say.” Bing smiled, but very quickly, he turned solemn: “That's right, and so we built this training room called The Valley of Starvation. There's no energy here, so you will not be able to nourish your True Power. Very soon, you'll come to truly understand the feeling of hunger.”

After his explanation, Tang Tian was only left with less than half of his True Power.

“Of course, it’s not enough just like this. Because in the long run when your True Power is not nourished, your meridians and Dantian will shrink. Later, we soon discovered that as long as you maintain high intensity of exercises, your blood and muscle strength will continuously nourish your meridians and Dantian. This will then strengthen the nourishment and keep you robust.”

“So!” Bing’s poker face suddenly turned into a sly smile. He snapped his fingers: “We’re providing a motivation for all the new recruits, they’re your new partners called Bone Gnawing Wolves.

Tang Tian turned instinctively.

A few ginormous wolves about the same size as him, with razor sharp teeth and blood red eyes were staring ferociously at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian’s heart dropped.

“Oh, don’t worry. Even if they catch you, you won’t really die. But you’ll feel pain. They like to crush joints and gnaw them into a paste before they swallow them down. You can experience it for yourself. It will feel very real.”

Bing’s gloomy voice resonated.

Tang Tian’s face changed.

The few Bone Gnawing Wolves cried as though a raging storm

were coming for Tang Tian.

Tang Tian broke out into a cold sweat as his hair stood. Without saying a word, he turned and sprinted for his life.

In the room, Ling Xu took off his thick jacket. He was bandaged all over his body like a mummy. He lowered his head and started to loosen the bandages. Slowly, the bandages loosened around his wrist, shoulders, chest, and waist...

Looking into the mirror, he stared at a blue haired, suave looking, deformed body and his crooked, odd-looking wrist and drifted far away in his thoughts.

“Mentor, why don’t you teach me spear arts?” A soft, sad voice rang.

‘Because you can’t practise them.’ An old patient man said.

“Mentor! I will work very hard! Mentor, please, teach me!” The little soft, and stubborn voice plead.

The old man sighed: “Little Xu, when I adopted you, your body was injured badly. Your bones are deformed, especially your spine. I gave you massages everyday, but I could not revert it. The spear arts have very high expectations from the body. Your body will not be able to take it. Your wrist, fingers, all of those joints, they were severely injured. You have flaws in releasing strength and most

importantly, your spine will not take the burden and it will make you feel horrible.”

“Mentor, I can! I can do it!” Little Ling Xu lifted his head and said with pure determination.

Mentor looked into his eyes as Ling Xu remembered it so vividly.

“Mentor, I can do it!” looking at himself in the mirror, Ling Xu muttered. His pair of orange eyes were filled with yearning and perseverance.

He stepped into the wooden pail beside him. The wooden pail was filled with a black coloured medicated water. It reeked of a bad odour and he submerged all the way up to his neck.

He looked like he was in pain.

The medicine penetrated into his body giving him a sensation as though his body was being set ablaze. His bones were being enveloped by a ball of flames. It burned continuously as though it had a sheer determination to turn his bones into ash.

This was the medication that mentor had given him when he was alive. It helped him to relieve the burden of his spine. Occasionally, he needed to soak himself in this medication to dissolve all the internal injuries. From the moment he started practising the spear arts, he never stopped taking it.

But this process was definitely not enjoyable.

After the burning sensation had subsided, came an excruciating pain. It was as if countless nails were being hammered into his joints and bones.

His mind was blank, his face pale. His angry looking orange coloured eyes had no anxiety, and became pale white. He could not stop crying like a wild beast. His head looked as if it was being scooped out from the water, it was filled with sweat. The blue hair was drenched.

One hour later, there were colours and life in his orange eyes again.

The pain slowly subsided. He could feel his body slowly regaining movements. The stiff joints started to soften up. All the stabbing pain disappeared.

Such a comfortable process would not last for long.

When he came out from the wooden pail, and wiped himself dry. He took out a clean bandage and started to bandage himself again. These bandages were made from special ingredients. They were super strong, and tight. Once they were bandaged on him, they could help him relief part of the burden from his spine.

His crooked body was slowly enveloped by the snow white bandages.

He knew long ago how to bandage himself tightly without affecting the agility of his movements.

His body was now fully covered with the snow white bandage. It was tight enough that it made him flush, looking slightly sick. He held the silver spear in his hands. The coldness of the spear immediately calmed him down.

This spear was given to him by his mentor. It was his source of energy. Years of roaming, he finally started to find his way back to himself.

Shaking his wrist lightly, the edge of the spear trembled. A tinge of a silver radiance shimmered and faded.

Ling Xu looked satisfied. His gaze landed on a new white, long robe on the chair. The white coloured robe had golden sides, the collar was tall with two golden goat horns as badges.

Mentor, I finally have enough qualifications to wear it...

Ling Xu was slightly excited. He extended his palms to caress the white robe. The last words from his mentor resounded in his ears.

“If one day, you can train fully in the Justice Origin Core thrust, then you can wear it...”

Carefully, Ling Xu wore the white robe. It was big and it covered his body well. It was whiter than snow, with his silverish red tasseled spear pole, blue hair, he looked slightly surprised when he saw how good looking he was in the mirror. This set of clothes looked more like a priest or a deity officer than a martial artist.

But very quickly, he cast those thoughts to the back of his head. He did not mind how or what it looked like. Even if it were a set of clothes that looked like a beggar, he would not hesitate for one second and wear it.

“Mentor, little Xu will not let you down.”

He muttered softly as though he vowed.

The young lad pushed the door open and filled the room with sun beams.

Chapter 152 – Aries Star Spear

Tang Tian ran with all his might, the gusts of wind blew so strongly that he could not open his eyes. Such wind was weird. When it blew past him, it seemed to take away his body temperature, taking all the True Power in his body. The faster he ran, the faster the True Power was depleted.

But he no longer had to worry about the problem with True Power, because his True Power had been emptied, there was not a drop left.

His focus was placed on the bone gnawing wolves chasing after him. The Bone Gnawing Wolves chased like maniacs and with utter determination. Their cries resonated in Tang Tian's ears continuously.

“Since this is called the Valley of Starvation, the Bone Gnawing Wolves are obviously hungry. Oh, usually, they would be starved for seven to eight days before they are released.”

Bing introduced as he floated on top which made Tang Tian's scalp numb. He did not dare to look back, neither did he dare to stop for a moment.

He was lucky to have pretty outstanding body features. Although he had no help from his True Power, with the strength of his body, he could still sprint.

“Indeed, it's still better to be young. Young lad, your body

features are outstanding.”

Bing mocked from the top of Tang Tian. He was calm and unruffled in the midst of this chaos. Leisurely, he smiled: “Even during our times, it was rare to have someone whose body features are this outstanding like yours.”

Tang Tian feared to be distracted. The terrain of the Valley of Starvation was incredibly complex. He needed full concentration.

“Oh oh oh, ten minutes and you ran to this place. Not bad!” Bing’s tone was full of admiration, but Tang Tian was very clear that he was just waiting for a show.

His meridians were empty. At the beginning, Tang Tian did not find it too unbearable. It started off feeling like he had just gone through a huge battle and felt slightly exhausted. It was just his body strength that was not affected too much and felt off. After running for a awhile, Tang Tian started to feel lousy. The winds that blew past him felt as though they had a gravitational force.

Like a huge mouth eating greedily, trying to swallow an empty bottle.

The emptied meridians and Dantian wanted to absorb energy from the howling winds, but there was not one bit of energy in these winds. The meridians, Dantian and the howling winds had two different suction energies.

For Tang Tian, this was an unusual torture. The empty meridians lasted for ten minutes and Tang Tian started to feel like he was a skinny, starving demon. But he could not slacken for a bit. This sort of high intensity exercise made him discover a whole new level of exhaustion.

The howling winds continued to suck the already emptied Dantian. He was just like a starving person. He wanted to vomit so badly, yet there was nothing to regurgitate.

The sense of starvation got stronger, his calf muscles started to fatigue.

The more he ran, the hungrier he got. The more he ran, the weaker his legs got. If it was not for the wolves behind him, Tang Tian would have already sat on the ground. But...

“Oh, I forgot to tell you this. Although the Bone Gnawing Wolves love to chew on bones, they also love the fleshy, meaty part of your buttocks!”

On top, Bing’s friendly reminder came through.

In his mind, he imagined the wolves sinking their teeth into his own butt...

Tang Tian’s face turned pale. His weakened knees were once again full of energy as he increased his speed.

There was no end to the front of the canyon.

Time started to slip by, Tang Tian's mind was blank. He only knew that he was capable of running away.

Bing followed him through. Helplessly, a shocking face was revealed on the poker face. Tang Tian was already at his wits ends. His panting bellowed and his speed was decreasing rapidly. He even tripped when he attempted to jump over a piece of rock. If not for his body reaching his limits, Tang Tian would never have such an issue.

But this rascal...

Bing looked at the time. It had been twenty minutes. Bing thought back, how many people could actually last that long in the recruit training camp?

In his memories, when the new recruits first entered this place and could last for ten minutes, they would be considered good. To be able to last for more than twenty minutes the first time he entered, he wondered if he had broken the record? Bing started to think, after a while, a series of numbers floated in his head.

18 minutes and 33 seconds!

Bing was truly moved. The poker face was painted with colours. His shocked expression was hilarious. His arched eyebrows spread open, his eyes formed a circle and his mouth too.

He was indeed very surprised.

He had been the military officer for a very long time and had undertaken talented young lads. When the Southern Cross Army was at its peak, they had very strict conditions for recruiting new soldiers. Which of those rascals were not a talent? As for Tang Tian's standard and gifts, it would be practically impossible for him to enter the recruit training camp.

But, with such ordinary gifts, this rascal actually broke the record the first time he entered the Valley of Starvation!

Bing observed the stumbling silhouette. He was grateful. This rascal always surprised him. What kind of person would it take to be able to break the record of the recruit training camp!

He got his hopes high!

"Ahhh!" Tang Tian screams resonated through the Valley of Starvation.

Bing was shocked and shot a look. He turned back in shock and gave a look of despise. He muttered: "I've reminded you. They love the buttocks..."

"Miss, all the ingredients are prepared." Mu Lei said. His face was

full of worries.

Gu Xue suddenly looked up and smiled: “Uncle Mu, I’ve changed my mind!”

Mu Lei was taken aback when he heard it. Instantly, his moods was lifted: “Great! Miss, you don’t have to take this risk...”

“No!” Gu Xue shook his head: “I intend to wait for them to leave before I try it again.”

“Miss!” Mu Lei was dumbfounded: “You can’t do it! Young master Tang and young master Ling are all here. If there are any accidents, they can at least take care of you...”

“If there is any accident, they can’t help. Even if they are here.” Gu Xue said lightly.

“But...” Mu Lei wanted to persuade.

Gu Xue smiled sweetly: “Uncle Mu, don’t try to persuade me anymore. I’ll tell them later I don’t intend to activate my blood meridians.”

“Miss, aren’t you afraid that young master Tang will be worried?” Mu Lei looked deeply into Miss’s eyes.

“Let the godlike young lad head to the Heavenly Road with a

peaceful mind and let him realise his godlike ambitions. How great would that be.” Gu Xue smiled slightly: “He has helped us more than he should!”

Mu Lei fell silent. After a long while, he said: “I understand.”

Just as Mu Lei turned to leave, he turned his head back suddenly and said seriously: “Miss, I believe you can activate your blood meridians! Heaven has given you so much suffering and so much luck too, all of it was definitely to create a legendary story!”

“Uncle Mu, you have high expectations of me.” Gu Xue was stunned, but she suddenly mimicked Tang Tian’s tone and said naughtily: “But, I think so too!”

Mu Lei smiled and left.

Gu Xue looked upon Mu Lei’s disappearing shadow and whispered to herself: “What a pity is it to spend so much precious time to activate blood meridians.”

Tang Tian walked out of the room angrily with a gloomy face. He had a weird stance as though his buttocks were injured.

Back in the yard, Ling Xu was practicing his spear arts.

“Eh, why did this rascal dress up so good-looking?”

Tang Tian was surprised that Ling Xu had changed his clothes. Instantly, he looked like a rich young master. He was handsome and suave. Tang Tian lowered his head and looked at himself and right away, he felt like a country bumpkin.

Alright, this godlike young man should never walk on the path of sacrificing his sex appeal...

Tang Tian comforted himself.

This was the first time Tang Tian saw Ling Xu practising spear arts, he was instantly interested, so he sat down at the corner on a stone. The moment he sat down, he felt his buttocks shiver. His heart dropped and it was only a while later that he realised that he had already left the recruit training camp. His butt was completely fine, but he kept feeling a pain.

It must be the traumatic experience... it had to be a traumatic disorder. [Robin: There you go guys, our MC has PTSD from getting his butt bitten, what more can you ask for?]

He forced himself to erase the memories of the ruptured butt and the snow white wolves' teeth. Tang Tian calmed himself down and focused his energy on Ling Xu's spear arts.

Ling Xu's spear arts did not change much. He just continuously sprinkled specks of silver stars from the edge of the spear, forming a sparkling sea.

It was as though he knew nothing about fatigue. He was very committed to such tiresome training.

Tang Tian laid his eyes on the hands holding on to the silver spear. He was shocked to see.

What a weird strength releasing technique!

Ling Xu's back and waist were almost not moving, his shoulders were never opened wide and so, the movement of the spear was very small.

Tang Tian had strong fundamentals of martial techniques and had a profound understanding of strength releasing. One look, and he could tell Ling Xu's strength releasing technique was super odd.

A spine was a dragon, the source of strength to all martial artists.

To maximise strength releasing, one would never be able to avoid the spine. It was the same for all martial techniques. The amount of energy contained in the spine was startling.

But when Ling Xu released strength, he did not use his spine at all.

Not just that, he did not use much of the energy from his shoulders, elbows or wrists. Ling Xu mainly used his fingers as a

source of strength.

Tang Tian stared closely at Ling Xu's ten fingers and noticed, Ling Xu's fingers were much more crude and sturdy than ordinary people.

Exquisite finger strength!

Tang Tian sighed. Tang Tian almost missed Ling Xu's ever changing fingers! Such a small movement yet it could release such startling strength and Tang Tian could not even comprehend the complexity of the changes.

Each spear stroke spun strongly.

Such spins were actually produced as his thumb braised against the body of the spear!

Goodness! He made use of the friction between his thumb and the spear and he could actually produce such strong spins. Tang Tian was surprised. That silver spear Ling Xu had was made from gold, it was not light at all!

"I never expected myself to be able to see the Aries Star Spear!" Bing's voice suddenly rang in Tang Tian's head.

His tone was full of gratitude and fondness.

Chapter 153 – The Ruins Of The Canyon

“Aries Star Spear?” Tang Tian was immediately curious: “It sounds amazing.”

“Mmm, it is.” Bing muttered: “I don’t know how it is now, but during my time, it was the strongest martial technique in the Aries Constellation. It was very famous. I never thought it would be passed down to this generation. As for us, the legacy of the Southern Cross Army has been completely destroyed.”

“Not yet.” Tang Tian was confused: “Aren’t there’s still you and I?”

Tang Tian suddenly saw the light and said unfriendly: “Unless, Uncle you’re actually not teaching me the real, legitimate teachings of the Southern Cross Army?”

“You’re such a shitty child. You haven’t even passed the recruit training camp and you want to learn the teachings!” Bing mocked, but in his heart, he was comforted. Yet he still replied: “But since I’m alive, the Southern Cross Army is destined to be glorious. Heh, seems like you need to buck up or else, if you compete with this Aries boy and lose to him, I’d be embarrassed!”

Buck up?

Tang Tian turned pale. He was still traumatised by the scene where his buttocks were being bitten. Several Bone Gnawing Wolves chasing after him appeared in his mind, and suddenly, he

felt chills down his spine. His buttocks were still aching.

“Don’t belittle me!” Tang Tian said firmly: “How can I be defeated by this bastard? I’m his big boss!”

“This rascal is not like any ordinary person.” Bing suddenly said gratefully: “The Aries Star Spear is very unique. It is famous for its tough training. He used his spear with a strong spiralling energy. For attacking, it has an astonishing wrecking power. As for defense, it could remove the enemies’ energy. Look at him, he can attack with his spear 30 times in a second. Mhmm, look at the way he did it, it was all done with his fingers.”

“Huh?” Tang Tian was slightly surprised to hear compliments coming from Bing. It was the first time. But looking at Ling Xu’s focus, Tang Tian could not help but nod: “This rascal is indeed very strong. The way he releases strength is very unique. He uses the friction between his fingers and the spear. It is my first time witnessing this.”

“The last time I saw the Aries Star Spear technique, they didn’t release strength like this. This is a new creation.” Bing muttered: “Such a strength releasing technique is faster and covert. No one would be able to predict or catch it. Also, the movements are very small, so he could pull his spear faster. It is very apt for the star sea. However, the requirements for finger strength are beyond what anyone can imagine. The strength of the fingers are of course much smaller than usual strength releasing techniques.”

“That is awesome!” Tang Tian understood the profoundness of releasing strength. Although he did not understand the mystery,

he could estimate how strong a finger must be to produce such strength: “His finger strength has to be at least stronger than usual martial artists by forty times or more.”

The conclusion Tang Tian came to shocked himself.

Forty times stronger than a normal martial artist. Such strength still could not be compared with his arms' strength, but it was already impressive. As for another aspect, this weird strength releasing technique minimised the movements necessary to attack, making it harder to predict his spear movements as they could be very sudden. Instantly, the wounding power of this weapon was much higher.

The shorter the time he used to pull his spear, the denser and sturdier the star sea Ling Xu made became.

The engrossed Ling Xu finally stopped.

He was drenched in his own sweat. Panting, he noticed Tang Tian from the corners of his eyes

“Hey, Little Xu Xu, you're pretty darn good at your Aries Star Spear training.” Tang Tian giggled and walked over.

“Aries Star Spear?” Ling Xu was stunned, he muttered: “You're wrong. It's called Pointed Sea Spear.”

“Pointed Sea Spear?” Tang Tian was surprised.

“Unless it changed its name?” Bing was slightly dumbfounded too.

After thousand of years of changes, it was nothing shocking that a martial technique had changed its name. Tang Tian and Bing did not mind.

Anyway, it was the Aries Star Spear in their eyes.

“Pointed Sea Spear it shall be. Are you done with practising?” Tang Tian jumped: “let’s spar!”

“I’m not done.” Ling Xu could not be bothered with Tang Tian. He walked to a corner and started meditating.

Tang Tian stood dumbfounded. His eyes wide opened and a face of unhappiness: “Hey...”

Suddenly, a silhouette intruded: “Ah Tian!”

“Ah Xue.” Tang Tian took a second look and was shocked: “How are you having time now? Aren’t you very busy?”

“I’m done. Everything’s well prepared. I can finally relax.” Gu Xue said smiling: “Oh yes, the name has been reported. The Training Trial for the Starry Door will be held in two months. You have an extra month for yourself to practise. There’s more than

enough time!”

“Great!” Tang Tian was overjoyed: “Thank you!”

“If you want to thank me, then accompany me for the day,” Gu Xue said generously: “it’s rare that I have time to rest. Let’s head out for a walk, and relieve our boredom. I have to burden this godlike young man to protect me, at the same time let my guards have a break for a while.”

“Okay!” Tang Tian agreed carefreely. Gu Xue seldom had any requests. It was not an unruly request. The Black Mountain City had been in chaos. With Ling Xu and him there, no one dared to make a move on the Gu Family. But Gu Xue’s safety was still posing a huge problem.

“That’s great!” Gu Xue’s pretty face lit up in a moment. She jumped in joy: “Let’s go! Don’t let time go to waste!”

Seeing Gu Xue jumping around like a little girl, Tang Tian remembered how this patriarch of Gu Family was actually just a little girl!

At this age and she had been through so much suffering. It must not have been easy for her.

Tang Tian let go all of his burdens in his heart, laughed and suddenly grabbed Gu Xue and threw her into the air.

Before she could resist, Gu Xue screams pierced through the sky, but very quickly, the screams turned into cheerful laughter. The wind blew through her face as she looked at Tang Tian by her side. Suddenly, she wished that time could stop right at this moment...

“Hey, where are we going?”

Tang Tian shouted in the howling winds at the frightened Gu Xue.

Gu Xue calmed herself down and shouted: “Let’s get out of the city. There, do you see it? There’s a great canyon!”

Hearing the word canyon, Tang Tian thought of the Valley of Starvation. His heart skipped a beat.

Ke ke ke, how could a godlike young lad be in such a sorry state all because of a mere Valley of Starvation?

After calming himself down, Tang Tian sprinted with all his might. He was not sure if it was because he had just gotten out of the Valley of Starvation, but his meridians and Dantian were starving and they were frantically absorbing all the energy in the surroundings.

The energy flowed into the meridians continuously and was turned into True Power. They were then stored in the pools of his Dantian again. That was pure satisfaction and happiness. Tang Tian almost teared.

In the midst of basking in his happiness, Tang Tian led Gu Xue to the canyon.

“There’s a site of ruins inside this great canyon.” As the wind was howling, Gu Xue had to raise her voice for Tang Tian to hear: “I don’t know which generation it belonged to. There used to be adventurous risk takers coming here, but all the things that were worth money have been taken. All that is left is the ruins. No one has come by for many years.”

She suddenly smiled: “This is the only place in Black Mountain City that still has such a splendid view.”

One could tell that no one came to the canyon frequently. The grass grew unruly, there was not even a path to walk. Tang Tian grabbed hold of Gu Xue as they flew between the walls of the canyon. They were at ease.

Through the canyon, the scenery became clear all at once.

A site of ruins was presented right in front of Tang Tian. The floor was covered in debris with some items that were carved, but from the erosion that had occurred, it belonged to an era long ago.

Tang Tian understood why Gu Xue said this scene was splendid. Although it dated back to a long time ago, and was eroded badly but those floral patterns on the walls and pillars looked solemn and exquisite. Fresh flowers grew within the ruins giving these ruined items a simple yet unadorned look.

Gu Xue bent lightly to pluck off a blue coloured flower and sniffed it. She said softly: “When I was younger, my father used to bring me here to play. At that time, there wasn’t anyone here. Father said that thirty years ago, people used to come here, as there was an impressive treasure hidden here. This entire site of ruins was dug deep down, yet there was nothing. Other than those pillars and walls which no one wanted. Father saw that I liked it here, so he removed all the wild grass grown on this ruined site and planted my favourite flowers. He said he wanted to make me a garden.”

Tang Tian listened in silence. He did not know how to comfort her.

Gu Xue stopped grieving and painted her face with smile once again: “Aye, it’s been so long. The grass here has grown so much! Hey hey, Ah Tian, help me tidy it up”

“Haha, no problem!”

The two started to get busy. Such chores to Tang Tian were easy. He had long began a life and he was living it to the fullest.

“Ah Tian, what were you like when you were younger?”

“When I was younger, I was with my mother. Then, my mother passed away...”

The two voices resonated in the site of ruins.

Tang Tian's speed was fast. He plucked the grass and answered the endless questions Gu Xue had for him. Suddenly, there was something in the soil that caught his eyes.

"Aye?" Tang Tian was slightly surprised.

It was a palm carved onto a stone. The movements of the palm caught Tang Tian's eyes. It was just a simple gesture, but unknowingly, Tang Tian's heart was moved.

Gu Xue heard Tang Tian's gasped and ran over hurriedly: "Ah Tian, what did you find?"

Tang Tian pointed to the stone hand in the soil: "That."

Gu Xue looked to where Tang Tian was pointing and suddenly saw the light: "Oh, there were many stone statues around in the past. There are several like these, but the people dug them all up. Everybody just wanted to dig at least 3 feet down. As such, all the statues were broken. Are you interested in stone statues, Ah Tian?"

"Nope." Tang Tian shook his head: "But I don't know why this stone hand gives me an unusual feeling."

Tang Tian knew his intuition was superbly strong. With an instinct 30 times stronger than normal martial artists.

Gu Xue eyes lit up: “Then, let’s dig it up!”

Tang Tian thought so too. Whatever it was, he would know it once he dug it out.

Tang Tian started digging. It was an easy task for him to loosen the soil.

Without much time spent, a headless one armed statue appeared in front of them.

Chapter 154 – Demonic Stone Statue

The headless, single single armed statue had a very odd gesture.

“Hey, Uncle, do you recognize what this is?” Tang Tian and Bing communicated secretly.

“Nope.” Bing shook his head, but he was slightly surprised: “This stone statue does seem odd. It’s as if there are signs of a martial spirit inside of it.”

“Signs of a martial spirit?” Tang Tian did not notice. He touched the stone statue with his hand when Bing said it to him and closed his eyes to feel.

The martial spirit was very weak, but it was such a demonic martial spirit... Tang Tian’s heart turned cold. It was the first time he had felt such gloomy, eerie, demonic martial spirit. Then, he knew this headless, single armed stone statue was not an ordinary one.

Gu Xue opened her eyes big and looked curiously at Tang Tian who had his eyes closed. She could not tell what about this stone statue could attract Tang Tian so much.

When she saw Tang Tian opened his eyes, Gu Xue asked curiously: “Is there anything special about this stone statue?”

“Yes!” Tang Tian’s face was congealed: “It has a martial spirit.”

“There’s a martial spirit?” Gu Xue was stunned: “Why does a stone statue have a martial spirit?”

“Mmhmm, and it is a very gloomy, eerie and demonic martial spirit.” Tang Tian checked on the scars on this stone statue. The erosion was not too serious, it had not been too long since it was eroded. Thinking about what Gu Xue said earlier, that thirty years ago there were several people coming here, Tang Tian estimated that it was also during that time it was broken by those people.

With an idea, Tang Tian was suddenly energetic: “Let’s see if we can find its hands and head. This stone statue is not an ordinary statue.”

Gu Xue was instantly interested. Without hesitating: “Then let’s try to find them and piece it up. Look at its hands, the engravings are so pretty.”

Tang Tian glanced and nodded: “Yes, they are!”

The intact arm was indeed beautiful. Although Tang Tian did not know how to appreciate art, his eyes could not help but to get attracted to that hand, it was amusing.

And he kept having a feeling that this special hand gesture was not that simple...

He could not pinpoint an exact thing, but his instinct was super

strong because his eyes were first caught by this hand gesture. If it was not for Bing's reminder, he might not even sense that there was a weak, rippling wave of a martial spirit in this stone statue.

Tang Tian and Gu Xue started to look for the body parts in the ruins.

Not before long, Gu Xue suddenly shouted out cheerfully: "Here!"

Tang Tian looked up and ran over hurriedly. It was certainly an arm. From its style, it did look like it was from the stone statue. Tang Tian studied it, it was a different gesture.

The two ran over to the stone statue and tried to piece it back, only to realise that there was an extra piece.

"It's not this." Tang Tian was still energetic: "Seems like there's more than one of these stone statues!"

"It's an amazing discovery." Gu Xue was overjoyed. It was as if she had found a big treasure chest. Her face was painted with joy and curiosity. On top of this, she discovered this with Tang Tian. There was nothing else that could make her more happy.

"Let's look around quickly and see if there are other stone statues!" Tang Tian was looking forward. Suddenly, he felt this might really be an amazing discovery.

The two started to look around seriously.

“There’s one here!”

“I’ve found one here!”

...

The two buried their heads and looked for it. Past noon, the two had finally plowed around the ruins for a few rounds. Other than those buried deep which they could not reach, they had probably covered everything on ground level.

The ruined items they found piled up like a hill

Yet, the two did not feel tired. They looked at this hill as though they saw a pile of treasures. The two started to piece them up. Gu Xue was better than Tang Tian in this aspect. Very quickly, Tang Tian stood to one side to watch because he realised, even with his help, he was not as fast as Gu Xue.

The five broken stone statues were fixed.

But when these five stone statues were placed together, even Gu Xue could tell that something was wrong.

“Which era did this ruined site belong to?” Tang Tian asked Gu Xue.

“I don’t know.” Gu Xue shook her head: “There were many who came by here, but no one knew which era this ruined site belonged to.”

Although the five stone statues were broken and untidy, when placed together, the temperature of the surroundings dropped quite a lot. A gloomy, eerie qi surrounded the two of them.

Gu Xue was slightly pale. Subconsciously, she leaned towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian’s face changed slightly. he pushed Gu Xue behind him. Obviously, the martial spirits in these stone statues were weak, but when these five stone statues were placed together, the martial spirit qi suddenly got strong.

Something was wrong!

The qi grew stronger. Tang Tian’s uneasiness soared. Without caring for other things, he grabbed hold of Gu Xue and threw her behind with his mighty force.

He roared: “Bing!”

Bing who was controlling Saber-toothed Tiger appeared at the side of Tang Tian. Gu Xue, being thrown by Tang Tian flew in mid air to pull their distance apart. She knew her powers were weak and would not be able to help out. The most important thing was not to distract Tang Tian.

She looked nervous.

The presence of the five broken statues rose continuously. The gloomy, eerie and demonic qi rippled out. Tang Tian had a feeling the five broken stone statues were coming to life.

Tang Tian felt as though something was emerging from the soil beneath his leg. Quickly, he pulled himself back, swoosh, a silhouette emerged from the soil and brushed against him. It was a broken stone.

Bang!

The broken stones stuck onto one of the stone statues. Coincidentally, it fit well.

Tang Tian's pupils constricted but he had no fear. On the contrary, he was burning with desire: "Looking now, it seems like something that is hard to deal with."

Bing's voice emerged from within the Saber-toothed Tiger: "Take it as battle practice. However, if there's nothing, don't call me out. As a military officer, it's very expensive for me to appear. It's only reasonable if you ask Ghost Claw to fight instead.

"I think saving and using fewer spirit nuclei is better." Tang Tian said honestly: "We're very poor!"

Bing fell silent.

Swoosh.

Piece by piece, all the broken pieces were sucked up by a strong attraction force. As though they were shooting out from the soil like a raging storm, they all penetrated into the five stone statues.

All the cracks and erosion on the five stone statues were healing quickly. When the last piece of stone penetrated into the stone statue, Tang Tian and Bing saw five perfect stone statues without any flaws.

The five stone statues looked like they were smiling, bodies stood erect, their hands raised with palms stretched open, fingers pointed to the sky, their expressions and their hand movements, were all different.

But in the blink of an eye, the eerie, demonic qi from the five stone statues suddenly soared and burst into raging qi waves.

The qi brushed against his body. Tang Tian's heart skipped a beat. This qi was extremely gloomy and eerie. It was like a live poisonous worm attempting to penetrate into Tang Tian's body.

Using his True Power, slap, the eerie qi was dispersed. An empty qi circle was formed around Tang Tian.

The five exquisite demonic stone statues glowed with an eerie

aura as though they were alive. Tang Tian could not help but keep his gaze on them.

Tang Tian glanced and felt dizzy. Immediately, he raised his guard up and remained clear headed.

The godlike young lad face sunk and roared: “You five rascals must be bad guys! How dare you try to hypnotise me. You’re all dead!”

Bing was not as optimistic as Tang Tian. It was as if he was confronting a huge enemy. One look and he knew these five stone statues came from an extraordinary place. Each of the martial spirits in this stone statues was different yet they had an amazing connection.

If his powers were at his peak, then he would not at all be worried. He could destroy them all with a finger.

But his powers were now...

He shook his head silently. That day, out of recklessness, he used Green Red Cross Scythe and he needed a few days before he regained his energy. It was best if he used such powerful techniques less.

His experience was far richer than Tang Tian’s. These five stone statues dated back a long way, yet they could still maintain such a perfect look. Now they were being called back, these things were

definitely not simple.

It was just. Which constellation would produce such demonic qi?

Bing pondered in his heart. From the day the three great armies disappeared till today, his mind was blank. Whatever history, eras or constellations that had appeared between this time, he had no idea.

Suddenly, one of the stone statues opened its eyes and smiled. The face of the stone statue actually had a skin of a girl and was looking sassy.

At the same time, all four other stone statues opened their eyes, they were either smiling, crying, laughing or angry,

The stone statues had all turned into human beings. Their hair stood.

Tang Tian's heart skipped a beat and shouted: "Come on!"

"Take care of yourself!" Bing shouted.

Hong!

Tang Tian fended off a palm with precision whose fingers were like flower petals. A fragrant aroma entered his nose, Tang Tian only felt his blood boil and his legs went weak as though he were

floating. Instantly, he retreated a few steps.

Then, another statue appeared behind him without any warning and pointed at Tang Tian's back with her second finger as though it were a sword.

Tang Tian only felt a chill down his spine. The hair on his back stood still. Without thinking, he bent and a gloomy sword aura brushed against his back.

Tang Tian's reaction was fast, immediately he hooked with his right leg.

A sharp Tan Tui Blade together with misty qi, pounced onto his opponent.

Swosh!

The Tan Tui Blade struck onto the statue, but unexpectedly, the statue only moved slightly and was not injured at all.

Damn it!

Tang Tian never expected his razor-sharp Tan Tui Blade would not be able to inflict any injuries on the statue.

Whooosh, five fingers flew towards Tang Tian's head. It was such an eerie qi it was as though she wanted to pierce through his

brains.

Tang Tian took a deep breath in and hid his palm in his abdomen and secretly instigated Shirotori Vortex!

Countless Shirotori Vortexes circled around Tang Tian before they dashed out in all directions suddenly.

Tang Tian made use of this opportunity and laid low to dodge the statue's fingers. The moment he fell onto the ground, Tang Tian pounced back up and as though he was an arrow on a bow, he rushed out.

But, before he could stabilise himself, the statue was like a tumour, it was everywhere.

Swish!

The glimmering snow light blade aura was released suddenly.

Dang dang!

Seven blades, were slashed onto the statue. The once perfect snow person finally had scars on it.

Finally, Tang Tian used this chance to catch a breath and look clearly at this statue.

His eyes flattened!

Chapter 155 – Siberian Crane Vortex

The statue's eyes were glowing an eerie red, just like red ruby. The stone face that looked alive was much more gloomy now. Tang Tian felt as though he was being marked by a snake.

Bing and the other two statues emerged from behind. The statues' powers were much stronger than what Tang Tian had predicted, and their techniques were all weird. It was obvious they had the upper hand.

They were at a disadvantage but Tang Tian had his own ways.

“Ghost Claw!”

Ten sixth level spirit nuclei were exchanged to call Ghost Claw out for a battle. The sixth level Ghost Claw was also powerful. The Ghost Claw appeared beside Tang Tian. His shrivelled body brought some comfort for Tang Tian.

One of the statues' eyes flickered with red radiance and in the next moment, vanished into thin air. At the same time, Ghost Claw's eyes suddenly opened and scanned around the surroundings before he disappeared too.

Ding!

A glistening meteorite appeared in the sky.

The delicate fingers collided with the shrivelled, metal structure. Neither party moved.

In Ghost Claw's eyes, the passion to battle was burning. He brushed his five fingers against the wind and produced rays of eye-catching sparks as they pounced onto the statue.

The statue's eyes were red, and like it was smiling to an old friend, the statue pinched the air in front of it.

Both parties speed suddenly reached a climax.

Tang Tian sighed a breath of relief. Amongst the five statues, the floral statue gave him the most dangerous feeling. Ghost Claw had lured it. Tang Tian's pressure was immediately reduced by half.

Kakaka, the Heavenly Crane Gloves were taking shape, like a crane retracting its neck, waiting to set off.

Tang Tian had nothing to fear. Even though these stone people were reeking of an eerie, demonic qi, Tang Tian was brave. He was not affected by such strong qi.

The qi rippled, but Tang Tian did not wait for the stone people to make a move. Instead, he lowered himself and attacked.

His target was the crying faced statue

The crying statue looked like it was about to cry. It looked depressed, hopeless and dark. In its red eyes, there was a sea of blood red hell. There were countless blood rays jumping around.

Tang Tian knew these expressions were evil and could not take it anymore.

The dull whispers of the Great Monument Palm slapped towards the crying faced statue.

Earlier on, the Tan Tui Blade could not inflict any injuries on the statue, so Tang Tian decided to use his energy on the Great Monument Palm

As if the crying faced statue knew it was powerful, it retreated back quickly without hesitating.

The palm landed on the ground, but Tang Tian was not frustrated. The Great Monument Palm could cause a threat to the statue. This made Tang Tian's eyes light up. At the back, a whistle broke the silence. The angry faced statue attacked him sneakily.

The angry faced statue closed its hands into a fist, but its fist looked odd. The thumb was like a tongue clasped in between the index finger and middle finger. The red light in its eyes grew brighter. With a punch, the fist was surrounded by ripples of red radiance and it turned into a red coloured fist seal ray. As if it were a cannon ball, it crashed towards Tang Tian's back.

Tang Tian had countless experiences with group attacks. When he was attacked from behind, he did not panic. He knew clearly that if he wanted to win, he had to think of a way to eliminate the opponent's advantage. He had to think of a way to get out of the situation before he could have any chance of winning.

Quickly, he kicked his leg out and at the same time, used his left palm for the Great Monument Palm to strike behind.

Bang!

Tang Tian only felt a burning sensation explod from his left palm. A destructive True Power penetrated into his left arm meridians. Tang Tian was suppressed, but he forced his Crane Body Energy to dissolve the True Power that had just penetrated into his body. Borrowing strength from this energy, he flew over like a baseball that had just been hit hard by the bat. His speed increased rapidly.

The crying faced statue was immediately close to him.

The crying faced statue's red eyes lit up. Sticking its thumb, index finger, middle finger and ring finger together, forming a sword. With a flick, it flew towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian narrowed his eyes. A speck of red radiance lit up on the middle finger of the crying faced statue.

Swish!

The red coloured sword ray emerged from the crying faced statue's middle finger towards Tang Tian.

In just a moment before the red aura lit up, Tang Tian's hair stood. Without even thinking, he sent out a Great Monument Palm.

He had practised for days and nights, Tang Tian had never given himself any slack. He had managed to practise his Great Monument Palm to a deeper level, and was closer to comprehending the killing technique. Being threatened now, he was much more focused than ever. His silver martial spirit was like a flower blazing with a silver flame, silently and coldly.

This time, when he pulled out the Great Monument Palm, Tang Tian could sense there was something different.

The palm seal was like a monument, it was rectangular and it was strong, sturdy like steel. On the palm seal, there were two vermillion inscriptions.

[Boulder]!

A thick, musty qi covered the atmosphere in a split second.

Ding!

The red sword aura penetrated the monument by 3 inches before it disappeared. But the Great Monument Palm seal was still whistling in a low voice, crashing towards the crying faced statue.

A tinge of fear flickered past the crying faced statue's eyes. The air around it was turned sluggish suddenly. It was as though it knew it was a critical time.

It made the same gesture with his hands at the same time and placed them together. Its face was fuming with red qi.

Swish!

A ray of thick, crude red sword aura spewed out between its palms and knocked into the Great Monument Palm.

The mighty red sword aura penetrated into the Great Monument Palm. it was just about to pierce through when the vermilion inscription 'Boulder' on the seal suddenly glowed in radiance. The flow fended the red sword aura.

The word "Boulder" and the red sword aura immediately turned dull.

The word "Boulder" turned from vermilion to translucent. It was just about to disappear when ping, the red sword aura was instantly crushed into innumerable specks of red radiance.

The Great Monument Palm seal collided with the crying faced

statue.

Bang!

Instantly, the crying faced statue was smashed into powder.

The angry faced statue looked even more angry now. With a roar, the red eyes looked as though they were boiling. It was yet another punch that was being pulled towards Tang Tian's back.

Tang Tian was in an odd situation now. It was as though the entire battle was under his heart. Bing was fighting with two statues, and he was not at a disadvantage. With those simple and clean methods, Tang Tian could not even call them methods, but in Bing's hands, they were powerful. As compared to Green Red Cross Scythe, Bing was now even more refined.

Bing never taught him other martial techniques, but only threw Tang Tian into different environments for Tang Tian to adapt.

There were many ideas that were appearing in his mind, but right now, Tang Tian's heart was unusually peaceful.

Without even turning his head. He flicked his five fingers on which he was wearing the Heavenly Crane Gloves. The Crane Body Energy flowed into the gloves and suddenly, the sharp, Crane Body Energy soared.

It was the first time Tang Tian used the Heavenly Crane Gloves

to battle. He felt different.

Shirotori Vortex!

Pu pu pu, a tornado of white vortexes with fine whistles rushed towards that ball of red fist seal like naughty fishes.

The red fist seal buried its head into the white vortex.

Swoosh!

The fist seal and the white vortex collided constantly. And immediately, the fist seal was flipped around by the fast white vortex. The fist seal leaned to a side and shot outwards. And those white vortexes pounced onto the crying faced statue happily.

And at this point in time, the white vortex burst into its raging whistles. Within it was the hidden Crane Body Energy which exploded suddenly. Each white vortex was a blade that was spinning at a high speed.

All the dangerous white sparks looked like birds!

They pounced angrily in all directions towards the statue.

The angry faced statue screamed and used its methods to defend the incoming white spark birds, yet there were too many of them. It could not possibly defend all of it, swoosh, the vortexes together

with the Crane Body Energy continuously collided onto its body.

With each collision, its body shook. Pits started to form on its body

The angry faced statue was like a sieve. It shook uncontrollably, and on its body were many pits.

The Heavenly Crane Gloves helped to boost the Crane Body Energy much more than what Tang Tian could imagine. Also, the Shirotori vortex was strengthened by the Crane Body Energy, and was also much more powerful than what Tang Tian expected.

At that moment in time, Tang Tian understood.

In the future, he would name it the Siberian Crane Vortex!

Tang Tian did not give the angry faced Statue a chance to stabilise itself. With a move, he appeared right in front of the angry faced statue and struck out with his palm.

Great Monument Palm!

The energy from the palm transmitted into its body.

Bang! The angry faced statue exploded into pieces.

Tang Tian stood where he was, reminiscing the battle. He had indeed improved a lot. He was not surprised to comprehend the killing technique of the Great Monument Palm, what truly surprised him was the formidable power of the Siberian Crane Vortex!

Previously, he had also tried to incorporate the Crane Body Energy into the Shirotori Vortex, but as compared to the power of this, it was worlds apart. The key point in this was the Heavenly Crane Gloves. The Heavenly Crane must be strong enough before it could maximise the potential of this method. To solely rely on the Heavenly Crane Gloves and the Heavenly Crane Energy to maximize his powers, this treasure was indeed a great help to him.

It seemed like he needed to spend some time to refine the Heavenly Crane Gloves.

It was a pity that the Heavenly Crane Gloves could only be worn on the hands...

If it could be worn on the legs, then, together with the Crane Body Energy, how strong would his Tan Tui Blade be!

Tang Tian laughed. He was indeed greedy. With this Siberian Crane Vortex, his powers would be different. The Shirotori Vortex mostly distracted the enemy and had no destructive powers.

Slowly, he came back to reality. Tang Tian was shocked by a few clamours. Bing easily beat the shit out of the two statues, whereas the Ghost claw pierced his 5 fingers into the chest of the floral

statue.

Tang Tian was dumbfounded. These statues' chests were all so strong. Even his Tan Tui Blade could not leave any mark on their bodies, yet Ghost Claw could actually pierce through them.

What a powerful and fierce claw power...

Suddenly, Tang Tian's landed his gaze on the crying faced statue in which his Great Monument Palm had landed. A red ruby caught his attention.

Eh, what was that?

He picked up the red ruby. It was the colour of the statue's eyes. Tang Tian's heart moved. He quickly ran over to the angry faced statue and started to look for it. Similarly, he found a red ruby.

Very soon, he found all of the other three red rubies.

The five round red rubies laid in his palm. All of a sudden, it turned into a pool of blood. The blood merged together and a human form could be seen faintly,

Right after that, the outer layer of the blood started to peel off. A statue as big as an index finger appeared on Tang Tian's palm. The statue's eyes were bloodshot. On its forehead and right and left palms, there was a bloodshot eye.

The five eyed statue caused Tang Tian's hair to stand.

Gu Xue knew who won the battle so she flew over hurriedly. When she saw the statue in Tang Tian's hands, her faced changed and exclaimed.

“Five Eyed Statue!”

Chapter 156 – Excellency Xu Shi Group

“Five Eyed Statue?” Tang Tian was curious when he heard Gu Xue’s exclamations.

“Mmhmm!” Gu Xue nodded hard: “Just about 1000 years after the Scorpio Constellation’s reign, there was a planet that became famous all of a sudden. It was called the Red Eyed Planet. The Red Eyed Planet had a unique thing called the Red Eyed Statues. I should have thought about it just now. The Red Eyed Statues’ powers were outstanding. They even formed an army of Red Eyed Statues to fight their wars.”

“Is that powerful? I think they’re mediocre, but I have to say their methods are slightly odd.” Tang Tian pouted, looking all puffed up.

Bing could not take it, he moaned: “Their martial spirits have already weakened to such an extent, you’ve spent so much time and now you’re still so arrogant?”

Tang Tian cried: “I’m obviously the one who finished the battle before you!”

Bing mocked: “That’s because you have the Heavenly Crane Gloves. Mind your tone, you’re not respecting this elder at all. Oh, and you’re not respecting your mentor. Tsk tsk, if this were the past and we had another recruit replace you to fight off these 5 statues, they could have done it alone. It’s humiliating to any recruits if they need their military officers to help them! Oh, and

you spent 10 sixth level spirit nuclei to summon Ghost Claw. Tsk, to lose out is the most humiliating thing ever!”

“Come, let us fight! Let’s use our fists to decide who is in the wrong!” Tang Tian raged and pointed his finger at Bing.

Bing rolled his eyes and looked at him in despise: “Now you’re just being childish. During our times, there was never such a lad like you. To challenge his own military officer when he had not even passed the recruit training. Ah yes, even without going through the recruit training, you’re the generation that challenges without knowing your own limits.”

“You, you, you...” Tang Tian’s face was flushing red.

Gu Xue looked at Tang Tian and Bing who were bickering, and giggled. To avoid the two of them fighting, she decided to talk. The moment she opened her mouth, she caught their attention.

“The Red Eyed Statues’ powers are not just limited to that. According to books I’ve read, the Red Eyed Planet reached its peak very quickly. They had pretty good scores from their battles. It was only after they had offended the Canes Venatici Constellation, that the Red Eyed Planet destroyed all their Starry Doors to protect themselves. Until later, no one actually saw them anymore. The Red Eyed Planet enjoyed a fleeting moment of gloriousness of about 10 years. I remember the Red Eyed Statues were very special. They could merge together and turn into an extraordinary being. And that is the Five Eyed Statue.”

“That’s this?” Tang Tian turned the small statue around. He asked out of curiosity as his eyes were wide opened: “This is really interesting. It actually has 5 eyes.”

Earlier on, his hair stood. But now, Tang Tian had a fearless look.

“Mmhmm, it’s very rare to see a Five Eyed Statue. Although nobody liked the Red Eyed Statues, the Five Eyed Statues are very famous. They’re invaluable when it comes to auctions, because they have a magical power. The statue’s five eyes can release different auras. These auras can invigorate all the hidden blood meridians in your body.”

Gu Xue instructed Tang Tian carefully: “Ah Tian, it’s best you don’t tell anyone you have a Five Eyed Statue.”

“Invigorate blood meridians?” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up and handed it over to Gu Xue: “Then I’ll give it to you! It can definitely help you with your hidden blood meridians!”

Gu Xue was comforted, but she shook her head with determination: “It’s too expensive! Also, I don’t have the ability to protect it. Ah Tian, you haven’t activated your blood meridians, you need it.”

Gu Xue’s eyes were as pure as water. Tang Tian smiled: “I’m sure I don’t have any blood meridians. I’ve just swallowed the blood of the Dwarf Blood Meridians and Angel Blood Meridians, yet I have no reaction to it. It’s a waste to pass it to me. If you have this item, Ah Xue, you might not even need to use such dangerous methods

to activate your blood meridians.”

After that, Tang Tian stuffed the Five Eyed Statue into Gu Xue’s hands: “That’s it.”

Before waiting for Gu Xue to say a word, he looked up to the sky: “It’s getting late, we have to get back. Let’s go!”

Tang Tian grabbed hold of Gu Xue and leapt up into the air.

Gu Xue bit onto her lips tightly, keeping her mouth shut.

The two had just arrived back at the Gu Family. Looking at Mu Lei’s worrying face, the smile on her face faded. She asked calmly: “What happened?”

Mu Lei revealed a bitter smile: “I’ve just received some news saying the Excellency Xu Shi Group will be coming down to the Gu Family for a battle in five days. They’re asking for our cooperation.”

Gu Xue looked flustered and angry: “Even if Xu Zhang Tian is the Excellency of the Humble Forest Planet but how can he interfere with the Gu Family’s matters?”

“What is an Excellency?” Tang Tian looked curious.

Gu Xue clenched her teeth, eyes filled with anger and explained:

“Humble Forest Planet belongs to the Onyx Soul. The Onyx Soul appointed a leader to govern a planet like Humble Forest Planet. Under the leader of the planet, there are 3 to 5 Excellencies. Humble Forest Planet is smaller and so it only has three Excellencies. The planet leader and the Excellencies are experts of the Onyx Soul, they are extremely powerful.”

Tang Tian eyes opened wide: “How powerful are they?”

“Very. They are appointed by the higher ups. Xu Chang Tian is ranked thirteenth on Humble Forest Planet. He is much more powerful than the Hua brothers. In addition to that, the Excellency has the authority to build his own group of Excellencies. Although there aren’t many working for Xu Chang Tian, amongst the ten, there’s not one who is not an expert. Three of them are ranked in the top fifty. As for the rest, they do not rank behind 100 either.”

“That’s formidable!” Tang Tian sighed a cold breath. There were three from the top fifty. That meant there were three experts just like the Hua brothers.

“Mhmm! Theoretically, the Excellency group will not interfere with any family matters. That’s the regulations of the Humble Forest Planet. Each year, we just have to hand over a report.” Gu Xue looked bad. She calmed herself down and looked at Mu Lei: “Uncle Mu, go and investigate. See if you can find out why the Excellency group is coming to the Gu Family.”

Mu Lei nodded hard: “Okay!”

After that, he went out without hesitation.

Tang Tian comforted Gu Xue: “Don’t get anxious Ah Xue. if they are doing something bad, I’ll beat them up!”

Gu Xue forced a smile: “Hmm, Ah Tian, I’ll get going first.”

Tang Tian understood the worries painted in Gu Xue’s eyes and said: “Mhhm, go ahead.”

Seeing Gu Xue so anxious, Tang Tian tilted his head and pondered. He walking into the yard and saw Ling Xu who was practising his spear arts: “Hey, little Xu Xu, do you know about the Xu Shi Excellency Group?”

Ling Xu stopped and frowned: “Did you offend the people from the Excellency group? They’re a bunch of maniacs. They’re hard to deal with!”

Tang Tian immediately showed contempt: “I see you’re afraid of these people!”

“Bullshit!” Ling Xu exploded like a cat and roared: “Where are they! I will pierce them into a sieve with my spear!”

“You’re going to do that with just one spear?” Tang Tian was stunned after hearing his words. Then when he thought about the Pointed Sea Spear Ling Xu used, he felt it was apt for such description.

Tang Tian, who usually got angry when he was pulled down by Bing, looked skillful in front of Ling Xu.

“Uncle Mu said that Xu Chang Tian from the Excellency group will be coming down for a battle in five days.” Tang Tian announced.

The enraged Ling Xu calmed down. In his eyes, there was disgust: “Xu Chang Tian? Amongst the three Excellencies, that rascal is the most greedy one! He uses barbarous methods to handle things. His subordinates are just like him, they aren’t good guys! He comes with ill-intentions!”

“He comes with ill-intentions...” Tang Tian sighed and was in low spirits: “They better be tactful, if not, don’t blame my fists!”

“Aren’t you participating in the Starry Doors training trial? If you offend Xu Chang Tian, you can forget about passing that.” Ling Xu cast a look towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian looked at him in contempt: “I thought you were a changed man and had found the meaning of loyalty and justice. Seems like you’re still the same!”

Ling Xu reminded him out of goodwill, yet he was being mocked by Tang Tian. Instantly, he raged: “You son of a bitch. How dare you talk about justice to me? Come on! Don’t bullshit! Let’s spar. If I don’t poke your butt to a honeycomb...”

Tang Tian rolled his eyes, waved his hands and turned over straightforwardly. He shouted.

“You’re a grown up, and all you know is to fight all day and night. Young lad, try and make something out of yourself yeah? I don’t have time to accompany you to play. You better learn from the godlike young lad. Do you know why you can’t defeat me? Young lad, you better not find an excuse. All geniuses are made up of 99 percent of sweat and hardship...”

Ling Xu’s face was flushing red, he was trembling.

The last time Tang Tian defeated him was when his spear was not on his hands. Yet, this rascal told him not to ‘look for any excuses’, which hurt him.

On top of that, whatever sweat or hardship! Who the hell had been training at home the entire day and who the hell had been out playing...

Bloody bastard!

Tang Tian felt better after teasing Ling Xu! All his frustrations were casted out. Suddenly, he felt that his actions were influenced by Bing.

Once he entered the recruit training camp, Tang Tian threw the Excellency Group to the back of his mind. All his attention and focus was placed on martial techniques. He did not enter the Valley of Starvation right away. Instead, he posed and started training.

The five Red Eyed Statues' positions were special.

He mimicked the floral statue's hand posture. The instant he locked his fingers together, the True Power within him moved. Although it was very mild, he was sure that it was not a hallucination.

Aye, there was a knack!

Tang Tian was suddenly all hyped up.

He remembered all five hand gestures clearly and started imitating them. Each hand gesture caused a reaction from different parts of the body. Although the reaction was small, Tang Tian's instincts were strong. He could sense it.

Thinking about it, his hand formed the floral grasping finger gesture, he became tranquil and calm and did not move a bit.

Half an hour later, there was a warmth sensation emerging from beneath his feet. It was as though Tang Tian was submerged in the warm sunlight. His body was warm. There was an indescribable comfortness. He smiled lightly.

Bing was still observing Tang Tian.

When Tang Tian started to imitate, his brows were knitted. When it came to things that were unknown, he disapproved of Tang Tian trying them out because it was extremely dangerous. But he did not stop him right away. Instead, he was waiting for a time where Tang Tian could not retaliate then he would emphasize the dangers of it.

But...

When the smile appeared on Tang Tian's lips, Bing shook. His eyes lit up!

In that split second, he lost track of Tang Tian!

Chapter 157 – Five Statue Gestures

A carriage with the symbol of the Excellency Xu Shi Group was flying in the air.

“Are you sure it is the mechanical weapon of the Southern Cross Army?” A huge statured individual asked with red wine, the food in front of him was not touched, he was concentrating on tasting the red wine that was transforming in his mouth, his expression constantly changing.

His face was squarish, his small eyes disallowed people to see whether he was happy or angry. He wore a clean pure white robe, seated perfectly straight even while sipping on red wine.

Yan Xia, Excellency Xu Shi Group chief deacon.

“Absolutely sure.” Gong Yi Xiu laughed lightly, his tone serious: “It is called the Saber Toothed Tiger, Bronze rank, it definitely is a mechanical weapon from the Southern Cross Army. After so many years, the number of mechanical weapons from them, are so pathetic, this is such a good chance, if we let go of it, we deserve to be struck by lightning!”

Gong Yi Xiu’s appearance was handsome and delicate, his face always holding on to an indistinct smiling expression, he sipped on his wine, patiently looking at the ribs, piece after piece he cut them up, and then used a fork to put it into his mouth. He was very fussy and full of etiquette, his body language was very intimate.

“I heard that the Hua Brothers died in their hands.” A big person with a full face of beard, looking very fierce said: “To be able to get rid of the Hua Brothers, their strength is not weak!”

The Big person was called Wu Nan, he was Humble Forest Planet 39th strongest.

“Leave it to Big Brother.” A voice that did not seem to care said out from the corner. It was from a frail figure, one hand holding onto a lamb leg, the other hand gulping down wine with all his might, his cheeks were very red, eyes intoxicated and hazy, his whole body was soaked with oil.

Suo Guang, Humble Forest Planet ranked 52nd.

“That’s true!” Gong Yi Xiu nodded his head in agreement: “For a brat like me ranked 79th, I can honestly just eat soft rice in the corner.”

Yan Xia was awoken from his daze in drinking the good wine, he was not modest and casually remarked: “If you screw it up, you’ll have it real bad.”

Yan Xia’s tone was very cold, he had sufficient power to say so, he was ranked 20th in Humble Forest Planet, even compared to Master Deacon, he was just 7 ranks short.

Gong Yi Xiu laughed bitterly as he waved his hand: “Big brother, you actually have no confidence in me, you have hurt me so

badly!”

So Guang who was in the corner stuffed with meat, said with his mouth full: “machine techniques whatsoever, Ah Xiu can be reliable.”

Wu Nan nodded his head: “That’s right, but Ah Xiu, you sure you are able to create copies?”

Gong Yi Xiu patted his chest, his tone filled with a strong sense of self confidence: “That’s right, as long as you give me the real mechanical weapon from Southern Cross Army, I can definitely create copies of it successfully! In truth, all my copies are already very close to the real thing.”

“I have seen your work before, it’s really not bad.” Yan Xia opened his eyes and nodded: “I have talked about this business with the Master before, he supports it very much. You all also know that Master has very deep connections with Onyx Soul, for him to support us, we are not some small fries anymore. But, the profits are split 70% to the master, and the rest is shared among us.”

Suo Guang mumbled to himself: “The master is taking too much!”

“Shut up!” Yan Xia snorted, the atmosphere and temperature of the room dropped, Suo Guang’s body froze. Yan Xia shot him a glance, and said coldly: “I do not want to hear those kind of words. Our movements this time round, are taboo. The Gu Family’s

contributions are very ample every year. The Xu Shi Group never meddled with other families internal affairs, if we were to aggravate all the old people from families, at that time our master will not help us.”

The rest of them were silent.

As though Yan Xia did not see anything, he continued: “With Master’s interference, the mechanical weapon can then be sold to every part of Onyx Soul, 30%, is more than enough for us to spend. Also, 70% seems like a lot, but above Master, who else is there that he has to give to?”

Gong Yi Xiu laughed lightly, he broke the silence: “That’s right, who knows, I can even be the first mechanical engineer.”

Wu Nan’s expression came back to natural, and he said: “Let’s just hope the Gu Family will see the same as us.”

Yan Xia sipped on his red wine, after a while, he asked: “Do they have the rights not to?”

“The four people coming are The Chief Deacon of the Xu Shi Group, Yan Xia, Wu Nan, Suo Guang and Gong Yi Xiu.” Mu Lei’s face was dark, although only four out of the entire Xu Shi Group was coming, but anyone who saw the list of names that were coming, will not feel lucky at all.

Yan Xia!

This person's power was enough to sweep the entire Gu Family. He was very ruthless, unreasonable, and hands were soaked with fresh blood.

Although the difference between the ranks of 20 and 50 is 30, but the 2 martial artists are of different grades. The Hua brothers together, are still not worthy of fighting Yan Xia. Let's say, if the top 50 martial artists are at the top of the food chain of Humble Forest Planet, then Yan Xia is at the peak of the top.

He was at the highest point, which also just a step away.

Gu Xue's expression became better, the arduous and painful torment she had been through forged her heart to become stronger, she was able to resist the despair and oppress the emotions in her heart, as she did her best to calm herself down: "Have you found out what is their motive?"

"No." Mu Lei shook his head, his gaze at a loss.

Do the heavens want the Gu Family to die...

Tang Tian was immersed in the five strange hand gestures, to the point that he forgot about everything else. The five hand gestures, each of them had their own marvels, Tang Tian had decided to differentiate them as grasping flower gesture, weeping sword

gesture, angry fist gesture, formless spirit gesture, imposing gesture.

These five hand gestures, as compared to the current martial techniques, were entirely different. Each of the hand gesture, corresponded to a meridian, and the five hand gestures, corresponded to five different meridians.

Five completely unknown and mysterious meridians, Tang Tian had never heard of them before. He went to ask Bing, to which Bing too shook his head, he had not heard of them before either.

If Tang Tian revolved his True Power while his hands formed the gestures, it would lead to him bringing his True Power to the corresponding meridian. Each of the hand gestures had totally distinct results. The grasping flower gesture would cause his entire body to feel very warm, very comfortable, and it was Tang Tian's favourite hand gesture. The weeping sword gesture caused him to be immersed in a dull sense of grief, and even his True Power brought about the same dull sense of grief. Angry fist gesture caused his whole body to feel that it was going to combust, feeling no fear and becoming high in fighting spirit. Formless Spirit gesture made him feel that his state of mind had become formless and quick-witted, all his five senses heightened by a substantial amount. While the imposing gesture, made him feel like his heart was so strong that it had a diamond boulder like determination.

The five gestures were constantly circulating, growing without end.

Tang Tian was very curious about the Red Eyed Planet that was

like a shooting star. What kind of planets would actually give birth to such strange martial techniques.

On the third day, Tang Tian opened his eyes.

His eyes were filled with a revolving faint layer of light aura. After a while, the jade light, gradually came back in.

“Seems like you gained a lot from it.” Bing’s tone had a slight ridicule in it, but curiosity could still be heard in his tone.

“A strange and interesting martial technique.” Tang Tian’s tone was filled with surprise: “If there is a chance next time, and I can find the Red Eyed Planet, I will definitely go there to admire the place.”

The five gestures were really extremely weird and very interesting,

All the other martial techniques, always followed the rule of gaining experience from the unfamiliarity, to becoming familiar, a structured upgrade phase, But the five gestures did not have that. Ever since the five meridians were opened up, the five gestures powers immediately erupted, after that there was no sign of improving.

The five meridians all had a common characteristic, they were extremely remote, neglected and narrow.

The employment of the five gestures were felt out by Tang Tian. The weeping sword gesture and the angry fist gesture were undoubtedly most suitable for battle, while the grasping flower gesture aided a lot in training True Power, the imposing gesture tempers the person's willpower, these two gestures usage were extremely effective in the day to day training, and had long lasting effects. The formless spirit gesture was the one that surprised Tang Tian the most, it could increase the user's intuition, in the short three days, Tang Tian's intuition had actually increased from thirteen folds to eighteen multiplier folds of standard!

Once the intuition has reached the average martial artist's level of fifteen folds, then it would be termed as multiplier folds, according to Bing.

Eighteen multiplier folds of intuition!

When Bing heard about it, his entire person was stunned. Bing's dumbstruck appearance, made Tang Tian have a hidden pleasure inside of him which he could not say. But Tang Tian knew that, the increase of his intuition from the formless spirit gesture had reached its limit, and would no longer increase.

Such strange martial techniques, were indeed unimaginable.

Tang Tian had decided to call them the Five Statue Gestures.

But Bing, was after all more experienced, and he very quickly straightened out his attitude, and did not continue to ponder on the Five Statue Gestures' weirdness, but to consider the change in

intuition, the implications that it brought.

“I hate it that my own formulated plans were interrupted.” Bing’s tone had some dissatisfaction, but he continued: “Seems like you need a new short term training, to take on the possible battle that is coming.”

Tang Tian had a huge surge in self confidence in his own power.

His intuition had increased by five multiplier folds, he could feel that it brought about a huge change in him. The world around him, was totally different now, it was exceptionally clear, everything appeared very fine to him. Tang Tian’s sixth senses all improved to a whole new level.

Tang Tian could feel the gain in strength, humph, the Xu Shi Group better not find trouble, if they were to come, they would get their asses whooped until they became so swollen like popcorn!

“I need two hours.” Bing said straightforwardly: “Come again after two hours.”

Tang Tian did not disturb him, and left the recruit camp.

He thought of Ling Xu, the Five Statue Gestures, other than the weeping sword gesture and the angry fist gesture, which were unsuitable for Ling Xu, the other three gestures, Ling Xu could learn them as well.

“Hey, Little Xu Xu!”

Tang Tian found Ling Xu, his voice acting like the boss: “Come here, let me teach you a few interesting martial techniques!”

Ling Xu rolled his eyes, he could not be bothered with this idiot.

“No way, Little Xu Xu, you don’t even dare to try techniques? Are you afraid that you cannot learn and thus throw face? Oh my god! You don’t have to be so scared and so cowardly right?” Tang Tian had a surprised expression.

Hong, Ling Xu’s eyes blazed up, he stopped and turned around, anger obviously shown on his face as he rushed over: “Scared? You’re talking about yourself! Come! Let me see, what dog shit martial techniques!”

Upon seeing that Ling Xu was hooked, Tang Tian laughed in his heart, his face became serious, and he showed the grasping flower gesture.

Ling Xu snorted, without hesitation he did the same thing, after a while, he impatiently stared at Tang Tian: “You messing with me?”

Tang Tian was stunned, no reaction? He immediately changed to the formless spirit gesture, and said: “Try this!”

Ling Xu followed exactly the same as him, but there was not even

a slightest bit of reaction, Ling Xu's eyes twitched, the temperature of his body rising, in a moment he burst out in anger: "You are messing with me! YOU DARE TO MESS WITH ME...."

"Last style!" Tang Tian broke Ling Xu's shout, and showed the imposing gesture: "If this has no effect on you, I admit defeat!"

Ling Xu laughed sinisterly: "You're brave! Wait for me to poke holes into you like a bee hive!"

He casually performed the imposing gesture, although it was just a copy, but his actions were extremely accurate.

When the imposing gesture was completed, an unforeseen thing was born!

Chapter 158 – Ling Xu's Willpower

Hong!

A surprising loftiness and grandeur, erupted out from Ling Xu's heart. A burst of unspeakable ice cold force, suddenly wriggled out from his heart, following a foreign narrow meridian, overcoming any obstacles along the way, like an extremely thin and delicate ice needle, in a flash going through his entire meridians. When it passed through the foreign narrow meridians, Ling Xu's body shuddered, as the ice cold force directly went straight for his spine.

“Ah ah ah ah!”

It was an intense pain, causing him to release beast-like wails, the pain was shown on his face clearly, his appearance distorted. The cold force directly pierced the deformed bones in his body, giving rise to a very strong pain, a hundred times more painful than the usual pain he felt.

“Ling Xu!” Tang Tian was shocked, he was surprised and feared from what was in front of him, and he was about to rush forward.

“Don't touch him!” Bing anxiously stopped Tang Tian.

“Bing! What is the meaning of this?” Tang Tian was extremely anxious.

“It's good for him.” Bing said: “Only when he can endure

through the entire thing.”

Ling Xu’s mind was in a blank, the pain, was like over ten thousand needles poking into his body, causing him to be covered in bruises. It was not his first time experiencing this pain. Although he would allocate dates to soak in medicinal liquid, but after a period of time, his body would not be able to bear the burden, and would always give him a huge reaction.

He was similar to a wild beast howling in pain, resonating around the whole Gu family, everyone could hear the sound, and turned in fright towards the direction of Ling Xu and Tang Tian.

Gu Xue and Mu Lei’s face changed and rushed towards them.

The pain this time, other than the needles feeling, there was an additional cold pain in his bones. Under the acute pain, Ling Xu’s body involuntarily bent like a shrimp.

His mind was in a blank, after an unknown period of time, the nothingness slowly faded as an old man walked out, holding a little boy’s hands.

“Xu, do not train in the spear arts, as long as you live a good life, teacher will be very happy.”

“No! Teacher, I will definitely train to completion in the pointed sea spear! I want to realize teacher’s dreams!”

“Ke, Xu, you must first realize your dreams, not your teacher’s dreams.”

“But realizing teacher’s dreams is Xu’s dreams!”

The little boy held onto a wooden spear much taller than him, and trained alone.

Fail, Fail, fail again, the little boy’s face was pale white, from time to time he would show some pain on his face, but he continued persevering as he trained.

Plop, the exhausted little boy, landed on the floor on his butt, as he cried ‘Aoo’ loudly.

“Xu, don’t be disheartened, it’s actually alright, teacher too had never completed the real Pointed Sea Spears.”

The little boy stopped crying, he raised his head, the pair of tearing eyes was full of curiosity: “Teacher, has anyone ever mastered the real Pointed Sea Spears before?”

The old man was silent, after a while, he nodded his head: “Yes.”

“Who is he? Is he very powerful?” The little boy was very

curious.

Pain and sadness could be seen in the pupils of the old man: “He is a talented bad guy, he only wants power, he betrayed his own convictions, Xu, you must always remember, no matter when, to always be a good person.”

The little boy had difficulty understanding, what was a talented bad guy, as he nodded with half understanding: “Little Xu will remember. Teacher, how did he master the Pointed Sea Spears?”

“Willpower.” Teacher’s laugh was filled with an obscured hardship: “Although he is not a good person, but he was the most persevering and had the most willpower. He was the most cruel to himself, he was that kind of person.”

“Teacher, what is willpower?” The little boy enlarged his eyes as he asked.

“Willpower is that no matter what circumstances you are under, you will not give up.” The teacher rubbed the little boy’s head, and warmly encouraged: “Xu you must be a man with willpower in the future ok.”

“En!” The little boy nodded his head vigorously, he committed it to memory

Only with willpower can he master the pointed sea spears, willpower meant no matter under what circumstance he must not

give up!

Ling Xu, do you want to give up....no, you absolutely cannot give up....

I definitely have willpower, I definitely can master the Pointed Sea Spears!

A solitary thin and weak deformed shadow, constantly falling in the snow, at times releasing wails of pain, the little boy's face was forever pale, as white as the snow on the floor.

Until one day, he unintentionally used the part between his fingers to roll the wooden spear, and the wooden spear spurted out all of a sudden.

He was stunned for a while as he happily cried out loud, he caused the snow on the tree to vibrate and fall.

In the winter snow, a frail figure, bent his back, in the dense snow, used his fingers to constantly bore through the snow layer which was as strong as steel.

In spring, the little boy was half naked, his deformed build, perspiring profusely. Every finger of his wound around a tough and durable leather rope, and at the other end of the rope,

wrapped around the branches, were dangling logs which were thicker than his body.

In the summer, the frail figure slowly climbed a perfectly straight and erect cliff. His fingers would chisel into the rocks, perspiration dripping down from his chin, his body slowly moving up., Suddenly his back strength could not continue, and he fell from the several hundred meter tall cliff, loudly smashing into the deep natural pond below. The several hundred meter tall cliff, had countless holes the size of fingers drilled into it, it was uncountable.

In autumn, in the golden forest, a frail figure, would constantly use his fingers to twist the heavy wooden spear, Chi chi chi, shooting towards the dead leaves covering the sky.

No matter what, you cannot give up!

The teacher's words, were like rolling thunder, resonating in his mind.

Amongst the ice cold piercing pain in his spinal column, a foreign force was suddenly released, this portion of force, followed along his body, and entered his ten fingers.

Ling Xu felt that his ten finger bones, suddenly felt like they were as strong as steel reinforcing bars.

The pain did not alleviate, and actually became even stronger, but the bursting force coming from his ten fingers, was very clear, and very attractive.

The mixture of pain and growing in power, was a contradicting feeling, but it was currently distinctly and ingeniously mixing together.

Suddenly, Ling Xu had a sudden comprehension, that was willpower.

Willpower was that bridge in between the feeling of pain and power.

Ling Xu's face was still as anguished as before, but he slowly opened his eyes, the color of orange pupils appearing. The linking of the meridians of the imposing gesture, that thread of power, continuously bore into his spinal column from his heart, the steady flow giving rise to steel like power, entering his ten fingers.

Relying on the astonishing willpower, Ling Xu began to get used to the pain coming from his spinal column. After getting used to the pain, he tried to control the situation.

He was very experienced in this, his broken body, was the opponent he had to fight with every single day. It was everywhere, his lifelong enemy.

To lose his Qi was to lose control of his energy, he was extremely

patient, and slowly kept the energy and power from losing control. He had a violent character, but with regards to his own body, he was very patient. He was clear, his body was like a glass that could break anytime, who knew he would make his ten fingers, train under the circumstance such that they would become like steel reinforcing bars, but the other parts of his body, were extremely weak.

Like a dazzling torch, gradually lighting up in the darkness.

The violent Qi in the air that was enveloping the Gu Family, disappeared without a trace, as though it was everyone's mistake of thinking it was there in the first place.

Hu Hu Hu!

Ling Xu gasped for air, his orange eyes, kept staring at his own fingers.

The ten fingers had a deep dark green metal luster, they were very eye catching, an obvious show of power, caused him to be surprised. The pain in his body was like the sea waves that did not stop, as they continuously assaulted him. But he soon felt that, the sky was very beautiful, the sunlight was brilliant, the world was so pretty!

The threads of power, were transmitted to his fingers from his tightly bandaged spinal column.

His fingers lightly holding onto the spear lightly twisted.

Power exceeding his expectations, erupted from his fingers, and the spear suddenly disappeared.

Buzz!

The Pointed Sea Spears came out like a piece of starfall, bringing out a breathtaking brilliance and hiss that would cause fear in people!

“Hahhahahahaha!”

Ling Xu suddenly laughed, as two teardrops followed his cheeks to his chin, like dew drops against the sunlight.

Teacher, I will definitely master the real Pointed Sea Spears!

Tang Tian stared blankly at the astonishing Pointed Sea Spears, as it slowly disappeared from the sky, when Ling Xu’s silver spear disappeared from his hands previously, Tang Tian actually did not catch it!

The Pointed Sea Spears that Ling Xu brandished out, was stronger by a fold than usual!

“Hey!” Ling Xu’s whose state of mind had cooled down, turned to look at Tang Tian, holding the silver spear in hand: “Thank you

for this move!”

“Ah!” Tang Tian was finally awoken from his stupor, he regained his senses from the stun, rubbed his nose and laughed out loud: “How is it? Following this big boss me around, you can have sweetness and drink good stuffs, very awesome right! Come, be a good boy and call me big boss!”

“Idiot!” Ling Xu rolled his eyes, showed Tang Tian the back of his head, without looking back: “Be careful, if not I will throw you far behind, I dislike you as a burden!”

“Shit, lose to you?” Tang Tian was angered, he jumped out, pointed at Ling Xu’s back and shouted: “Come, Little Xu Xu, I’ll let you taste my enlightenment on the Five Statue Gestures! I’ll immediately beat you till you bleed!”

Ling Xu waved his hands, he did not reply, and left.

Gu Xue, having lingering fears heaved a sigh of relief, she had wanted to advise Tang Tian to leave earlier, without waiting for her to open her mouth, she heard Tang Tian speak to himself: “No way, if I am really overtaken by Little Xu Xu, I will lose my face!”

Finished he waved at Gu Xue and Mu Lei, and disappeared.

Gu Xue and Mu Lei could only laugh bitterly, just at that time, a man flustered suddenly rushed in, he was Gu Xue’s messenger that was sent out.

“Young Miss Young Miss!” the messenger was very agitated: “The elder has agreed! Agreed!”

Gu Xue and Mu Lei were stunned, soon after they were in ecstasy.

“Really?” Gu Xue was completely relieved of any burdens then, she was very excited, as she started to talk in incoherent speech: “That’s great! That’s great! Finally Elder Yu is willing to do something! Yan Xia and the rest will definitely be worried!”

Mu Lei punched out heavily, he was extremely emotional.

“Elder Yu said, this precedent cannot be exposed yet. He has already contacted a few of the experts from the other families.” The messenger was also excited: “He will arrive anytime! For the rest of the experts from the other families, they will all follow after.”

Gu Xue was filled with happiness: “Get the people to prepare downstairs, make sure everything is in order and prepared beautifully for the arrival of Elder Yu!”

Mu Lei nodded his head: “Leave it to me!”

Gu Xue’s plea for help, finally let the Gu family see a trace of opportunity to survive.

Chapter 159 – Plan

Yan Xia swept across the report, and said coldly: “Seems like the little lady is smarter than we thought.”

The report was quickly passed around a few people, and their faces were ugly.

Suo Guang mumbled to himself: “Elder Yu is tired of living, he dares to take initiative to mess with things! What is he trying to do?”

“He is unwilling to be left out.” Gong Yi Xiu sneered: “Although Elder Yu is not powerful, but he is old, he has seniority, and has excessive prestige. All the natives’ power in Humble Forest Planet, to our Xu Shi Group, they already had intent to go against us. If he is able to contact the other families this time, then we will be eating turtles, all of the top rate big shots names from Humble Forest Planet, we would be sitting ducks. The young lady is very strong, she chose these prestigious people, it is the best choice already.”

“Then what do we do now?” Wu Nan frowned and asked: “If the matter is blown up, by the time even if Master comes, there’s a possibility he cannot talk them down.”

He was very crude in his speech, but no one could say anything.

Humble Forest Planet natives’ powers were strong and solid, it was just that they understood, they were under the rule of Onyx

Soul, so for the past few years everyone had been living in harmony. But now that Yan Xia and gang's actions had been brought to light, it was an excuse for the natives. But if they were to give up the mechanical weapons of the Southern Cross Army, everyone would not be resigned to it.

The three of them looked at Yan Xia, he was the small group's leader. Everyone had some regret, they should not have sent the Gu family the letter, they thought that, if they borrow the name of the Xu Shi Group, the Gu Family would not dare to retaliate. It was just one mechanical weapon, although it was rarely seen, but because it was related to the hatred for the Xu Shi Group, many of them would not do something stupid as to pass them the mechanical weapon.

They completely did not think that, Gu Xue would actually retaliate to this extent.

A trace of ferociousness flashed past Yan Xia's eyes: "If we are faster, and act before Elder Yu arrives. Once it is in our hands, the power of taking action first would be ours. Who knows what will happen after?"

Suo Guang said: "I know of the route that we could take, but it is not a good path to walk, at most we can save only half a day's worth of time."

"Go! Leave the carriage!" Yan Xia ordered without hesitation, he turned his body and ordered: "The carriage is too slow!"

The four of them soared out from the carriage, and landed in the thick jungle below.

With regards to Tang Tian's sudden multiplier fold increase of intuition, Bing had already formulated a new training plan. For the new plan, it was very simple, Bing increased the difficulty of the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures.

The Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures difficulty could actually still be adjusted...

Tang Tian who was staring in disbelief was kicked into the increased difficulty chamber by Bing, and thus began the hellish and dark arduous life of training.

Tang Tian even suspected that the eighteen trash had some sort of thoughts of revenge, they executed underhanded and fierce moves, even with Tang Tian's increased intuition of eighteen multiplier folds, he was still being oppressed to the point that he wished he was dead.

But he had to say, Bing's methods were working. The eighteen trashes understood more of Tang Tian's style of attacking, and with their increased power, they could suppress Tang Tian.

Such a hellish training, in a short period of time, Tang Tian's intuition was squeezed dry in that short period of time.

Finally being able to relax, Tang Tian was able to leave the hellish struggle to see daylight again, when he finally could bath under the sun, he almost cried tears of joy. It was obviously just a short period of experience, but Tang Tian felt that he struggled for a very long time.

The sunlight can really make people feel comfortable.

To celebrate the short escape from the abyss of suffering, Tang Tian decided to rest for an hour, to relax. He aimlessly strolled around the courtyard, Ling Xu was there training bitterly on his spear arts. After watching a while, Tang Tian realized Ling Xu's spear arts were improving at a surprising rate.

He suddenly thought of the Statue Five Gestures, his own improvements on intuition. How much did Ling Xu improve?

If it was the imposing gesture, then it would be willpower, but how can he improve on a thing like willpower? And ever since that day, the imposing gesture could actually cause Ling Xu to have some resonance.

To Tang Tian, Ling Xu was definitely someone who was very violent, it takes a bit for him to erupt. Although this fellow, talks about justice and what not, but Tang Tian felt that that fellow is actually more suitable to rob, kill and burn. A bandit's job.

This kind of person, actually would resonate with the imposing gesture, it is so weird.

Unless this brat's willpower is extremely strong?

Tang Tian resigned that his willpower was definitely not weak, but even if so, his resonance with the imposing gesture, could not even compare up to Ling Xu's.

So weird...

Tang Tian thought for a while, and then decided to throw that question to the back of his head, it was difficult for him to get this hour to unwind, and to waste it on Ling Xu, Tang Tian did not find that fun at all.

Such an asshole! Wasted ten minutes of my time!

Tang Tian scolded in his heart, as he dropped his head and walked away.

Just as he left Ling Xu's courtyard, Tang Tian suddenly heard Gu Xue and Mu Lei's quiet discussion. It might be due to his increased level of intuition, Tang Tian's hearing ability was much more outstanding than before.

"How far is Xu Shi group from here?" Gu Xue asked Mu Lei.

"They are coming from Bright Rein City, they would require maybe a day and a half to journey here by carriage." Mu Lei's tone had a hint of anxiousness: "Elder Yu and the rest should take roughly three days before they reach."

Gu Xue bit her lips: “We have to find a way to delay them! That way Elder Yu can handle them.”

“Yes, we have to think up of an idea!” Mu Lei agreed.

They did not expect that, their discussion would actually be eavesdropped by Tang Tian. after listening for a while, Tang Tian roughly realized the problem, Gu Xue’s helpers that were coming required three days to reach, while that Xu Shi Group, only needed a day and a half to reach, Gu Xue was trying to think up of ways to delay until help arrived.

Quietly retreating, Tang Tian immediately went to think of an exquisite idea.

“Hey Bing, if we were to initiate a sneak attack, do you think we can delay the Xu Shi Group?” Tang Tian told Bing his thoughts.

Bing understood where Tang Tian was coming from, and he began to calculate and consider with a professional mind: “If we only have to delay them, we just need to be prepared, we can still make it.”

As the chief instructor of an army, with regards to formulating small scale battles, it was a very simple thing to him.

“You, Me, Ling Xu, Ghost Claw. Four of us, we need a map, and their only road of advance, that is where we can ambush them. We

will require disguises, we will first plan out the escape routes and the hiding locations. Ghost Claw will be at the rear, if he were to be destroyed we would lose a lot, for ten days you will be unable to use any spirit nucleus to summon him out.”

Bing’s thoughts were very clear, it was thorough and arranged well, and thus causing Tang Tian’s confidence to suddenly expand, as expected he was a professional!

“No problem, Ling Xu will definitely have no problems! If he does not help, it means he is going against his teacher’s wishes!” Tang Tian shook his head profusely, imitating Ling Xu’s tone and voice: “For justice!”

“I know where we can get a map.” Tang Tian suddenly said: “The luggage Ah Xue prepared for us to go to the Starry Door to train has it.”

As expected, very quickly, Tang Tian found the map. The plot also included another person, Ling Xu. Tang Tian was right again, when he said the righteous phrase “For justice”, Ling Xu agreed immediately.

It was tangible, Ling Xu’s huge increase in power, with regards to entering a battle, he was eager to give it a try.

“They are coming from Bright Reign City, and they can only go by this route.” Bing drew the route on the map, and pointed: “they are in a carriage, so i had to estimate their altitude. The most suitable location for us, would be here.”

Bing pointed to Crane Beak Valley.

Tang Tian laughed: “I like that name!” Seeing that the location had a crane word, Tang Tian felt more intimate.

Bing ignored him, and continued: “Crane Beak Valley has a few high reliefs, and other than the valley inside where the atmosphere and airflow is rather the same as outside, the valley exterior and the higher plains have a rather chaotic airflow, which is not suitable for carriages. They will definitely not think that there will be a sneak attack, and that is our advantage.”

“What’s the escape plan?” Ling Xu asked.

Tang Tian laughed: “Little Xu Xu, you’re too scared, we haven’t even begin the talk, and your mind is all about escaping!”

Ling Xu bickered with him: “If you’re that strong, you don’t run!”

Tang Tian’s skin was thicker than what Ling Xu could had expect, as he laughed and replied: “Watch me beat them down like beating dogs!”

No one cared about him.

Yan Xia who was ranked 20th, his depth and power, everyone

knew it in their hearts.

“Crane Beak Valley has another benefit for us as a location, as its surrounding is all the Black Mountain Forest, it is very complicated, and extremely suitable for shaking off enemies chasing after us. As long as i do not separate more than two hundred li from Tang Tian, i can go back to him, this point, we can also make use of it.”

Bing continued: “Our aim is to delay, so, we cannot completely let them lose their targets, so that they will continue to come to the Gu Family.”

Ling Xu realized that, and said: “That means, if we were to run, we also cannot run too fast.”

“That’s right!” Bing nodded: “Your prowess, although incomparable to Yan Xia, but if he wishes to kill you guys, it won’t be so easy too.”

“That leaves us the last question, disguises.” Bing rubbed his chin: “Our goal is not to fight to the death with them, and to just delay them, so that they can fight with Elder Yu. So, we need disguises.”

Tang Tian looked ecstatic, as he reached behind and took out four colorful masks.

Ling Xu kept consciously touching the mask on his face, he felt that this might be his life's most humiliating day ever, his face was wearing a charmingly naive panda mask, and he had the tendency to take it off.

Tang Tian discussed with them, he claimed that the mask suited Ling Xu, because it was – black and white! (TN: i don't get this..) (De Andre:I think its referencing the fact that Ling Xu wants to uphold justice but Tang Tian feels like Ling Xu would be more suited to be a robber) (Leo: People who like standing for justice, especially when they're obnoxious about it, are often black and white. It's either an action, person, thing, etc. is bad or it's god. There is no "gray" area.)

Black... White.... distinct you asshole...

After that he saw the other three masks; orangutan, horse, and cat, and he had no choice but to choose the panda. He even changed the spear for a common looking steel spear.

Tang Tian who was innately childish, wore the orangutan mask, and kept imitating the orangutan's cries. Bing's face was not normal, and could only choose the horse mask, as the mask suited his poker face. Ghost Claw donned on the cat mask, as Tang Tian said, both of them uses claws.

"Have you guys memorized the escape plan?" Bing had the attitude and seriousness of a battlefield veteran.

Tang Tian and Ling Xu nodded their head.

In a while, a carriage appeared in everyone's sight.

“They are coming!”

Everyone's state of mind heightened to their maximum, they were well hidden, and waiting for the sneak attack!

Chapter 160 – Success

The carriage was getting nearer and nearer, on it hung a striking symbol, but Tang Tian and the rest did not recognize it. According to the norm, it was relatively higher class and luxurious, and with the way it was coming from, it was almost fitting to their targets.

Without hesitation, when the carriage appeared, the first one to initiate was Ling Xu.

Facing the low flying carriage, Ling Xu's fighting intent reached its peak, his orange colored eyes changing into a flaming blaze, his blue hair fluttering with the wind.

Furiously stamping down, his entire person soared up into the sky, in the middle he twisted his fingers, and the spear suddenly flew out. This was his own skill, and all these skills had only one purpose, to avoid his weak and vulnerable body.

The spear was like an arrow shooting out from a bow, his body was as light as a leaf, following the momentum of the spear as it flew out.

His body followed the spear as it flew as graceful as the wind.

In their field of sight, the carriage was getting bigger and bigger, the fighting intent burning to the point of surging like lava, his graceful body in the air, suddenly burst out like lightning.

“KILL!”

When his voice resonated, the whole sky was suddenly filled with stars falling like rain, enveloping the entire carriage.

The spear point hissing out like a tide, the sound and power was extremely terrifying!

“Such audacity!” An angry voice suddenly sounded out from the carriage, a grand figure, suddenly appeared before the carriage, the whole sky was suddenly filled with a cold aura, but his expression had not changed a bit.

Forming fists with his hands, an astonishing blazing fast speed, he continuously moved his fists in a whirling manner, in the blink of an eye, it was the size of a jar.

The big statured man bellowed, and punched out!

The jar sized red fist aura flew out, suddenly swelling mid air, bringing forth a terrifying scream rushing towards Ling Xu.

Ling Xu knew it was powerful, as expected they were strong...

But...

A thin layer of aura swelled in Ling Xu's eyes, the opponent was strong, yet it was slowly stimulating his fighting intent, his whole

body was heating up, with the only exception of his cold steel like fingers.

He had not forgot his mission.

A cold sneer slowly came out from his mouth, the five fingers wrapped around the tail of the spear twisted, the steel spear suddenly flung one circle, and the cold aura in the surroundings disappeared.

The tip of the spear was lit up with the cold aura, even brighter than the brightest star in the darkest night.

A spear rain piercing across the big fist aura!

The big statured man pupils contracted, surprise flitting across his eyes. He could not have expected that the opponent's spear arts were so mystical, but his own fist arts did not lose out either.

Sou!

The Spear tip suddenly disappeared. Even though it disappeared, Ling Xu's figure was still there.

Not good!

The big statured man's face changed.

Ling Xu actually drilled towards an empty spot beside the carriage, bringing along the cold sharp aura of the spear, rushing towards the ancient like horseman.

Ling Xu was extremely graceful in his previous move in the air, but at this moment he was like a raging fire being blown stronger by wind after wind, his eyes was burning, every part of his body was burning up, the dark cold steel spear which was similarly blazing up, released a surprising amount of heat energy.

Advancing courageously!

The big statured man did not know why, his mind suddenly came up with that phrase.

Peng!

It was like a meteor hitting dead center, the spear hitting right at the carriage.

The carriage broke into pieces instantly, such a powerful Qi, after all, the carriage had a strong and thick body, but it was still broken through. Angry chidings and wails came out from inside the carriage, it was a mess, as the carriage lost control and flew randomly in the air.

“Thief! You’re dead!”

The big statured man shouted in anger, he somersaulted and

pounced towards Ling Xu.

Ling Xu did not even bother looking at his result, according to the plan, he did not hesitate, as he twisted the spear body, as it faced towards the valley, his body lightly stuck onto the spear.

In the blink of an eye, he flew out over thirty meters!

The big statured man did not think that Ling Xu would suddenly escape so fiercely, when he finally reacted, he was thoroughly enraged, that stupid panda, you will definitely fall today!

The big statured man hissed, his body spread open, like an eagle spreading its wings, he pounced towards Ling Xu.

Both of them were far apart.

The carriage was casually falling down.

One after another panicked figures flew out from the dropping carriage.

“Move!”

Tang Tian and the other three moved out at the same time.

In the midst of the group of people, some of them rushed over,

with the intention to block them.

Tang Tian was considered experienced as of then, when he saw the man blocking in front of him had a panicked look in his eyes, he knew that the opponent was not strong.

Tang Tian who was in the air, gauged the distance, and rushed forward.

The opponent's eyes suddenly exposed happiness, such a good chance! Without thinking, he took the initiative to take action, the steel knife in his hand with a few cold aura, cutting straight at Tang Tian. In case that the distance was estimated wrongly, there will always be a moment of rigidness which was an extremely good chance!

The blade ray was perfect, like a snake spitting out venom.

Just at that time, Tang Tian's body suddenly moved, by a hair's breadth, he dodged the blade!

He took the chance that he was behind the steel knife, his Crane Body Energy released!

Pu!

Like being struck by lightning, the opponent faced towards the sky and spurted out blood, Tang Tian's hand print was on the opponent's body, seizing the opportunity to float, he dashed across

the person's defence.

Tang Tian's luck was good, as Bing and Ghost Claw were engaged in a bitter battle.

Tang Tian quickly placed his attention to the interior, he realized a valuable target. In the hands of a female guard, was there holding onto a previously bundled up strongly, mouth gagged little girl.

In a flash, Tang Tian noticed that, the target must be important. Although he did not know who the little girl was, but the enemy of my enemy is a friend, he still understood that.

Seeing the anxious look on the female guard protecting the little girl, she was obviously an important hostage. If he could seize her, then there was no need to worry that the group would or would not chase them.

Once he thought of it, Tang Tian took action. He appeared in front of the female guard.

The female guard had a tall build, with golden yellow hair, tied in a ponytail, in her hand was a biting cold sword, seemingly having a hint of power to her.

She first noticed the orangutan masked Tang Tian at the start, so when he appeared in front of her, she was not surprised. The long sword in her hand shivered, and three flower petal blades blossomed, cutting straight at Tang Tian.

The pink sword flowers, were extremely cute, but at this moment, it was actually filled full of killing intent.

It was obvious that the female guard's sword arts were very rigid, it was somewhat controlled, and somewhat like a textbook way of attack, against Tang Tian, it was simply not enough.

After going through the devastating Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures, whenever Tang Tian fought, he would definitely not be kind, and would use whatever methods and whatever ways to fight.

Tang Tian's hands vibrated.

Siberian Crane Vortex!

The sharp siberian vortices, were like high speed rotating blades, seemingly like aggravated siberian cranes, flooding her field of sight.

Panic appeared in the female guard's eyes, but she quickly calmed down, the sword tip of hers quickly poking continuously.

Tang Tian was astonished, the female guard's sword arts were considerably strong, she followed some sort of academic practise strictly, but she obviously did not know how to battle. Tang Tian noticed another thing, the female guard was actually protecting the girl more than her own self!

Tang Tian was extremely scary in battle!

Bing's words, were definitely not for fun. Tang Tian in battle, would always display extraordinary fighting intelligence. His intuition became so sharp, it was very scary, every single nitty detail, would always be used by him.

Tang Tian immediately realized, the little girl was extremely important to Yan Xia!

In a flash, he had decided, to snatch the little girl over.

With a thought, Tang Tian's figure disappeared, he had hidden himself behind the Siberian Vortices!

The female guard suddenly felt that the force transferred to her sword tip was off, but it was too late, the energy exploded out, causing her sword to sway, causing a mistake, and Tang Tian swooped in like lightning.

The female guard panicked, she suddenly released her sword, and elbowed Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was caught in surprise, the elbow attack, was definitely not an accident. This lady learnt close quarter combat! But Tang Tian's body was faster than she could imagine, and in a moment, his hand had blocked the opponent's elbow, and at the same time, his right fist quickly punched towards her soft chest.

Although there was armor for protection, but Tang Tian's strength was too strong, and her body was frozen in pain.

Tang Tian took the opportunity to snatch the little girl, causing panic to be shown on the female guard's face, but Tang Tian did not give her any chance, and without hesitation he flew down.

As he stepped onto the ground, he immediately shouted: "RUN!"

Shua!

Bing and Ghost Claw immediately retreated, one left one right, separating to escape.

Tang Tian carried the little girl, running frantically in the jungle, the shouts and footsteps behind him not stopping at all. Tang Tian forced all his strength to come out, the undulating and complicated terrain of the jungle, aided him a lot, his eighteen multiplier folds of intuition, allowed him to know of obstructions earlier, and where was danger.

He was like a real orangutan, skillfully running through the jungle. He carried the tightly bundled up little girl, whose eyes were opened wide with obsidian like eyes, curiously looking at the fellow wearing the orangutan mask.

But the chasing soldiers behind him, did not show any signs of giving up, as they chased after him frantically.

The plan was a success!

Tang Tian's mind was happy beyond limits, as long as they followed into the depths of the jungle, if they wanted to leave, they would have to spend a lot of time, if not they will not be able to get out at all.

Very quickly, Tang Tian realized they had no way to chase up to him.

For the sake of not throwing them off, Tang Tian at times would purposely stop and take a rest.

After running around for one full day,nightfall came, and the jungle became extremely terrifying. The soldiers chasing behind actually still did not have any signs of giving up, but their speed was much slower than before, causing Tang Tian to have to stop for even longer periods of time.

Darkness to Tang Tian, was not a hindrance, he did not even use his eyes to dodge obstructions and dangers. But for other people, the darkness will cause the already complicated forest to become even more dangerous and annoying, they did not dare to raise their speed.

Running until the next day morning, he could almost move to the location from the plan. According to the current situation, he did not require Ghost Claw to aid him to remove the soldiers.

Tang Tian was extremely happy, success was right in front of him!

Suddenly, the little girl behind his back started twisting with all her might.

Chapter 161 – Deadlocked

“It’s here!” Suo Guang was the most familiar with Black Mountain City, as he pointed to the lighted and decorated banners, where the Gu family was bustling with noise.

The rest all had a sneering smiling expression on their faces.

“Tsk tsk, seems like the little lady is not a normal person, to be able to create such a scene. If Elder Yu was to see such extravagance, he would definitely be so happy.” Gong Yi Xiu sneered: “Coming here to crash Elder Yu’s gathering place, won’t that old head be so angry that he would hold his breath until he farts and burps?”

Yan Xia also sneered, but his eyes was filled with coldness: “Old Wu, go knock on the door!”

Wu Nan laughed, took a stride forward, he was like a small mountain moving its body, and immediately attracted the other people’s attention.

“Hey! Who are you?”

“What are you doing! This is the Gu Family!”

All the nonsense talks were heard by Wu Nan, where he only

laughed, he faced the big door of the Gu Family, bent down in a horse stance, and punched out once!

A jet black fist aura was released!

Like a shooting star falling from the skies, it heavily crashed into the big door.

The just finished painting of the vermilion door was broken into pieces in a flash, Qi permeating through the place, the wave wreaking havoc. The nearby guards of the Gu Family, were swept away from the Qi wave.

Sharp yelling and scoldings all suddenly arose.

“Who is it, that dares to find trouble in the Gu Family!” Mu Lei appeared at the entrance.

“Scram!” Wu Nan did not talk much, and punched out again.

Mu Lei’s gaze was cold, and threw a punch out without hesitation. Two fist auras clashed, and Mu Lei could only feel a surprising force coming over, as though he was being hit by a sledgehammer in his chest, he spat out blood, and was thrown into the courtyard.

“Uncle Mu!” Gu Xue was panic-stricken.

Wu Nan laughed out loud, he was full of disdain and contempt as he said: “What dog shit Tian Qing Mu Lei, you’re only so so!”

Four guys, had strode in into the Gu Family.

Mu Lei was on the floor, his face pale, the corner of his mouth had traces of blood, but he forced himself to stand up. Seeing Mu Lei’s predicament, tears dropped down from Gu Xue’s eyes, she knew it was not the right time for her to cry, so she clenched her teeth, turned around and shouted: “Yan Xia! What is the meaning of this? How can the Xu Shi Group come trespass into my Gu Family?”

“What meaning?” Gong Yi Xiu sneered: “We are just saying hi, who knew that the strong Gu Family’s door could not actually hold.”

Yan Xia could not be bothered to bullshit: “Hand over Tang Tian.”

Gu Xue’s face turned white instantly, she finally realized, Yan Xia and gang’s target was Ah Tian!

Ah Tian, you all better not come out...

“They’re not here!” Gu Xue forced herself to calm down, shook her head and said: “They left a few days ago!”

Yan Xia’s face turned dark: “Search!”

“Hold up!” An old voice said, suddenly coming out from behind the group of people, he was white haired and white eyebrows with a rosy face, as he walked steadily, with a kind of powerful and calm expression. While the people who came with him, upon seeing the ravaged big door, all their faces turned ugly.

Gu Xue could not believe her eyes, it was a pleasant surprise: “Elder Yu!”

Wu Nan and the rest face changed, only Yan Xia’s expression remained calm: “I didn’t expect for Elder Yu to arrive so quickly.”

“Yes, if i was not quick enough, i’m afraid the Gu Family would cease to exist.” Elder Yu’s face darkened, he was angry, and the surrounding people felt the tension rising, and a sense of pressure enveloping their bodies.

Yan Xia said coldly: “Does Elder Yu want to stop my Xu Shi Group from completing their mission?”

Elder Yu was exceptionally shrewd, he snorted when he heard that: “I have waited until now to come, just to see, what kind of mission the Xu Shi Group is doing.”

Yan Xia ‘oh’ once: “GO! and find the three guys.”

Wu Nan and the other two wanted to move, but three shadows flew out from behind Elder Yu, appearing in front of them. Wu

Nan and gang recognized the three of them, Li Xin, Lu Qing, Ji Tian, they were all famous experts.

Yan Xia's face darkened, his killing intent suddenly bursting out like a thick substance, causing everyone's face to change.

“You want to act against me?”

Elder Yu had no fear, he did not retract his Qi: “Today I will use this old life of mine, I will definitely not let the Gu Family be humiliated like this! When did the Xu Shi Group have the power to run around people's homes to search? Laughable!”

All of Yan Xia's killing intent suddenly vanished, as though like nothing happened, he lightly laughed: “Seems like Elder Yu has misunderstood us. Since it is like this, We will wait for the Deacon to come and then we will talk.”

Finished, he turned and spoke to Gu Xue: “Miss Gu, we like the serenity of the courtyard here. Just now my underling was too impulsive, and was too heavy with his hand, have hurt your property, I apologize. Oh, this will be the money to repay you.”

He took a Star Currency Card and threw it, stuck on the floor beside Mu Lei.

Gu Xue was still very pale, as she stared at Yan Xia very coldly.

“Then that's good, I was still thinking that the Xu Shi Group had

to give this old one an explanation!” Elder Yu saw Yan Xia retreating, and he felt elated.

Gu Xue’s heart could finally relax, she knew what Elder Yu had planned, and to her, with Elder Yu here, Yan Xia and the rest would not mess with them.

But she still had a weird feeling, Ah Tian and the rest actually did not come out.

It was weird!

With Ah Tian and Ling Xu’s bad temper, they would definitely rush out.

She decided to go take a look, if something happened to them.

Tang Tian placed the little girl on her back down, and took the cloth that was stuffed in her mouth.

“I want to drink water!” The little girl was not afraid, and said loudly.

Tang Tian was was slightly taken aback, but he took out water for the little girl. She frantically gulped down a few mouth before stopping, she was still unsatisfied: “Hey, quickly untie me!”

The little girl was roughly seven to eight years old, golden haired and black pupils in her eyes, she was extremely cute, like a little doll, her face showed no signs of fear, and even some excitement could actually be seen.

“Why should I untie you?” Tang Tian felt that it was a weird request: “As a captive you must know and be aware of how to be a captive.”

“Do you know who I am?” The little girl tilted her head back, with a proud look she asked Tang Tian.

“Of course i do.”

The orangutan nodded his head.

This made the little girl happy: “If you know then what are you waiting for! Be careful later I...”

“You’re a captive.”

The little girl was shocked when she realized, the big orangutan actually used the cloth to once again stuff into her mouth, she struggled with all her might, but could only release out wu wu sounds.

“As a captive you must know what a captive is.” Tang Tian felt

that the little lady's mind was not right. Wu, if it was him, if he was held captive, he would definitely not say such stupid things.

The little girl struggled madly in Tang Tian's hands, although her strength was considered nothing to Tang Tian, but he still felt that it was quite troubling, and would affect his own movements.

Without saying anything, he found a few tough and durable rattan canes, wrapped it around the little lady's body, twisting upwards.

After a while, from neck down, her entire body was wrapped tightly with the rattan canes, like a rattan pole. She could not move at all, even turning her body was out of the question.

The little lady's eyes was spewing fire.

If looks could kill, Tang Tian would had died countless of times.

But he could not be bothered with her gaze, instead, he was rather pleased with his own handiwork, he even tried to throw the little girl up and down, seeing that the little girl was like a blockhead that cannot move, he was finally satisfied.

“Ha ha! This time you cannot move at all. From now on, you are called little rattan girl!” He turned his face to the back, with a puzzled look: “Eh, why haven't they caught up yet? Their speed is too slow!”

After waiting for two hours, there were still no traces of them.

Tang Tian decide to give up, and very quickly he found Bing and Ghost claw, both of them were uninjured.

“The soldiers chasing us are gone.” Tang Tian told Bing.

Bing could not grasp the situation either, and he saw little rattan girl behind tang tian: “Why did you bring her?”

Tang Tian’s expression changed, and he explained the situation of that day and his guesses. Bing felt that he was reasonable: “Oh, if that’s the case, they will definitely come and chase us! We should go and find Ling Xu first, he is in the most danger, the person chasing after him is very powerful.”

The three of them immediately rushed towards their designated meet up point.

As the three of them were rushing, they could hear an intense battle in front of them, The three of them were surprised, and immediately shot out forward.

Ling Xu was very fierce, the opponent’s power was obviously stronger, his fists was powerful, every punch that came out, millstone sized fist auras would whistle through the air, and his fists were also very fast. The entire area was filled with millstone sized fist auras, coming down like rain, it was a terrifying scene. The surrounding forest was in a mess, dust flying up everywhere.

Every fist aura was so strong, when it hit the floor, dust would fly everywhere, and a loud sound would emerged.

Tang Tian watched them in shock.

This kind of person, if he were to attack a city, he himself could bring down the entire city wall.

But...

For some reason, inside Tang Tian's body, it was as if a voice was talking to him.

Defeat him! Defeat him! If you defeat him, you will become even stronger!

“Bing, take care of her!” Tang Tian threw the little girl to Bing, without waiting for him to speak, he rushed out.

“Such an impetuous boy.” Bing caught the little rattan girl, but he knew that he himself was not suited for battle. Due to the disguise for the mission, he did not don the mechanical weapon, so it could be considered his fighting power was one of the weakest.

Seeing Tang Tian rush out, Bing felt somewhat deeply moved, only after a short period of time, yet this brat had already grown at such an astonishing rate.

This brat....

He did not let Ghost Claw go up to fight, every battle, to Tang Tian, was a chance to experience true battle.

Bing already realized, Tang Tian improves much faster when in real battle compared to training, even if the training he planned out was extremely outstanding, it cannot be compared to real battle.

Also, Bing's gaze was fixated on the big statured man, although his power was outstanding, but looking at the big picture, Tang Tian's close body fighting was an entirely different style.

He was very curious, how long could Tang Tian hold for.

"Little Xu Xu! Let me!" Tang Tian who was in the air, shouted out loudly.

"Scram!" Ling Xu was currently being oppressed and he was very angry, when Tang Tian said that, it made him burst out in rage. Without hesitation he prepared to release his killing technique, his Qi suddenly erupted, suddenly, his spinal column became somewhat jammed, and completely did not listen to him.

Ling Xu's face became white.

It was when the big statured man was about to use force to attack, due to the pressure, he had consistently used his body

energy, until his body could no longer keep up and thus collapsed.

No! How can i....

Ling Xu who could not admit defeat, whose face was pale white turned rosy red, his pupils as if becoming two blazing fireballs, he inhaled a deep breath, his energy rising at a tremendous rate, go and die....

Plop, a foot suddenly landed on his face.

Tang Tian took the chance when Ling Xu was not ready, Ling Xu's body was frozen like woodblock, as he flew backwards to Bing from the kick.

Tang Tian did not bother looking back at Ling Xu who was flying, he turned to face the big statured man, squinted his eyes, and said: "My apologies, we are substituting!"

Chapter 162 – Orangutan Young Man

The Big guy sized up Tang Tian, as the orangutan masked covered Tang Tian's face, and based on his voice, he could roughly guess that the opponent was rather young. The panda young man who he was fighting previously was also around the same age.

The Big guy did not have the slightest contempt because of their young age, but on the contrary, his complexion was even more heavy. The spear arts of the panda young man totally stunned him. Due to his carelessness and contempt when the carriage was destroyed previously, then because of the long deadlock battle he had just now, he could not confirm the true power of the panda young man.

He had ample experience in fighting, once he exchanged hands with the panda young man's spear arts, he realized that the more oppressed he got, the stronger the rebound power. So he tactfully used a considerable amount of strength, to consistently oppress him, but it was not too excessive, constantly using up the opponent's physical strength and True Power.

His strategy was quite successful, the panda young man appeared to become desperate. He did not think that halfway through they would switch out for a young orangutan. Hearing the young orangutan's gauntlets bursting with confidence, he knew this would be annoying.

What were the reason for these animal young men to come here?

Suddenly, from the corner of his eye he saw Bing holding on to Little rattan girl, his face immediately changed, killing intent leaking.

“You all deserve to die!”

His leg suddenly released power, his body like lightning, pouncing towards Bing.

Shua!

A vague image of a figure, bringing along the sharp wind sounds, suddenly charged into his field of vision. It was actually the orangutan young man!

“Wa ha ha, I already anticipated your move!”

The orangutan young man’s happy voice provoked the big guy, killing intent appeared in his eyes, all his Qi erupted from his body, his speed increasing exponentially.

The big guy’s muscles bulged out, as though they were going to rip out from his clothes, his right hand retracted back, like pulling the bowstring of a bow, a fire red fist aura enveloped his right fist, forming a ball of fire tornado!

Fire Tornado!

Tang Tian immediately felt the strong oppressive feeling, the fire red fist aura's high speed revolution brought along a sharp and intense sound, its might terrifying.

In his field of vision, the blaze was rapidly becoming larger!

Tang Tian's eyes lit up with a cold aura, with both hands blocking at his chest, one front one back, his waist suddenly moved lower.

The fire tornado crashed into Tang Tian's fists.

Bang!

The opponent's fist was like a red hot burning drill, upon coming into contact with Tang Tian's hands, the surprising force, suddenly exploded.

Tang Tian only felt his hands become numb, his palm became weak, his heart shivered, his chest released energy, continuing to block. He did not release his guard, but his legs were unable to stay in its position as he was pushed back.

Hua!

Tang Tian who was in a horse stance, his legs were like iron plows, fiercely pulling a line of over 10 meters forming a perfectly straight ditch.

Hu, Tang Tian's did not dare leave the opponent for a second, he slowly spat out some impure QI, his heart still shivering. Such a strong power! From that collision just now, both his arms were numb to the extreme.

Tang Tian did not know, the big guy opposite him was currently in a bigger shock than he was, he did not believe his own eyes.

The punch from the big guy, the power came from borrowing all the inertia of his entire body, with that attack, it actually did not break the opponent's defence. His first reaction was, how is that possible?

How is that possible!

This brat...

He once again reevaluated the orangutan young man in front of him, the opponent was currently shaking his arms with all his might, letting him feel somewhat consoled. But, this brat's power, is also very strong. If my guess was not wrong, the orangutan young man is almost as strong as the panda one.

The big guy suddenly had an ominous premonition, although he was able to wear down the panda young man, but it was because his own physical strength and True Power consumption was very high. But all of a sudden now came another orangutan young man who was comparable to the panda....

“Who exactly are you guys?” The big guy decided to change tactics, and asked: “Do you know who we are...”

He did not complete his sentence, his eyes blurred, the opponent had rushed towards him!

His heart jumped, but at that moment he could not care about it, the orangutan young man was very fast, in the blink of an eye he was already in front of him.

The big guy bellowed, he welcomed Tang Tian’s approach, and punched out!

Hu, the millstone sized red fist aura, filled with terrifying might, appeared in front of Tang Tian.

Tang Tian already anticipated that, but he did not slow down, with one glance, it looked like he was going to crash into it, but he suddenly lowered himself to the ground. Like a slippery fish, he slipped between the fist aura and the ground and passed through. After he passed through, Tang Tian slapped the ground borrowing the momentum and inertia of his speed, leaping up again and increased his speed even further.

The millstone sized fist aura, had blocked the big guy’s vision. When Tang Tian appeared like a demon from the floor, pouncing on him lightning fast, the big guy’s face turned ugly!

The orangutan young man's power was not that much stronger than the panda, but his fighting style, was very smooth, and very unexpected. With an equal number of battle points of ten, the panda young man can utilize all ten points, but the brat in front of him, can use up to twelve points!

At that moment, the big guy could not help but sigh in admiration, but under the tense situation, he changed his left fist into a palm, and pushed out.

An atmospheric wall congealed in front of him, protecting him.

But the lightning fast figure, suddenly shouted out once, in midair he released his fist from his waist, the fist exploding on the atmospheric wall.

Concussion Punch!

From Minute Collapsing Fist to Concussion Punch, Tang Tian's comprehension on vibration was extraordinary.

This punch contained the power of vibrations!

The high frequency vibration True Power bubbled out from his fist, the vibrations transferred to every corner of the atmospheric wall, bang, a sound came out, and the wall crumbled.

The big guy also knew that the wall could not defend against the orangutan young man, he released his palm at the same time, and

withdrew.

He wanted to increase the distance, but he already saw, the orangutan young man fought different from the panda young man, this orangutan young man was clearly more suited for close quarters combat!

The big guy knew that after he saw the young miss, his mental state was impacted, and made the wrong choice, causing him to show his weakness. And for him to meet a person who was extremely good at grasping opportunities, it had caused him to fall into a predicament.

He knew that he had to be even more patient.

Tang Tian did not think so much, in battle, his body's natural instincts, were much faster than his brain. Eighteen multiplier folds of intuition, at this time, completely displayed its' power! Just when the big guy retracted his body to retreat, Tang Tian had also anticipated his move, and attacked while moving closer. His feet kicked the ground once, and in the air his right calf released seven consecutive cold rays of intersecting blade auras.

Tan Tui blades – Small Folding blades!

Clang Clang Clang!

The consecutive seven sharp and clear strike sounds, all of them hit, and the big guy's Qi Burst out. Tang Tians creativity in

releasing new techniques became even more skilful, he was completely assimilated with his martial techniques, letting his martial techniques power to increase in folds.

They looked like blade auras, but the power was very weird, it was extremely quick like lightning.

The big guy's power was not weak, but under the concentrated attacks, he basically did not have any time or chance to adjust himself. The seven small folding blades, caused both of his hands to go weak.

How long has it been since I've been in such a difficult situation?

The big guy's Qi and Blood in his body were churning, but he could not think much, that terrifying orangutan chopped towards his face, his attacks were like a sudden tempest, they were so concentrated he had no chance to open his eyes.

He could only resist.

Pu Pu Pu, he did not know how much his hand had endured. He felt that he was fighting the world strongest orangutan ever, its power was terrifying, movements agile, yet it had surprisingly wild intuition.

Tang Tian did not relax one bit, the experience in the Chamber of the Eighteen Bronze Figures had told him, there were times, it was only a thin fine line between victory and failing. Once you grab the

opportunity, you can win, but if you missed it, you might lose.

He was occupying the winning seat, he would definitely not give the opponent the chance to breathe.

As long as the opponent had the chance to take a breather, the opponent would be able to reorganize himself, and then all your previous dominance would vanish.

Continuing his assault, Tang Tian's physical power and True Power were being consumed at an astonishing rate. The more assaulting he did, the higher the consumption, while the opponent was in defence, his consumption was much smaller.

Tang Tian did not relax in his attacks, who knew the consumption would be so huge, his attacks were actually like a rainstorm falling down. Great Monument Palm, Siberian Crane Vortex, Tan Tui blades, one after another they were released without hesitation, as if his energy was limitless.

It was like he was in a nightmare, there were many times when he felt, that the opponent was going to be exhausted, and when he began trying to counterattack, he was met with even more fierce attacks, and his thoughts to attack would disappear. Time slowly passed, and suddenly, he had a thought, that in front of him was a machine orangutan, it does not know fatigue!

It's power was astonishing, it's attack was actually even fiercer!

Every second was a torture.

Tang Tian had the same torment, he had maintained over five minutes of crazy onslaught, that was five minutes of pouring all his energy to attack! The enemy actually can stay motionless!

He was excessively consuming his True Power to the point of emptiness, causing him to feel weaker, his throat was burning up, the air he inhaled was unable to give him any more strength, but he forced himself to exert and continue.

He knew, the opponent's situation was nearly as bad as his. The opponent's fist arts, needed space to expand, so being so close together, there was practically no time and space for him to take action.

This fellow's defense is actually very tough, it is the hardest defense Tang Tian had ever met. The big guy was using True Power to condense a thick spherical layer to defend, there was no gap! All of Tang Tian's attacks landed on the spherical shield, other than reducing the opponent's True Power, there was no other harm in anyway that the opponent was facing.

How to break the opponent's defensive circle?

Such a tight defense, he should be using some sort of defense martial technique, to form such a perfect space of defence.

Wait, space....

It was as though Tang Tian had grabbed onto a life-saving thread, in the next moment, he had already grabbed hold of this important point!

That's right, it was space!

His attacks were unable to break through the tight circular defence, it was because his attacks were focused on the exterior of the circle. Instead, what would happen if he attacked the interior?

A gleam of light shined in Tang Tian's eyes, he suddenly leaned over, his body sticking close to the opponent's defensive circle.

His left fist accumulating countless vibrating ripples, and imprinting onto the circle!

Pa!

Tang Tian's successful vibration ripples, only broke a small part of the opponent's defense. This had already happened before, so the big guy thought that Tang Tian's current barrage of attacks was finished. But this time, Tang Tian's right hand actually quickly entered through the cavity, and grabbed onto the big guy's fist.

Happiness flit across Tang Tian's eyes.

Success!

Chapter 163 – Chain Reaction

Space, that's right, it was space!

Tang Tian who grabbed onto the big guy's fist, without hesitation he vibrated. A strong vibration Qi energy, entered and spread into the big guy's body, his entire body became numb, and the defensive circle quickly crumbled.

Tang Tian took the chance to enter into the big guy's embrace.

The big guy panicked, he elbowed out, trying to push Tang Tian out. But he underestimated Tang Tian's attainments in close quarters combat. Tang Tian leaned to one side, stepping aside from the elbow, and took advantage of the big guy's elbow acupuncture point.

With regards to a close quarters expert martial artist, once he obtained a critical point, the following succeeding loop technique, would be to lock the opponent, and everything happened in that short period of time.

Ka ka!

Succeeding Loop Technique was strong, the technique always aimed for the weak spots where True Power is difficult to revolve to. In history, experts overlooked enemies going closer to them, and then being taken out by succeeding loop techniques. It was very common.

When Tang Tian was successful in hitting the acupuncture point, the big guy knew he lost.

“I surrender.”

Suddenly surrendering caused Tang Tian to be stunned. No matter how imposing, tall and sturdy the opponent was, or a firm and tenacious person, Tang Tian thought that the opponent would rather die than submit.

But, he actually surrendered.

Not only Tang Tian, Ling Xu was in a daze.

“That’s right, I surrender!” the opponent was straightforward.

Tang Tian suddenly felt that his head was hot, he was caught unprepared for the situation. After a while, he regained his senses, and to prevent the opponent from running or resisting, he locked the acupuncture points of him, after that he tied him up like a bundle of rattan, only leaving the head on the outside.

“No way, someone from the Xu Shi Group, actually doesn’t have a backbone.” Ling Xu ran out, as he suspiciously sized the big guy up.

On his panda mask, there was still the distinct footprint.

Tang Tian coughed lightly, started putting on an act and asked: “Since you’re a captive, you have to behave like a captive. Ok, captive, Report your name!”

“Di Heng Zhan!”

“Di Heng Zhan?” Tang Tian expressed a puzzled face, turned and asked Ling Xu: “What are those names from the Xu Shi Group?”

“Yan Xia, Wu Nan, Gong Yi Xiu, Suo Guang, there is no such Di Heng Zheng.” Ling Xu’s stared unkindly at Di Heng Zhan, he actually just got cheated by this person.

If not for Tang Tian...wait, Tang Tian this asshole actually hit me, and actually stole my opponent...

Ling Xu suddenly stared at Tang Tian angrily.

Tang Tian ignored him, and asked Di Heng Zhan curiously: “You’re quite powerful, why is your name not with the Xu Shi Group?”

“I am not from the Xu Shi Group.” Di Heng Zhan heard, roughly guessed what was happening, and his heart calmed down.

“You’re not from Xu Shi Group?” Tang Tian was even more doubtful: “Then why are you in the carriage of the Xu Shi Group?”

Don't tell me you were also caught by them? Eh, that's not right, you're clearly free!

Tang Tian pulled Di Heng Zhan over, his face becoming dark: "Hey, you dare to lie to me!"

Di Heng Zhan helplessly said: "You don't even recognize the symbol of the Xu Shi Group? Our carriage hangs the symbol of the Wu Hou government."

"Wu Hou?" Tang Tian was stunned, he turned and asked Ling Xu: "Little Xu Xu, have you heard of Wu Hou before?"

"No idea." Ling Xu was still angry, and snorted: "Who knows what corner did all these cats and dogs come from! Seems like you have no experience in this martial area, let me tell you this, in this martial area, if you hear of those scary names, they must be cats and dogs."

Upon hearing that, the little rattan girl in Bing's hands opened her black eyes wide.

Di Heng Zhan laughed: "You have enmity with the Xu Shi Group?"

Tang Tian did not conceal anything, and calmly said: "ea, they want to come find trouble with us, so we planned to take action first."

Di Heng Zhan became aware of the situation, and asked: “Since everything has been clarified, can you let us go?”

“No way!” Ling Xu suddenly shouted out to stop them: “What if they are lying to us?”

Bing also said: “We can’t let them go. We do not have the energy to tangle with them, better to keep them tied up.”

Di Heng Zhang immediately said: “Everyone please relax, this is a misunderstanding, we will not look into it.”

Upon hearing that, Tang Tian laughed as he pointed at Di Heng Zhang: “I used to say that too, but every time I will still chase after it. What’s more is I must do it, even to death!”

Seeing Tang Tian’s pleased look, Di Heng Zhang was stumped for words.

Ling Xu and Bing leaned to one side, as if they did not recognize his expression.

“So, you just stay put first, wait until we settle whatever thing Xu Shi Group has with us, we will naturally let you go.” Tang Tian patted Di Heng Zhan’s shoulders, he comforted him with his heartfelt words.

“But...” Di Heng Zhan anxiously cried out, but just as he opened his mouth, a chunk of rags was stuffed into his mouth.

Tang Tian was apologetic: “We could not find any more cloth, so we have to use this as a substitute.”

Finished, he carried Di Heng Zhan, placing him beside the small rattan girl. One big one small, the two rattan pile people, were like two statue placed together.

“We recognized the wrong carriage.” Tang Tian said, once he said it out everyone felt awkward.

“This is still pending, we cannot totally believe everything that he said.” Bing’s face was cautious, but in his heart he knew it too, 90 percent they got the wrong carriage. Also, as the mastermind behind the plan, it caused him to lose all his face.

It is absolutely humiliating...luckily the rest of the group is not here, if not our whole life is gone...”

“We made a mistake, we made a mistake.” Ling Xu snorted like a gangster.

“Let us hurry back, Ah Xue alone cannot defend against the Xu Shi Group.” Tang Tian said without hesitation: “Move, back to Gu Family!”

Finished, Tang Tian directly fastened Di Heng Zhang tightly to himself.

When Di Heng Zhan heard the Gu Family, a thoughtful look flashed across his eyes.

Bing carried the little rattan girl, their group rushing back to the Gu Family.

“We were actually attacked! Princess Ming Zhu was abducted!” The female guard who crossed swords with Tang Tian, her face full of dirt, beside her was another person, his face was very pale and was trembling in fear.

The female guard had used too much Qi and lost too much blood, running around for one day one night, her entire face was dirty with soil, however at this moment there was actually cold air covering her face.

“Wu Hou pampers Princess Pearl so much, you are also an elder in the Wu Hou government, I believe you are very clear. If a strand of hair is plucked from Princess Ming Zhu’s body, without hesitation, Wu Hou will bury the entire Humble Forest Planet!”

The female guard’s tone was ice cold.

The guy was perspiring like rain, his face was white, entire body swaying. He was very clear, Wu Hou’s temper was very bad. To bury the entire Humble Forest Planet, Wu Hou was definitely capable of doing it, while he himself, would definitely die too.

The female guard said: “Summon all the people that you can mobilize, and dig the entire Humble Forest Planet three meters deep, you have to find Princess Ming Zhu! If you can’t, it’ll be the end of you as the planet master!”

Planet master, this man who was gasping with air in front of the female guard, was actually Humble Forest Planet’s Biggest ruler, the Planet Master!

“Your subordinate understands!” The Planet master was forced into this, he knew that even when he found the princess he would still receive a punishment, but living is more important, if he could not find her, his own family, would not survive.

“This group of people are definitely not robbers, they are too strong! The female guard was somewhat relaxed when she said that, and continued: “And the opponent ambushed us from the Crane Beak Valley, it means they know of our route of travel! The opponent has a map!”

“The closest to Crane Beak Valley, would be Black Mountain City.” The planet master thought: “Unless it has something to do with Black Mountain City?”

“Something happened at the Black Mountain City?” The female guard was surprised.

“One Xu Shi Group and Humble Forest Planet’s natives are fighting.” the Planet Master was not confident, there were many things that were happening everyday, and those that gave him

benefits, he would close on eye to it.

“One Xu Shi Group and Humble Forest Planet’s natives?” The female guard laughed, and said: “Give them a thousand times their courage, they also will not dare to appear at a carriage with the Wu Hou’s symbol on it, and even more, dare to abduct our Princess Ming Zhu!”

Hearing this reprimand, the Planet Master’s face became red with embarrassment, he was speaking to himself previously, but what she said was true.

That group of ground beetles definitely would not dare to.

“It definitely must be some other powers that infiltrated in.” The female guard sank into thought, and said: “Close the Starry Door, before finding the princess, no one is to leave the planet.”

“Yes!” The planet master quickly said, and added: “Do we need to check on those who are coming from outside?”

The female guard shook her head: “Do not scare the culprit, if the enemy does something to the princess, we cannot redeem this guilt. Also, the opponent has made so much preparation, it is extremely possible that they have other plans laid in store for us.”

The planet master nodded his head, as expected of someone who stays by the princess side, her thoughts were very clear.

“We cannot use force.” The female guard quickly thought about it, threw away her previous plan: “Do not gather everyone, only the experts should be called in, your personal attendants, those who are dependable on.”

“Yes!” Star master immediately answered.

“This matter’s crucial point, is not you all, but those local families.” The female guard said: “They are the real tyrants, and the locals spread of information is something you cannot compare to. If you wish to investigate on the traces, you need to use their strength.”

The planet master thought for a while: “The biggest family in Black Mountain City is the Gu Family.”

His face suddenly changed: “Not good! Xu Shi Group plans to defeat the Gu Family!”

The female guard’s face immediately darkened.

The Planet Master immediately called behind, and a politician came out: “Quickly, use your fastest speed, inform Xu Zhang Tian! No matter what, they cannot take action on the Gu Family! Tell them to stop where they are, and wait for me! You are to move now!”

Hearing that, the politician was shocked, and immediately replied: “Yes!”

When the politician flew out, the female guard continued: “The opponent is very strong, we must be careful. And the opponent has already struck, so they won’t stay in the same area. You are to pull in the other families, get them to be our eyes and ears, if they were to find any suspicious characters, we will instantly apprehend and investigate.”

“Those old people, I’m only afraid they won’t listen.” The Planet Master felt it was a difficult task.

The female guard coldly said: “Using the Wu Hou Government’s name, invite all the patriarchs and experts from Black Mountain City, who dares not to come?”

The Planet Master was stunned: “Definitely no one!”

“Time is of the essence! Make haste!” The female guard had a cold glint in her eyes.

Planet Master instantly replied: “I will go now!”

Chapter 164 – Genius Little Girl [First Change]

When Tang Tian and party appeared at the backdoor of the Gu Family, they found that there was no sounds of fighting, and Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief. The party found their way to the backyard that they have lived in with familiarity and ease.

There was no one!

Tang Tian heaved a huge sigh of relief, carried Di Heng Zhan and slipped into the room stealthily like a thief, with Ling Xu behind.

“Has Ah Tian not yet returned?”

Gu Xue’s voice suddenly rang out from outside the yard, Tang Tian and Ling Xu jumped in shock, they looked at each other, and Tang Tian lowered his voice, “Hurry up and hide these two things.”

Things... ..

Di Heng Zhan was still fine, and took it easy, the little rattan girl’s eyes instantly glared wide open, ablaze.

The footsteps were approaching, Tang Tian’s gaze swept to the cupboard in the corner of the room, and was instantly aroused, he hurriedly opened it, it was a perfect fit!

“Here here.” Tang Tian hurriedly motioned to Ling Xu.

Di Heng Zhan and the little rattan Girl were placed upright inside, Tang Tian warned, “You better not fiddle about, if you dare to move, hehe!” Tang Tian noticed the little girl’s eyes turning, apparently not paying heed to his words.

This senseless captive... ..

Tang Tian dug out an extremely sharp dagger from the Aquarius Martial Cabinet, the dagger still had the fragrance of barbecued meat, as Tang Tian usually used it to cut the barbecued meat.

The dagger for barbecued meat is considered a knife as well, the cold blade was close to the little girl’s neck, that biting coldness, instantly made the little girl freeze.

No matter how mischievous the little girl was, she was completely terrorized now.

“If you dare to fiddle, I’ll scratch your face!” Tang Tian glared, purposely lowering his voice to threaten.

Till the little girl revealed a look of terror, Tang Tian then retracted the dagger with satisfaction. The footsteps outside the house was getting close, Tang Tian quickly closed the cupboard, and threw in the orangutan mask on his face in passing, as well as Ling Xu’s panda mask.

Ghostly Claw and Bing returned back into the Cross Door.

Creak, the door opened.

Gu Xue saw Tang Tian and Ling Xu, heaved a sigh of relief, but instantly frowned, her face icy, “Where did you two go to fool around?”

The moment she finished her sentence, she realized that it was a wrong choice of words, and instantly blushed.

“Aha, Little Xu and I both decided to have a proper battle, but the space here is too small, we were afraid of damaging the house. We went a bit far, and lost our way in the end.” Tang Tian beat around the bush.

Ling Xu was at the side, looking on, without a word.

“Lost?” Gu Xue was stunned, and asked surprisedly, “How far did you go, till you even got lost?”

Tang Tian scratched his head, pretending to be confused, “We are not sure either, if we knew how would we get lost?”

Tang Tian then immediately changed the topic, “Have people from the Xu Shi Group come by?”

“They came!” Gu Xue rolled her eyes at Tang Tian, “They were already here two days ago, luckily I didn’t count on you guys, you guys are so unreliable at the crucial moment.”

“But luckily you guys weren’t in, those fellows were too rude and unreasonable. Elder Yu and the others came in time, so there wasn’t much of a conflict.” Gu Xue’s voice became overcast, “But Uncle Mu was injured.”

“Ah!” Tang Tian was shocked, his face involuntarily flashed a look of anger, “Are his injuries serious? Who did it?”

“He will need to rest for quite a while.” Gu Xue already regretted telling Tang Tian about this matter, she knew that Tang Tian would definitely not let this incident go, she was worried that Tang Tian would be injured. She hurriedly said, “It’s nothing serious. Ah Tian you better not go out these few days, I’ve told them that you guys were in confined training. The matter this time is not so simple, this is a fight between the Xu Shi Group and Local tyrants, although the Xu Shi Group is no weakling, but each Clan has their own strong abilities as well, the conflicts between both parties had been long-lasting, but has always maintained a truce, this time they finally erupted. What’s important for us now is to sit back and observe what happens next.”

Tang Tian’s face darkened.

Gu Xue noted trouble, and was even more worried, “Ah Tian you must not get involved, there have been experts from each clan coming forward these days, the situation here is really subtle and complex, Ah Tian, you better not create any trouble!”

“Missy!” The butler’s shouts suddenly came from outside the yard.

Gu Xue was shocked, her face slowly calmed down, raised her voice and replied, “What’s the matter?”

“Elder Yu invited you over for a discussion,” the butler hurriedly replied.

“Got it.” Gu Xue replied.

She turned over, lowered her voice, and stared at Tang Tian, “Ah Tian, you must not act recklessly, although you are formidable, but you can’t take on all the large numbers of them!”

Tang Tian could feel the deep concern in Gu Xue’s words, and was touched, his expression calmed down, and replied, “Hmm, I know.”

Gu Xue was slightly calmed, and said, “I’ll go over to take a look first.”

After nagging at Tang Tian, she then turned to leave.

The moment Gu Xue left, Tang Tian’s fury instantly erupted, “This group of bastards! I’ll definitely not let them off!”

“That’s right!” Ling Xu was similarly indignant, “In the name of justice!”

Tang Tian suddenly calmed down, and glanced at Ling Xu, “Are your injuries serious?”

“Not serious, meditation for two hours would suffice for recovery.” Ling Xu was eager, “Are we going to fight? Wrong! Are we going to uphold justice?”

“That’s right! We’re going to uphold justice!” Tang Tian echoed, his face surfaced a look of ferociousness, “So what if they have more people? Do we have to tolerate in silence just because we’re outnumbered? There has to be a way, Bing, come out quickly!”

Bing appeared.

“What good ideas do you have?” Tang Tian looked at Bing expectantly, “You’re now our military adviser!”

Bing threw his hands in the air with a look of helplessness, “I’m just an instructor, such conspiracy and deception, I’m totally not good at it.”

Tang Tian was instantly disappointed, and muttered to himself, “Even you have no ideas? How great it would be if Qian Hui was here, she would definitely have a plan!”

Ling Xu sneered, “In my opinion, we should just fight when the

time comes. Someone said this before, justice is upheld with fists!”

“Justice is upheld with fists... ..” Tang Tian chewed on this sentence.

“Brilliant!” Bing commended, and looked at Ling Xu with slight astonishment.

Suddenly, sounds of banging came from the cupboard.

Tang Tian frowned, stormed over angrily to open the cupboard, and the little girl began to cry.

“What’s with all the noise? Are you tired of living!” Tang Tian shouted murderously, viscously.

The little girl continued sobbing, Tang Tian was baffled, removed the scarf in her mouth, and snorted, “You better not pull any tricks!”

The little girl gasped a few breaths of air, widened her eyes, and innocently said, “I’m great at conspiracies and deceptions, I can help you!”

Tang Tian sized up the little girl, and laughed out loud, “How old are you? Have you learnt arithmetic below 100? Conspiracies and deceptions eh?”

The little girl rolled her eyes at Tang Tian with a look of contempt, “Arithmetic below 100? Are you judging me by your own standards? Very sorry, I have to disappoint you. My mathematics, was taught by Master Ah Ge Da I minor in astronomy, my language was taught by Master Li Se, fluent in three languages, proficient in six, my art was taught by Master Ning Yuan, my dance was taught by Master Gong Sun, other than that, my interests involved mechanics, research in spirit nucleus... ..”

All three of them, Tang Tian, Ling Xu, and Bing, were stunned by what they heard.

“Arithmetic below 100, do you know?” Tang Tian turned around to ask Ling Xu.

Ling Xu had a face of bewilderment, “What’s that? Spear techniques?”

Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief, and patted Ling Xu’s shoulders, with a lament of “you-are-not-alone”.

The little girl said with much relaxation, “Honestly, the plight you guys are in now is very dangerous.”

“Chey!” Tang Tian scoffed, “Don’t try to bluff us.”

“Justice will prevail evil!” Ling Xu was full of righteousness.

Bing quietly shifted to the side, to show his distance from the two.

“Although I didn’t hear much just now, but I could still roughly gauge the plight of the Gu Family now. The Xu Shi Group is obviously coming to the Gu Family with certain motives, but I believe, you have obviously not yet figure out their real intents. And that Elder Yu, was obviously trying to establish his prestige. Now that both parties are stuck in a confrontation, the fuse to this entire matter was the Gu Family. There are two types of danger in here. First, that Elder Yu or whoever he is tried to stand up for the Gu Family, with ill intentions. If I am Elder Yu, other than establishing my prestige, I will grab the chance to swallow up the Gu Family. Gu Family is weak and besieged on all sides, it’s a golden goose, why not grab this chance to swallow them up? Besides, don’t forget, you are the fuse, the seedling, if he wants to control the situation, he will have to have firm control of the Gu Family first, in case of unexpected emergencies.”

The sneer that surfaced on the little girl’s face, made Tang Tian’s heart go cold, but he was still stubborn, “That still has to depend on whether we agree to it or not!”

“You?” The little girl continued to sneer, “It’s not that I despise you guys, Elder Yu has strong backing, this is called power. Do you know what unstoppable means? Once the power holds influence, you guys can never stop him. He just needs to find a few random people, and kill you. What can the Gu Family do? You guys are formidable, but the other party has large numbers of people. Once attacked by the mystery man, umm, they can totally cook up an excuse and push it to the Xu Shi Group, this kind of matter, will obviously be done by the Xu Shi Group! And thus creating a new

conflict.”

Tang Tian’s limbs went cold, although he was not bright, he could discern, the little girl was right, he acted calm, “Then what is the second danger?”

The little girl knew that her words have stumped Tang Tian, and heaved a sigh of relief, and calmly carried on, “The second type of danger, you did not figure out the intents of the Xu Shi Group, if the intents of both parties are not on the same page, there will be no cause of conflicts, thus both parties will definitely come to a consensus, and by then, the Gu Family will definitely become the sacrificial lamb.”

Tang Tian was tongue-tied, and stuttered, “What’s there in Gu family that is worth the envy of the Xu Shi Group?”

The little girl scoffed, “Who knows, maybe it’s that beauty just now, just from the voice alone, I know she must be a beauty!”

Tang Tian’s face darkened, and stared fiercely at the little girl, “If you don’t want to suffer, you better stop making these jokes!”

The little girl had chills running down her spine, the Tang Tian before her, was like a dangerous wild beast.

This fellow is sure a perfect match for the orangutan mask... ..

She knew to behave and changed the topic, “Don’t you want to

know how to deal with them?”

Tang Tian’s attention was indeed shifted, “How can I deal with them?”

The little girl revealed looks of smugness, “It’s actually very simple, let the Gu Family come out to the sun from Elder Yu’s shelter, into everyone’s vision, so that everything is clear for all to see. Whoever wants to reach out their claws, will have to have some misgivings. Elder Yu can’t withdraw now either.”

Tang Tian was instantly enlightened, and excitedly smacked his head, “What a simple method, why didn’t I think of it!”

The little girl had an arrogant look, “Such easy matters... .. woo woo... ..”

The scarf was stuffed into her mouth once more, her eyes rounded wide, and glared furiously at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian revealed an innocent smile, patted her little head, and said hypocritically, “Genius Little Girl, I’ll try out your method first, if it proves effective I’ll be back to thank you!”

“Woo woo... .. woo woo... ..”

The little girl’s angry cries were muffled by the cupboard.

Chapter 165 – Humiliation [Second Change]

The Gu Family now, was bustling, with experts gathered.

But Gu Xue was not too happy, she knew clearly that each and everyone here had ulterior motives, they had their own intentions. Under such circumstances, the Gu Family struggled to survive, like treading on thin ice, for any misjudgement, would result in a great calamity. But faced with the aggressive Xu Shi Group, the Gu Family has no other alternatives.

As she walked to the hall, Gu Xue organised her thoughts, her gaze became determined once more, and a slight smile appeared on her face.

As she moved into the hall, she heard Elder Yu's hearty voice, "Come, come, come Miss Gu, this young talent, you must get to know him. Breeze Sword Wu Ze Xing, when Old Mr Wu was around, he was my bosom buddy, this time when I sent word to the Wu family, our dear nephew Ze Xing personally came over, and I'm instantly relieved!"

Wu Ze Xing was around the thirties, looked mature, had a tall build, square face with thick brows, and thick large palms. He was a renowned expert in Humble Forest Planet, ranked number 41 since five years ago, and was devoted to martial arts. He did not care about worldly matters, and how his abilities are today, no one knew. But almost everyone believed, Wu Ze Xing's ranking, would rise again.

Wu Ze Xing gave a small smile, and humbly said, “Uncle has flattered me, you are our core, without Uncle’s rallying, there won’t be so many experts gathered here.”

Elder Yu’s eyes surfaced a tinge of smugness, Wu Ze Xing represented the Wu family, and the Wu family was no small family, but one of the top five biggest families in Humble Forest Planet.

Gu Xue bowed courteously and laughed, “The number of experts I have met these days, were far more, than what I have seen more than ten years before!”

When Gu Xue raised her head, Wu Ze Xing’s eyes flashed with a look of amazement. Gu Xue has always been a beauty, with snow white skin, that seemed easily broken, but after undergoing numerous sufferings, she now has an added toughness and manner, and her disposition greatly improved.

Ever since Gu Xue entered the hall, a few gazes instantly became extremely hot. Li Xin and the others had a fiery gaze, and eyed Gu Xue without disguised.

Wu Ze Xing smiled, “Miss Gu has flattered me, I’m not worthy of the title of hero.”

“Ayeee!” Elder Yu purposely dragged his voice, “If my dear nephew Ze Xing is unworthy to be a hero, who else is worthy? Don’t tell me, such an old man like me can be a hero? A beauty matched with a hero, don’t tell me you want to give up the beauty,

Ze Xing?”

Wu Ze Xing seemed a little awkward, while the other faces darkened.

Upon hearing such blunt words, Gu Xue was unhappy, but her face appeared extremely calm, and wore a light smile, as though she heard nothing.

Elder Yu leisurely said, “Miss Gu is in her prime now, and single. My dear nephew Ze Xing, is also single, isn’t this a match made in heaven? The Gu Family has background, and Wu family is a notable big family in our Humble Forest Planet, a perfect match. Both of your parents are no longer here, since I have come across this, why not? I’ll be the matchmaker, and complete this matrimony.”

Wu Ze Xing was greatly moved, regardless of whether it was appearance or background, there was nothing to nitpick about Gu Xue, and what moved him the most, was the calm demeanour that Gu Xue has in everything she does, which was to his liking.

Gu Xue’s face turned white, her limbs went ice-cold, she forced a laugh, “Elder Yu, sorry to disappoint, Gu Xue’s parents have both passed on, and I am the head of the Gu Family now, I have made a vow long ago to never marry, and protect the Gu Family.”

The smile on Elder Yu’s face disappeared, and squinted his eyes, “Oh, this is alright. With Ze Xing looking after you, the Gu Family will definitely prosper, I believe, the elders of each family in Gu

Family, will definitely agree.”

The Gu Family was on the verge of crumbling. Compared to the Wu family, Gu Family paled in comparison, if the elders knew that she would get married with Wu Ze Xing, they would definitely agree.

But... ..

In her head surfaced Tang Tian’s foolishly grinning face, and she instantly felt her heart wrenching in pain.

“Hold on, I Li Xin am also single, my Li family is not any worse than Wu family, by doing so, Elder Yu seemed to be showing favouritism eh.” Li Xin suddenly came forward, his face somber.

“That’s right!” Ji Tian came forward as well, and sneered, “To think that we have served Elder Yu so wholeheartedly, by doing so, how can we be convinced!”

Instantly, a moment of hushed debate erupted in the hall, obviously what Ji Tian had said, had aroused public sentiments.

The sudden unforeseen circumstances, caught Elder Yu by surprise, he was shocked and angry, but in the blink of an eye, he started laughing heartily, and raised up both his hands, “To think a mere joke of mine produced so many heros, Miss Gu is in trouble now, everyone’s a young hero, valiant and good-looking. Aye, this is also a blissful trouble, others could only desire for them, yet Miss

Gu has attracted three young heroes immediately, as to how to make your selection, I won't dare to speak up anymore. Everyone, it all depends on your capabilities!"

Li Xin and Ji Tian's expressions softened, both looked at Wu Ze Xing provocatively, and Wu Ze Xing's face darkened.

Li Xin ranked 45, while Ji Tian ranked 43, everyone's ranking was almost similar, their abilities were on par, thus Li Xin and Ji Tian did not feel threatened.

Li Xin was 22 this year, while Ji Tian was only 21, both were still young, and had a promising future ahead. Wu Ze Xing was already 30, although his abilities now was superior to the other two, how the future may turn out, no one knew for sure.

Wu Ze Xing calmed down, and slowly entered the square, with a deep voice, "All of us are martial artists, in that case, we shall let our abilities do the speaking. Whoever wins, will get the beauty!"

The young and robust Li Xin and Ji Tian agreed without hesitation.

"Okay!"

"Who's scared!"

Gu Xue bit her lips tightly, her face was extremely pale, a never felt before feeling of humiliation, rose. She felt that she was

objectified, being thrown around like a puppet, and no one asked for her opinions.

Wu Ze Xing asked coldly, “Who first?”

Li Xin jumped into the square, and arrogantly declared, “Me first!”

“Wu Ze Xing did not waste any second, and brandished his sword, lightly warning, “This sword is known as the Eagle Claw Sword, it’s the bronze treasure of the Heavenly Eagle Constellation, you must be careful!”

It was plain for all to see that the sword in his hands was not ordinary, the blade had a slightly white glow, the handle was shaped like an eagle claw, clasped on the blade.

Li Xin snorted, and two bronze rings appeared in his hands, “Who doesn’t have a treasure? The bronze treasure of Cetus Constellation, Whale Devouring Rings!”

“Alright!” Wu Ze Xing bellowed, and suddenly his demeanour skyrocketed, stepped forward, and stabbed his sword out.

Numerous green rays, as though gossamer, dived into the Eagle Claw Sword in his hands, and the eagle claw clasped on the blade, suddenly exploded in brilliance, the three eagle claws shot out three light rays, along the blade, channelled into the tip of the sword.

The Eagle Claw Sword vanished into thin air.

Li Xin felt an icy-cold feeling, aimed straight for his neck, and was instantly horrified, bringing up his Whale Devouring Rings to protect his vitals.

Ding!

A flash of green sword light, appeared out of nowhere in the air, and struck Li Xin's Whale Devouring Rings.

Li Xin saw a floating unpredictable True Power, entered his meridians, it was unlike normal True Power which was full of destructive power, but an elusive empty feeling.

The true power that he blocked, became stuck and unable to strike, making him nauseous and almost puking blood.

Before he could fight back, a faint green sword light, suddenly appeared before his eyes, and aimed straight at his eyes, in horror, he could not care less, lowered his waist and lied straight back, and the faint green sword light scraped past his nose tip.

Li Xin's face turned white, he did not expect Wu Ze Xing's sword arts to be so intrepid, the sword light was faint and shapeless, totally unpredictable. Naturally he was on the shorter end of the stick since the start, he gritted his teeth, and spun the Whale Devouring Rings quickly in his hands.

Ring ring ring!

The Whale Devouring Rings emitted a pleasant sound, a ray of golden light glowed from the Rings, circles of golden lights fell from above Li Xin's head, protecting him in the middle.

Ding!

The faint green swordlight stabbed on the ring light, impenetrable, only shaking the ring light.

Wu Ze Xing's face surfaced a sneering look, the green lights flying out from his arms were even more concentrated and brilliant, his body shook, and a shot of faint green ray, as though a bead of rice glowing with green light, crashed into the ring light.

Piak!

The ring light instantly crumbled.

But Li Xin's capabilities were not mediocre, with this chance for a breath, he finally found a chance to attack. A spot of bright red cinnabar surfaced on his forehead, his eyes became cold, his face became white, as though it was a changed person.

“Yamashina Blood Meridians!”

Exclamations rang out from amidst the crowd instantly, the most powerful of the Li family, was the Yamashina Blood Meridians, it was one of the strongest blood meridians in Humble Forest Planet. Legends has it that activation of the Yamashina Blood Meridians, will allow one to be possessed by Yamashina during the battle, and become extremely formidable.

After the Yamashina Blood Meridians were activated, Li Xin's danger surged, his body moved, and vanished.

Wu Ze Xing's eyes flashed a grim look, but was not in the least panicky, the Eagle Claw Sword in his hands seemed to be swaying casually, flashes of green sword light, appeared at each corner of the hall incredibly.

Li Xin waved the Whale Devouring Rings, a patch of brilliant golden radiance, as though as gigantic golden light axe, chopped straight towards Wu Ze Xing. The ring arts that he practised, were called the Golden Axe Ring.

His speed was extremely fast, rays of golden light rays came out one by one, and light axes whizzed out and filled the sky, it was a magnificent sight to behold!

Everyone stared dumbfoundedly at Li Xin, Li Xin's capabilities, were in fact much more valiant than they imagined. Everyone's spirits rose, such a chance to see experts sparring, was uncommon.

Those with weak capabilities, could not endure the power of the light axes, and retreated hurriedly. While those martial artists who

believed themselves to be the cream of the crop, remained standing where they were.

Suddenly, the green swordlight flying at each corner, all aimed straight for Li Xin at once.

The deep whizzing sound of the light axes, could not cover the bright hiss of the sword.

Li Xin was not in the least flustered, the Whale Devouring Rings in his hands waved rays of golden light, those green sword lights were unable to penetrate these golden lights.

However, an unimaginable scene occurred.

A green sword, appeared by Li Xin's neck without warning, the cold blade, made Li Xin certain, as long as he dared moved, this sword will slice his neck open.

Li Xin froze.

Everyone was in an uproar, everyone was deeply astounded, there was actually no one who saw clearly, when did Wu Ze Xing appear behind Li Xin.

"I've lost." Li Xin's throat went dry, his face ashened.

Wu Ze Xing calmly retracted the Eagle Claw Sword in his hands,

and scanned the room, “Who else?”

Ji Tian was full of horror, his will to battle was all lost, that sword just now, even he would never have been able to avoid it. Wu Ze Xing’s capabilities, have actually reached such an astounding level... ..

Seeing that no one answered, Wu Ze Xing smirked, turned and walked towards the pale Gu Xue.

“Bullshit!” An angry voice could be heard from all over the square, Wu Ze Xing’s footsteps came to a halt, his eyes surfaced a killing intent.

There was actually someone who still did not know his place!

Then I shall set an example for all!

At this time, another voice rang leisurely.

“Hey, godlike young man, there’re people who actually dared to snatch your sister? Others can tolerate, but not me! Aye, bright justice young man is not one who would find trouble, anyway, leave this matter to me, I definitely can’t take this lying down!”

Upon hearing Tang Tian’s angry shout, the pale Gu Xue suddenly raised her head, the eyes that lost its will to live, lit up with a throbbing look.

Chapter 166 – Kill!

A young lad's figure, stood outstandingly, at the doorway of the hall. Ling Xu knew his place and hugged his silver spear, and scooted to the side, he stared speechlessly at the out-of-control Tang Tian.

This fellow, his nerve was touched... ..

Tang Tian's gaze swept across everyone in the hall, his gaze was like an angry blazing flame, wherever he swept his vision across, the surrounding temperature seemed to rise.

Tang Tian was really fuming with rage.

He felt his blood boiling inside him, burning his skin and causing pain, the intense anger, made him shake with rage, as though something was going to break out from within him.

All that the little girl had told him, at this moment was cleanly forgotten by him, his crimson vision, was firmly locked onto Wu Ze Xing.

"I didn't expect you bunch of old fogies, to be so shameless to such an extent!" Tang Tian suddenly broke into a smile, even the breath that he breathed out, seemed to be burning hot like a flame.

He took big steps, and strode into the hall.

His speed was not fast.

Wu Ze Xing's pupils suddenly constricted, for each step of Tang Tian, would leave a clear footprint on the slate.

“I’ve long heard that Miss Gu had three formidable friends, having seen you guys today, you’re indeed outstanding.” Elder Yu laughed cheerily, seemingly not to care, “However, the matters of Gu Family, will be decided by the families of Gu Family, little kids should not get in the way of the adults. Clan Elders, come forward and speak up, you are the elders of Miss Gu, feel free to speak up.”

Three Clan Elders walked out, the glance they casted at Tang Tian, had a tinge of dread. They had personally witnessed how valiant Tang Tian was, and their hearts were filled with terror, towards Tang Tian.

When the three Clan Elders walked out, all colour drained from Gu Xue's face, she looked at the three Clan Elders in disbelief.

“Don’t be scared.” Elder Yu smiled warmly, “I’m here, there are so many heros here, I won’t let you guys suffer any grievances, so feel free to speak your mind.”

He noticed the change in Gu Xue, as well as the terror-stricken faces of the others, he knew that his unscrupulous methods, had threatened these people. He was extremely pleased, he wanted to send the message to these fellows, even though they are more formidable in terms of martial arts, but before him, they will be unable to do anything.

One of the Clan Elder, mumbled, “Xue Er has reached the age suitable for marriage... ..”

Gu Xue’s face was so pale it made one’s heart wrenched.

Elder Yu’s smile was wider.

“HAHAHAHAHAHA!”

Suddenly, a piercing loud laughter rang throughout the hall. Everyone turned around, and saw Tang Tian bursting into laughters, as though he has heard a very funny joke.

Elder Yu’s eyes squinted, in his turbid eyes, the killing intent was surfacing. But with the big picture in mind, he was not at all worried, and quietly, he pulled the three Clan Elders over.

Tang Tian abruptly stopped his laughters, and stared at the three Clan Elders, without a word. The hairs stood on ends on all three Clan Elders, and the terror on their faces was even more evident.

Just as Elder Yu was about to speak, Tang Tian suddenly broke into laughter.

“Such a Gu Family is not worthy of the protection of Ah Xue.” Tang Tian shook his head, and casually mentioned, “Since it is so, let me wipe out the Gu Family in a bloodbath then!”

Tang Tian's tone was calm, but was as though he had thrown a bomb into everyone's heart.

Everyone stared aghast at this young lad, this sentence, was casually mentioned as though asking what to have for dinner, but the murderous intent and smell of blood, seemed to swept over. All of a sudden, everyone seemed to see a bloodbathed street, with a young lad akin to Asura, standing proudly.

The breathing of the three Clan Elders almost stopped, the color from their faces, was instantly flushed away, their bodies began to tremble uncontrollably, the sound of their teeth chattering, was clearly heard, in the dead silent hall.

Elder Yu did not expect that, Tang Tian actually spoke of such outrageous, bare threats, in front of so many people.

He was shocked and angry, he realized that he had miscalculated, his opponent was not a wily middle-aged man, but a fearless, reckless, hot-blooded youth!

If he did not quickly suppress this, his prestige... ..

Ji Tian in front of Elder Yu could not suppress himself, and bellowed, "Such audacity... .."

Heh!

Tang Tian broke into laughter again, his snowy-white teeth baring scarily.

Ah Xue right now, must be filled with despair and grief... ...

She must be feeling helpless... ...

She must be feeling cold... ...

Anger stirred within him like a storm brewing, and surged inside Tang Tian.

These bastards, why do you treat her so... ...

Why do you have to sacrifice her, abandon her... ...

All for your dirty world... ... all for your future undertakings... ...

What right do you guys have to do so?

I, will, never, allow, it!

Tang Tian's leg kicked off, and sprung towards Ji Tian boldly.

No one expected that, Tang Tian would actually initiate the fight, did he not know that the opponent was far stronger than him? When that blazing lad brought up was a blazing burning mess,

shocked exclamations rang out from the crowd.

The young lad sprung into the air like a burning figure, and froze within Gu Xue's blurry white vision.

Instantly, hot tears rolled down her cheeks, the cold despaired face felt the warmth of the tears.

Ah Tian... ..

Suddenly, a green sword appeared out of nowhere, within her white vision, it was like a bamboo leaf hidden in the dark, aiming for a chance at a fatal shot.

“Ah Tian, careful!”

Instantly, Gu Xue screamed subconsciously, her heart felt as though it was clutched tightly by a hand, fear and despair filled her body, and brought away the last bit of warmth left in her.

Wu Ze Xing struck!

Since the start, he had never spoken, but right now, he struck. This sword, he did not hold any reservation, for he saw clearly, how Gu Xue looked at Tang Tian just now. At that instant, he felt his heart pricked for the first time, that unspeakable pain, and instant fury, swarmed over him like poison.

Gu Xue liked him!

Endless killing intent spread through every inch of his body, the usual self-cultivation that he boasted of, was now pushed to the back of his mind.

Gu Xue's panicked screams, to his ears now, gave him an inexplicable pleasure instead.

Kill him!

And Gu Xue will be mine!

A voice kept ringing in his mind, this sword, he was even more focused than before. He even had a feeling, that this would be his most powerful stab ever in history!

No one could avoid this stab!

There was nowhere Tang Tian could borrow support from in mid-air, as he was on the verge of getting stabbed and killed, his body, suddenly bent eerily, as though he had long expected this stab, and grazed past the tip of the blade.

Wu Ze Xing who was holding onto the handle, felt an empty feeling travelling from the tip of the sword, it was such a familiar feeling, yet so incredible.

Wu Ze Xing was as though struck by lightning, his body went rigid, his mind went blank, his eyes were blurry with disbelief. Missed... His most confident stab, actually missed its target!

This cannot be... ... cannot be!

When they saw Wu Ze Xing's silent stab, almost everyone believed, Tang Tian's death was certain. Right before this, they had personally witnessed, how Wu Ze Xing's silent stab, broke through Li Xin's Yamashina Blood Meridians!

And this time, Wu Ze Xing even did a surprise attack, and it was done without any warning!

Death was certain!

But... ... Tang Tian actually avoided it... ... he really dodged this stab... ...

Everyone was not mentally prepared for it, not even Ji Tian. Ji Tian's face unconsciously surfaced a look of amazement upon seeing Wu Ze Xing's ghost-like stab.

That wonderful, soulless stab, even though he witnessed it personally, he did not feel any bit of threat!

Wu Ze Xing's swordplay, had reached such an incredible superior stage!

Ji Tian was akin to seeing an exquisite piece of art, his face had a look of approval and amazement, as for Tang Tian's ending, he did not even think about it.

But everything, all changed, after that dodge, as though he had long expected it.

This change came so suddenly, it was implausible.

Ji Tian was dazed.

When he finally came to his senses, that lad who seemed to be carrying a flame, as though a whizzing fallen meteorite, appeared almost instantly before his eyes.

Oh no!

A fist, zoomed in rapidly in his vision.

He raised the short stick in his hands in panic, and placed it before his chest.

No one noticed that Tang Tian's eyes were blood-red.

Frenzied State!

The livid Tang Tian only felt that there were numerous monsters howling and roaring inside him, numerous thunderstorms brewing in his chest, he felt as though he was going to explode into pieces, at the instant when he raised his fist, a strength from deep within his body, akin to a volcano eruption, gushed out.

“Ah ah ah ah!”

The howls were filled with rage, suppression, despair, he wanted to vent all his emotions, all the anger, all the thunderstorms in his chest, in this punch!

Ji Tian's horrified expression, failed to move Tang Tian. He was like a predator eyeing his prey, that icy indifference, was so strange, yet so familiar.

The fist knocked into Ji Tian's short stick.

Turbulences of strength gushed out, like flood water from the discharge gates, unstoppable. Ji Tian's short stick was as though made of paper, Tang Tian's fist sunk into Ji Tian's flesh, through the short stick. The terrifying strength, allowed Ji Tian no time to think, and as though he was rammed by a rhinoceros, he shrieked, and as though a cannonball fired, he knocked into the pillars of the hall.

Bam!

Everyone felt the hall shook, in a pillar that a few people were

hugging, Ji Tian was deeply embedded inside.

A trickle of fresh blood slowly rolled down from Ji Tian's forehead, his eyes were shut tightly, and slipped into coma.

Poof poof poof!

The three Clan Elders, covered their deformed throats, terror-stricken, and crumbled to the floor.

At this time, in mid-air, a pair of legs wearing copper boots fell down heavily, sank till the knees, in the extremely hard slate which was now akin to tofu.

Dong!

A low moan like a drumming that came late, jolted everyone.

Then, using a pair of legs as center, a ring of invisible blast brought along numerous fragmented slate pieces, and swept across all sides.

Poof poof poof!

The fragments sank into the walls like arrows, the other martial artists in the hall seemed to be jolted awake, and started to protect themselves. But the strength from the fragments, made everyone aghast.

This was just a splash of fragments... ..

After a state of commotion, the hall fell into an eerie dead silence.

Only Tang Tian's howls and roars akin to a wild beast, echoed in the hall, like thunder rolls.

“Who else? Huh! Who else?”

Chapter 167 – Fused Blood

The beastlike howls and roars, continued resoundingly.

Wu Ze Xing stared in disbelief at the sword in his hands, that sword, was a killer of his original creation, named [Shadowless Breeze], which he rarely used. Because not many opponents, were worth using this sword. But this sword, had never missed its target before.

Yet today, he actually missed the target.

He still could not understand, how Tang Tian managed to dodge this killer stab of his. Why did the opponent change his position and bend, at that moment? Coincidence? Or did he anticipate that stab?

Anticipated his [Shadowless Breeze]... ..

When this thought popped out, Wu Ze Xing shuddered involuntarily. An inexplicable fear clutched at this heart, an even more ridiculous and scary thought followed, did he already see through his swordplay?

Wu Ze Xing had very strong confidence, in his own swordplay. These five years, he had never slackened for a day, and practised conscientiously, his swordplay slowly changed from intimidating to stealthy attacks.

The Breeze Sword had great accomplishments.

These five years, he had masked himself and challenged experts from different arenas, molding his swordplay, and had never been defeated. This [Shadowless Breeze] was his hidden card, he only executed it out of anger, out of rage just now, he did not expect, that his most confident strike, would actually miss.

He almost could not believe his eyes.

Tang Tian's roars, in his ears, seemed like fleeting wind.

Ling Xu looked at Tang Tian who had flown off the handle, a face of shock.

Then looking at Ji Tian on the pillar, he almost dared not to believe his eyes.

How can it be?

Although he had not known Tang Tian for long, but these few days, he had seen what Tang Tian's standard was like, and he knew it clearly. The force of this punch, had far exceeded Tang Tian's usual force!

Tang Tian's might was comparable to a bull, but it was definitely impossible, to have such astonishing strength.

Given Ji Tian's abilities, to be knocked unconscious by a punch, meant that the might of this punch, was really terrifying.

Did something cause a change, in this fellow?

Or he had unknown powers amassed and hidden in his body?

Ling Xu regained his calm, but his eyes, flashed an odd look.

Hoo hoo hoo!

The heavy breathing, slowly pulled Tang Tian back to his senses, the colour in his vision, slowly faded.

Ji Tian who was embedded in the pillar, slowly regained his consciousness.

Tang Tian's pupils suddenly dilated.

This was... ..

His expression was dazed, and stared at Ji Tian in disbelief, he lowered his head suddenly, and looked at his fists.

When that punch was executed, Tang Tian only felt hearty, with an inexplicable satisfaction. A cool feeling, rose from deep within his body, his entire body felt unusually spry, as though his body had become lighter.

His body really did become lighter.

Tang Tian was dazed, and a puzzled look appeared on his face, he suddenly jumped up, and his entire being shot into the air like a rocket, and flew straight to the ceiling of the hall.

When Tang Tian descended back to the ground lightly, his expression was extremely odd. He tried to execute a punch, the instant he punched out, his pupils suddenly dilated, and a feeling that was different from usual, travelled from his arm to every inch of his body. He could distinctly feel, a mighty power.

How could this be... ..

A wide smile appeared on Tang Tian's face, he was ecstatic, but soon, it was followed by deep bewilderment.

His speed and power, had increased exponentially, just that, why was it so... ..

Wait, speed and power!

Tang Tian's eyes flew wide open, as though his brain was struck by lightning, he suddenly recalled the Dwarf Blood and Angel

Blood that he swallowed, could it be... ..

In the dead silent hall, under everyone's scrutiny, he closed his eyes, spread opened his arms, and thoroughly felt the changes in his body.

Wu Ze Xing snapped out of his daze, when his vision regain clarity, the pose of Tang Tian in the middle of the hall with his arms opened wide as though there was no one else, made blood rushed to his face!

Recalling the missed shot just now, was like a thorn stuck deep in his heart, and now Tang Tian's provocative act, instantly angered him.

Since when, was he so disregarded by others?

Bastard!

Without hesitation, he charged towards Tang Tian, at this time, his eyes blurred, a lad in white shirt held a spear, and blocked in front of him.

"I'm sorry, but your opponent is me!"

The blunt end of Ling Xu's spear tip, aimed straight at Wu Ze Xing, his face revealed a look of contempt, "I didn't expect, the famous Breeze Sword, is actually a bully, a villainous creep who seize beauties! In the end you're a human with a dog personality."

His comments made Wu Ze Xing's face flush, he did not expect anyone, to make such blunt remarks right to his face.

“However, justice will prevail evil, my silver spear is the sunlight!” Ling Xu growled, his expression steadfast, the concentration between his eyebrows, seemed to cause an unusual glow on his face. The spear-wielding figure, seemed to be enveloped in a cloud of white sacred flame.

It was such a ridiculous statement, but having come from Ling Xu's mouth, no one dared to laugh.

Gu Xue looked at Ling Xu, a little astonished.

Ling Xu's imposing manner was stronger than before, what shocked her most, was the firm expression of Ling Xu, his orangey-red eyes, had an extremely steadfast look.

That sentence he spoke of, were his true feelings.

Wu Ze Xing was furious, his eyes bloodshot, for he had been embarrassed again and again by the juniors today, if he did not personally finish off these two bastards today, then in future, the title of Breeze Sword, will become the biggest joke in the entire Humble Forest Planet.

“You're courting death!”

Wu Ze Xing executed his swordplay in fury, a blinding flash of green, suddenly flew out from the empty space 1.7m before Ling Xu, as fast as lightning. Everyone present, was unable to catch the trail of this stab.

A silver ray bloomed.

Ding!

The trepidating crisp sound of metal, was clearly heard in the entire hall.

Elder Yu's eyes which were half-closed throughout, flew open suddenly, in his murky eyes, flashed an almost undetectable ray.

Wu Ze Xing was stunned, this stab, was actually blocked down by someone else again!

Everyone was in an uproar.

Chapter 168 – Battle Invite [First Change]

Poof!

A barely audible sound rang from inside Tang Tian.

No one noticed, for their gaze, were all transfixed on the intense battle of Ling Xu and Wu Ze Xing. Only Elder Yu seemed to noticed, his snowy-white eyebrows twitched similarly unnoticeably.

Suddenly, a sense of looming danger crept up in Elder Yu's heart.

But before he could take any action, there was a sudden evolution.

Poof poof poof!

A series of sounds exploded inside Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's skin, that was exposed outside, trembled like waves. Crack crack crack, a series of bone cracking sounded at the same time. Tang Tian's body seemed to have a monster breaking through

Hoo.

Beside Tang Tian's leg, a faint air flow, quietly formed, and

developed into a tiny vortex.

That was...

Elder Yu's pupils constricted as a sense of anxiety and danger became even more intense, seemingly substantial. His eyes revealed a look of alarm, he had become famous for so many years, but he had never seen such odd happenings.

Tang Tian, with his eyes closed and arms opened wide before him, seemed more mysterious by the moment.

Elder Yu never liked crossing paths with opponents he did not comprehend, for that would be extremely dangerous. He has been famous for years, and had seen numerous martial artists who had more superior abilities than him. Having suffered at the hands of those unfamiliar and dangerous opponents, it made him extremely cautious now. And exactly because of his cautiousness, it allowed him to secure his status for so many years.

Hoo hoo hoo!

A few air currents formed, and swept across the surroundings, the air surrounding Tang Tian, became extremely unstable.

Elder Yu's gaze was fixated on Tang Tian, and dispelled any preparations of striking, he could not comprehend what was happening to Tang Tian, and what evolution was happening.

He decided to wait and observe.

Voila! The air current started to surge, the sound also changed from that of breathing to a fluttering sound, like when the wind pulled the flag. The gravel around Tang Tian's feet, was driven by the surging air current, and rolled around on the ground.

Numerous pieces gravel were like alarmed ants, scattered all over the slate ground.

This commotion finally attracted the attention of some martial artists who were absorbed in Ling Xu's and Wu Ze Xing's battle.

“My god! What happened?”

“Hurry, take a look!”

The sounds of exclamation jolted more people awake, and shifted their attention to Tang Tian in the middle of the hall, they were stunned by the scene before them.

Crackle crackle!

The surrounding air within 1.7m of Tang Tian, seemed to be boiling, numerous surges of air currents were colliding and causing friction with each other. The concentrated sounds of explosion came endlessly, the sparks generated from the friction of the air currents, flickered.

Tang Tian's figure was blurry, like a flowing water screen separated them.

Other than Ling Xu and Wu Ze Xing who were engaged in an intense battle, others' gazes were all now attracted by this scene. No one has ever seen such an incredible, impactful scene!

Everyone was dumbfounded, and their mouths were left hanging open, staring dazedly at Tang Tian in the middle.

They seemed as though they had witnessed a terrible storm, brewing right before their eyes. A question formed uncontrollably in everyone's mind, what sight awaited them, when this storm fully took shape?

What kind of sight would it be?

No one knew!

They opened their eyes wide, mixed with fear and curiosity, not daring to shift their attention away.

The sounds of explosion became even more intense, the air surrounding Tang Tian surged even more, the feeling of the calm before a storm, enveloped everyone.

Suddenly, as though time came to a halt, all the explosions

vanished, and the surging air currents became stagnant and solidified.

Soon a loud bang followed, the unstable air strip around Tang Tian, burst into pieces in an instant!

The strong wave of air, mixed with a frightening power, swept through the entire hall. Martial artists who were slightly weaker, seemed as though they were knocked over by wild beasts, unable to stabilize themselves, and were pushed to the corner forcefully by the air wave.

Wu Ze Xing who was in the midst of an intense battle was unprepared for it, when the air wave was nearly approaching him in around 9m, then was he aware of the looming danger. His reaction was extremely fast, the instant the wave reached him, he had already adjusted his position, and floated away with the air wave like a piece of leaf.

Wu Ze Xing, who was floating in mid air, stared in disbelief at Tang Tian.

That atmosphere... ... so imposing!

Ling Xu was also unprepared for the sudden explosion of air wave, and hurriedly grabbed his spear with him, and appeared behind a pillar. He was awestruck, and when he realized it was Tang Tian who caused this commotion, he was stunned.

This fellow, just what kind of freak was he!?

Even if one was as powerful as Elder Yu, his face was now unable to remain calm and collected, revealing deep cautiousness and guarding.

Such powerful might!

He started to hesitate, the punch that Tang Tian gave Ji Tian just now, he could tell that Tang Tian was in a frenzied state, and thus the sudden rise in power. But the scene before him now was definitely not explainable by just a frenzied state.

This fellow... ... what exactly was his background?

Unknowingly, when this thought popped out, it seemed to be like a shadow, lingering.

However, his attention was quickly diverted by Tang Tian, who revealed himself in the hall.

Tang Tian with his arms spread open wide, eyes tightly shut, standing still, was silent as though he was in deep sleep.

Suddenly, Tang Tian opened his eyes.

Boom!

The skyrocketing aura seemed to open the space, and the overflowing floodwaters were discharged like a thunderstorm!

Tang Tian's eyes were bright red like snow, but had an unspeakable aloofness in them. The stunning, imposing manner made the faces of all martial artists in the hall changed, their hearts seemed to be clutched by an invisible hand, their bodies were not under their control, and were unable to move.

In the corner, no one noticed, Yan Xia and the others were mingled inside. Yan Xia's face was somber, his gaze filled with shock. And beside him, Wu Nan and the others changed colour.

“Who exactly is this fellow?” Gong Yi Xiu's voice had a tinge of alarm, such imposing aura, made his heart palpitate wildly.

No one could answer this question.

Xia Yan lowered his voice, “It's blood meridians, he seemed to have activated his blood meridians.”

“Activated his blood meridians?” Su Guang nearly exclaimed aloud, he restrained himself and lowered his voice, “Activating his blood meridians at this moment, this is too... ..”

Wu Nan's face was in extremely bad shape, “I'm afraid we have caused big trouble this time!”

Xia Yan actually agreed with Wu Nan in his heart, but he

sniggered, “Ours is a small trouble, the one in big trouble is Elder Yu. We merely injured Gu Xue’s underlings, but Elder Yu even wanted to snatch Gu Xue.”

The trio heaved a sigh of relief upon hearing that.

When Xia Yan heard the relaxed breathing of the three, he knew in his heart, that Wu Nan and the rest no longer had the courage to battle with Tang Tian.

However, luckily there was an even more foolish person helping to block him.

A sneer surfaced on Xia Yan’s face, Elder Yu was in big trouble this time.

Tang Tian put down his arms, his bright red gaze, fell on Elder Yu without any misgivings.

Suddenly, Tang Tian raised his right arm, his index finger straight like a spear, and pointed right at Elder Yu.

An unruly and arrogant battle invite with no routes for retreat, was clearly sent to everyone’s ears without mistake.

“Hey, old man, let’s end it all with a battle today!”

The perfectly upright body, the taut index finger, the outstanding Tang Tian, was so unfamiliar, there was no fury, no howls, but everyone in the hall now, Wu Ze Xing included, was awestruck by such an unfamiliar Tang Tian.

Tameless, steadfast, head on.

Even though Elder Yu's self-cultivation was far superior than anyone, being provoked in such manner, before everyone's eyes, made him flushed red, and his cheeks burned!

Elder Yu was so incensed that he laughed instead, "Then let me teach you a good lesson, you impudent lad!"

Elder Yu stood up, his face darkened, and slowly walked towards Tang Tian. A sense of substantial coercion, suddenly spreaded, it was unlike Tang Tian's aggressiveness, but was filled with age and spiciness.

The other martial artists instantly became excited.

Elder Yu had been famous for more than forty years, a real evergreen in Humble Forest Planet, and Yu Clan rose to the highest position in Humble Forest Planet, thanks to his leadership. He had a great reputation, the only blotch in his life, was being defeated by The Dark Swordsman Qi Ya. Qi Ya turned up that year, went for all types of battles, and did not suffer any defeats, eventually rising to the top.

That defeat did not cause any drop in rankings of Elder Yu, because that year was termed as the Year of Darkness. Almost every expert in Humble Forest Planet, was defeated by the hands of Qi Ya. However, life was unpredictable, due to unknown reasons, Qi Ya suddenly changed his personality, and his standards dropped greatly, he fell from the first to the fifth in ranking, and thus became the most iconic assassin of Humble Forest Planet.

Elder Yu's ranking was always constant at number 15.

This was a ranking feared by all, yet it was also an embarrassing ranking.

The top ten was like a watershed, everyone was a tycoon, while the 10th to 20th, were despots. But to the ambitious Elder Yu who wanted to be in the limelight, being a mere despot was unable to satisfy him. However, his ranking was difficult to raise, thus he thought of using his prestige and seniority to make up for his lack of abilities.

And this was the reason why he was so dedicated, and extensively issued the Heroes Invites.

The situation after was progressing too smoothly, thus he decided to hit on the Gu Family. Perfectly justifiable, for the Gu Family was extremely crucial to his plans this time, he needed to hold Gu Family firmly in his hands. Without the Gu Family's plea, he would not have any reason to meddle.

Tang Tian and Ling Xu were barely a threat to him, for being ranked in the top 50 may be looked upon by the normal martial artists, but to him, they were only comparable to his underlings Li Xin and Ji Tian. Besides, he believed there will be numerous experts from different Clans coming forward endlessly in the future. Martial artists of these standards, he could gather at least eight of them. Besides, there would be experts like Wu Ze Xing, who could enter the top 20.

He had sufficient chips in his hands, which boosted his confidence.

But he miscalculated.

Ling Xu could fight against Wu Ze Xing, and Tang Tian defeated Ji Tian in one punch, his abilities were definitely not below Wu Ze Xing. His aura now was even more fearsome. From the start, Elder Yu had never thought that he would be dragged in the mud as well.

His situation now was extremely precarious.

Suddenly, he felt as though he returned to the battle with Qi Ya. Although that battle did not lower his ranking, it had great impact on his prestige. But the most important was his confidence, after that battle, he spent seven years before he could recover his confidence as a top expert.

And today's situation was even more grim, if he failed... ..

Elder Yu took a deep breath, and pushed this thought to the back of his mind. His expression was sombre, his clothes puffed up, full of vigour.

He walked towards Tang Tian step by step, his hair and beard all spread out.

This battle was life, or death!

Chapter 169 – Victory [Second Change]

Tang Tian's body seemed to be filled with endless energy.

Looking at Elder Yu walking over slowly, he did not feel any anxiety, conversely, he was eager. He wanted to see the prowess of the Dwarf Blood and Angel Blood that he had just absorbed.

If, according to Bing's theory, Tang Tian now, was not suitable to provoke Elder Yu, for he had yet to digest his newfound powers. But Tang Tian could not care less, the powers he just absorbed were ready to unleash their potential, they seemed to have felt Tang Tian's disgust and hatred for Elder Yu.

Furthermore, this old bastard was unforgivable!

Tang Tian did not have the habit of letting others attack first, thus he initiated his attack.

With a point of his toes, Tang Tian vanished.

So fast!

The martial artists with their eyes opened wide for observation, felt their eyes blur, and then lost sight of Tang Tian. Only Yan Xia, Wu Nan and a handful, could catch sight of Tang Tian, Yan Xia was still fine, but Wu Nan's face changed quickly. Tang Tian's speed, was faster than him!

As fast as lightning!

Tang Tian's speed was already not slow to begin with, and Dwarf Blood not only increases one's energy, it also greatly increases one's speed, while Angel Blood further sparked the growth in Tang Tian's speed. With the combination of both blood, Tang Tian's speed now was even faster than Hua Rong at his peak.

Elder Yu had now completely entered battle mode, his eyes shone brightly, his expression stern and mighty, his hands with an additional light blue fan.

Swoosh, the fan opened, and the word "ripples" was written on it.

Ripples Fan, the bronze treasure of Ripples Constellation.

Elder Yu flipped his palm, the fan shook, hoo, a pool of blue water suddenly appeared before Tang Tian's eyes, just like the skyline. The fan was like waves, it was not turbulent, just like gentle ripples caused by blowing wind, it seemed not in the least destructive.

Tang Tian's intuition gave a danger alert.

The seemingly bright and rippling moves, seemed to be perilous.

Tang Tian had no doubts about his own intuition, although his speed and power had increased exponentially, till it was far more

superior than normal people, his greatest strength was still his intuition.

Almost without thinking, Tang Tian pointed his toes lightly, bent his body, and appeared beside Elder Yu.

Exclamations rang out from the surrounding. Tang Tian's speed was indeed too fast, when they saw Tang Tian appearing in the air beside Elder Yu, they were all shocked.

Tang Tian lightly flicked his finger, a white vortex, flew out from his palm.

The Siberian Crane Vortex!

Elder Yu seemed calm and collected, flipped his wrist, and the fan became like an extra large brush, soaked full of light blue seawater, and casually waved a few strokes.

Tang Tian has never missed his target, the Siberian Crane Vortex has always sent his opponents into a frenzy, yet this time, it vanished silently before this light wave of seawater.

Tang Tian was instantly shocked.

He has never felt that the Siberian Crane Vortex could kill Elder Yu, but thought that it would suffice to make Elder Yu go into a frenzy. He did not expect that Elder Yu's seemingly casual wave of the fan, would completely crack his moves.

Although alarmed, Tang Tian's footsteps were not affected at all, and were exceptionally slippery.

His speed was exceptionally fast, although the Siberian Crane Vortex was like a dead letter without the slightest reaction, Elder Yu's fan wave, similarly, did not manage to graze Tang Tian.

Tang Tian attempted to attack from various positions, but Elder Yu was unusually alert, and thus his attempts were futile. Elder Yu's pace seemed to be fixed, he knew that his speed was lacking far behind Tang Tian, thus he decided to court action with inaction. However, his fan was oddly formidable, and Tang Tian was extremely wary of it.

Elder Yu's sophisticated performance made Tang Tian helpless.

A few rounds, and both parties were stuck in a deadlock, the observing martial artists also picked out some issues.

"Indeed, it's deserving of Elder Yu ah, this [Three Mountain Sea] fan art was executed in perfect harmony, with no loopholes."

"Yes! But Tang Tian's speed, it's really scary! If the opponent was someone else, I bet he would have long been defeated."

... ..

“Leader, who’s gaining the upperhand?” Suo Guang could not help but asked.

Yan Xia was transfixed, and lowered his voice, “It’s hard to say. From the abilities, both parties have their advantages and disadvantages, Tang Tian’s speed and power gave him an advantage, while Elder Yu has superior techniques, with vigorous True Power, and now he has lowered his profile, and took on the defence stance, if Tang Tian wants to attain victory, it will be a tough battle. Elder Yu’s [Three Mountain Sea] is consummate, if Tang Tian accidentally gets embroiled, it would be dangerous.”

Wu Nan followed up with a question, “Does Leader think well of Elder Yu?”

“No!” Yan Xia shook his head unexpectedly, “I’m optimistic about Tang Tian.”

Everyone was stunned, based on what Yan Xia just mentioned, Elder Yu should be in the dominant position, yet Leader was optimistic about Tang Tian.

Yan Xia gazed at the hall, and said to himself, “This battle, to Elder Yu, there’s no other options except victory, thus he has greater stress. As for Tang Tian, he will have attained victory as long as it’s a draw. And Tang Tian has great morals, for people of his age, he would be even more fearless and courageous. Most importantly, Tang Tian has not familiarized with his newfound powers. This is actually Elder Yu’s best chance, but Elder Yu is too prudent. Wait till Tang Tian slowly adapts to his new strengths, the scale will start to tip.”

Gong Yi Xiu suddenly hushed, “Leader, do you think we can take advantage of the situation... ..”

His palm made a light chopping gesture.

Yan Xia shook his head, “Don’t forget, that mechanical martial artist has yet to appear. We have already underestimated Tang Tian and Ling Xu, what if we underestimated this fellow as well?”

Everyone was intimidated.

Yan Xia lowered his voice, “As of now, our conflict with Gu Family, no, to be accurate, our conflict with Tang Tian, that trio, is not exactly irreconcilable. If we lower our stance, it would be easy to obtain Gu Xue’s forgiveness. If Gu Xue does not pursue the matter, we would naturally have no more conflicts with them. But if we attack, then we would really have no escape route.”

Gong Yi Xiu fell silent.

When Yan Xia saw Gong Yi Xiu’s unwillingness, he patted his shoulders, but reminded, “Don’t be discouraged, wait till the deacons come.”

Gong Yi Xiu was spurred, he was great at planning, and instantly cleared his thoughts. That’s right, when the deacons arrived, their abilities will soar. And after this commotion, Elder Yu’s plans would have gone up in smoke, Gu Family has deep conflicts with

other Clans, so no one will stand up to help Gu Family. By then, these three fellows and Gu Xue, will be fish on chopping board.

But at this moment, the battle between Ling Xu and Wu Ze Xing came to its highlight.

“Justice Origin Core Pierce!”

“Shadowless Breeze!”

A dazzling ray of silver light, appeared suddenly like a rainbow, and struck an empty site.

An originally empty place, suddenly surfaced a green sword.

Ding!

Ling Xu and Wu Ze Xing seemed to be struck by lightning simultaneously, and both flew right out. Boom boom boom! The two continuously shattered a few pillars, before they managed to stop themselves.

On par!

Wu Ze Xing was disheveled, almost in a crazy state, the calm and quiet on his face before was no longer there. He was like a ferocious wild beast, staring ruthlessly at Ling Xu.

Ling Xu's white robe was also a mess, his five fingers on his left palm which he kept hidden behind his back, were trembling profusely, but his gaze was not in the least bit wavering.

Ling Xu's spine trembled almost undetected, the immense pricking pain gushed over him, and almost drowned him in pain. The bandages on him were already soaked. Ling Xu took a deep breath, he shakily posed in an imposing manner, as though if the imposing manner took shape, his body would stop shaking.

His orangey-red fiery eyes rapidly calmed down.

Perseverance is the bridge leading from suffering to power, the more sufferings endured, the more power amassed.

Ling Xu's heart instantly calmed down. The spinal pain did not reduce, but another burning hot power, rose from the most painful deepest area of the spine, rose along his deformed spine, and entered his ten fingers from his arms.

The steel colour of his ten fingers, became even darker.

Ling Xu, you are a man with iron will, you can do it!

Ling Xu, you are doing something proper, you are fighting for a good cause.

Master, is this what you meant when you said to be a good man...
...?

This feeling... ... seemed not bad... ...

Ling Xu, you must obtain victory... ...

Only victory is worthy of the Pointed Sea Spear!

Ling Xu's gaze suddenly became sharp and firm, he strode out, and stabbed!

Justice Origin Core Pierce!

A spot of silver ray exploded, even more dazzling and bright than just now.

Wu Ze Xing did not imagine that, at this moment, Ling Xu could still execute such sharp attacks. His eyes flashed a look of madness, he did not avoid it, but charged forward rampantly with his body driving his sword!

Ding!

An even more shocking sound of collision than previously, made everyone's heart jumped.

Wu Ze Xing flew backwards at an even more alarming speed, and collided into the wall, the bricks flew, and with a great rumble, the entire face of wall collapsed, and buried him.

Ling Xu stood with his spear, his face surfaced a look of agony, but his expression was oddly peaceful.

Master, was this what you meant by the victory of justice... ...

Wu Ze Xing's failure made Elder Yu's expression changed slightly. To be able to win against Wu Ze Xing meant that Ling Xu's abilities were far superior than he imagined, and this was definitely an atrocious conclusion.

Tang Tian acutely sensed the change in Elder Yu's emotions, and bent his leg without warning, suddenly changed his direction, and charged towards Elder Yu.

Elder Yu was alarmed, and instantly reacted, with an ominous feeling.

Both parties were initially in a very balanced position, but because of Elder Yu's loophole, the scale tipped slightly. To normal martial artists, this was not a great mistake, but to battles of such level, any form of oversight in a battle could be the decisive factor in the results.

Tang Tian instantly changed his attack mode, from the exploratory moves, he changed to more aggressive and repressive moves.

Great Monument Palm!

The terrifying Great Monument Palm, suddenly crashed into the sea of fan waves, Elder Yu's fan sunk evidently, and he was shocked, such great brute strength! Afterall, Elder Yu was old and, although his True Power was profound, his strength had evidently reduced. He has never been known for his strength, thus the strength from Tang Tian's palm almost made him crumble.

Such aggressive strength.

While Elder Yu was filled with shock and amazement, the palm shaped like a great monument suddenly exploded!

Heavenly Dragon Energy!

Elder Yu was caught unprepared, and immediately groaned, as though he was being pushed by someone, and staggered backwards.

Yan Xia could no longer hold it in. He suddenly stood up, and exclaimed, "Double Blood Meridians!"

Tang Tian did not stop for a moment, and appeared like a ghost behind Elder Yu, and executed another heavy whizzing Great Monument Palm. Elder Yu had now become passive, his wrist flipped, and the Ripples Fan once again blocked this Great Monument Palm.

The great force of the Great Monument Palm broke through the Ripples Fan waves, and dealt Elder Yu with the remaining blow on his back.

Elder Yu staggered forwards, and puked out a mouthful of fresh blood, his face horror-stricken.

Chapter 170 – Tiger Among A Flock Of Sheep

“Hold it!”

A figure charged towards Tang Tian, which turned out to be Lu Qing. He did not want to get involved initially, for Ji Tian’s miserable plight made his heart go cold. But he had never imagined that even Elder Yu was not Tang Tian’s match.

Naturally, he could not watch Elder Yu die miserably in Tang Tian’s hands. Upon seeing the critical situation, he could not care less, and charged towards Tang Tian.

Lu Qing’s abilities were on par with Ji Tian. In order to save Elder Yu, he did not reserve any energy, his punch was like a meteor, whizzing straight for Tang Tian. Lu Qing’s famed martial technique, [Meteor Punch], a level six martial technique, was a fast and heavy punch, with astounding power.

He knew Tang Tian was formidable, thus he used the killer move at once.

[Meteor Rush]!

Twelve rays of meteor-looking punches, along with a shocking whiz, like a gorgeous light necklace, shot towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian had long noticed Lu Qing, his eyes flashed coldly, and with a slight twist of his body, the first few punches instantly

seemed to sway, he seize the chance to avoid it horizontally, this move was fast as lightning, and the first few punches, grazed past his body.

Boom boom boom!

The punches collided into the walls, and the bluestones started to fly, and a cloud of dust formed.

Tang Tian flicked his finger, and the Siberian Crane Vortex was instantly like a crowd of dancing Siberian Cranes, the punches collided, but was flicked away by the rapidly spinning vortex.

This time the matter became out of control, the Meteor Punch that was flicked away, collided into the crowd, and chaos ensued.

“Attack!”

“Everyone attack together!”

Elder Yu’s underlings seemed to be jolted awake, and rushed towards Tang Tian. The hall structure was so narrow, even if Tang Tian was formidable, they will drown him in a sea of people.

“Bing, protect Ah Xue and Little Xu Xu!”

Tang Tian roared into the air, and a bronze figure, swept past the hall, and picked up Ling Xu.

“Let go of me!” Ling Xu was like an angry feline, of course, a panda. He was extremely displeased, at the fact that he had been reduced to a state where he required protection of others. He struggled wildly in Bing’s hands, but Bing’s palm was like an iron pincer.

Bing carried Ling Xu, and fell beside Gu Xue, his massive build, was like a wall blocking before Gu Xue.

Tang Tian was now completely out of control and in full battle mode, he rushed like a bolt of lightning to Lu Qing, and his insane speed, shocked Lu Qing. However, he saw from the corner of his eyes that his companions had saved Elder Yu, and instantly heaved a sigh of relief, his fists blocked before him, and he attempted to slide away like a slippery eel into the crowd.

“Trying to run?” Tang Tian smirked, murderously, he was extremely displeased that his prey had fled.

The Great Monument Palm fell from the sky, with a deep whizz.

Lu Qing jumped in shock, he had personally witnessed how Elder Yu puked out blood after being assaulted by Tang Tian’s Great Monument Palm, he did not care about his image, and curled up into a ball, and disappeared into the crowd.

Boom!

The Great Monument Palm print was like a large monument, crashed on the ground like a fallen meteorite, everyone felt the ground shake, and clouds of dust flew into the air, fully enveloping the surrounding martial artists. A few who did not manage to avoid in time, wailed and screamed, which sent chills down others' spines.

Tang Tian seized the opportunity to rush forward, and avoided the sneak attacks of swords and punches behind his back. He channelled energy to his legs and shot to the middle of the crowd. The cramped terrain, to Tang Tian, was perfect for executing his horrifying strength.

Tang Tian's innate strength, was already five times that of a normal martial artist, coupled with the Dwarf Blood now, his strength has already reached ten times that of a normal martial artist.

This was an extremely horrifying statistic, which was even higher than Hua Sha with his blood meridians activated.

Tang Tian suddenly drew out a double-headed mace, which was Hua Sha's weapon, the weight was a shocking 360kg, extremely heavy, a true killer weapon.

Looking at the packed crowd before him, Tang Tian broke into a smile.

He brandished his mace, hoo, that frightening sound, suffice to shatter one's courage and make one's heart go cold.

The martial artist charging right in front were aghast, but his reaction was exceedingly fast, he waved the arm shield tied on his arm, lowered his centre of gravity, and channelled all his True Power into both his arms.

The mace fell heavily on the 10mm thick steel shield.

Boom!

The steel shield instantly shattered into pieces, and the pieces flew haphazardly in all directions, one of the pieces even immersed into a martial artist's body. That defending martial artist, did not even have time to scream, and was sent flying out, knocking down three others continuously, before landing. The three knocked-downs included, none of them could get up again.

“Godlike young man. Go go go!”

Tang Tian felt exhilarated, and howled continuously, he had never learnt how to use a mace, and depended purely on his brute strength, each raise of the mace was followed by continuous wild smashing. But such pure and non-fanciful attacks happened to be extremely effective. Those martial artists initially thought that the cramped terrain could restrict Tang Tian's mobility, bringing their advantage of more people into play, but no one thought that Tang Tian would attack in such an unreasonable and boorish manner.

Once the 360kg mace was flourished, it was an impenetrable killer weapon. And Tang Tian's mighty power, not only managed

to brandish it, but brandished it like a scurry of wind. Once anyone got brushed by the scurry of wind, they would be sent flying straight out.

Ling Xu was dumbfounded. Tang Tian was akin to a tiger among a flock of sheep. Everywhere he passed, people were swept off their feet, as easy as crushing twigs.

The opponents were like wheat being harvested, falling one by one, it was a spectacular sight.

“This fellow... .. too cruel!” Ling Xu muttered, “Not in the least justified... .. but it’s awesome!”

He was jealous.

Yan Xia and the others cowered in a corner, they too were shocked by Tang Tian’s domineering stance. Wu Nan and Suo Guang’s face went white, and looked fearfully at Tang Tian skeltering in the hall.

“This fellow’s power is too horrifying eh.” Wu Nan’s voice trembled. He was known for his power, but after seeing Tang Tian’s inhuman power, he was in trepidation.

Needless to say, Suo Guang spoke almost dreamily, “Besides his speed, too... .. it’s too psychotic! How is anyone going to survive!”

Suo Guang's ranking was not high, but he obtained a place in the Deacon Group based on his unusually fast speed. However, Tang Tian's speed before him, made him conscious and ashamed.

Xia Yan's expression was also very ugly, his eyes flashed oddly, and lowered his voice, “ It's the Double Blood Meridians, Tang Tian must have activated both blood meridians. The Hua Brothers' Dwarf Blood and Angel Blood, must have fell into his hands. Such power and speed, meant only one possibility, he has absorbed both blood meridians.”

“No... .. no way... ..” Suo Guang's teeth started chattering.

Wu Nan's expression instantly froze, moments later, he turned his stiff neck, his expression pale, “It's really the Double Blood Meridians?”

The use and research of Onyx Soul in blood meridians has had a long history. In Onyx Soul, blood meridians were even more important than martial techniques. Theoretically, everyone can activate blood meridians. But in reality, people found out it was not the case. Many people have plain blood meridians, and their body diathesis was not capable of enduring the extra power brought upon by the foreign blood meridians.

But there was another group of people that exist, not only could they endure the foreign blood meridians, they could even endure more than one type of blood meridians, such as double blood meridians.

But people with double blood meridians were extremely rare, almost every person with double blood meridians was deemed as a genius. To be able to possess two types of blood meridians, they were off to a better start than others.

“That’s right!” Xia Yan’s expression was similarly poor, moments later, he hesitated before continuing, “Luckily, the Dwarf Blood and Angel Blood that he absorbe, were not top silver blood meridians. If not, he would be even more difficult to handle.”

Suo Guang stared straight into the hall, and answered dreamily, “We already can’t handle him now.”

Xia Yan paused, he thought of even more. Other than being in charge of Humble Forest Planet’s daily matters, the Star Master has other tasks to do, his main task was to recommend more young talents to the higher ups, and this was why there was the Starry Door Trials.

A double blood meridians, a lad aged... .. sixteen? Fifteen? He definitely had a bright future.

But a pity, if someone were to groom him, and absorb two types of even more outstanding blood meridians, his future achievements would be even greater.

Xia Yan was a little envious, and a little regretful.

Suddenly, Gong Yi Xiu's agitated voice, alarmed them, "Hurry and look, that's the mechanical weapon! The military weapon of Southern Cross Army, Saber-toothed Tiger! I was really right, it was the real one!"

During the time that Gong Yi Xiu was speaking, Bing was like catching the chicks, swooping up a martial artist who tried to attack Gu Xue, and with a crack, he directly wringed that person's neck.

Suo Guang subconsciously touched his own neck.

Xia Yan and Wu Nan's expression were dark.

"It's really more formidable than we expected." Wu Nan felt that all that he had seen today, had been too bizarre, "Where did such a formidable mechanical martial artist popped out from?"

"Very powerful!" Xia Yan's eyes flashed a look of admiration and amazement, "His crisp moves do not seem to belong to this era!"

Gong Yi Xiu stuttered, "Saber-toothed tiger... Saber-toothed tiger... .."

Yan Xia patted Gong Yi Xiu's shoulders, he knew clearly that it was impossible to obtain the Saber-toothed Tiger now. Regardless of whether Ling Xu and Tang Tian were intruders, the Star Master would not mind. Coupled with a mechanical martial artist of unknown power, such a team, even if the Deacon was here, he

would not be able to barge in.

He started to contemplate now, how to obtain Tang Tian and the others' forgiveness, and call it quits. He could become the leader of the Deacon Group, not only because of his abilities, but also because of his brains.

“Do you guys feel that he is similar to someone?” Wu Nan suddenly spoke up.

“Who?” Xia Yan asked casually.

“Qi Ya!” Wu Nan's face flashed a look of excitement, “Tang Tian today, doesn't he seem like Qi Ya back then, appearing out of nowhere?”

“Qi Ya?” Xia Yan was stunned, he shook his head, “Qi Ya back then was so much more formidable than Tang Tian, rising straight to the top.”

The Year of Darkness, Qi Ya's strengths were never seen before. Within a year, he defeated all experts of the entire Humble Forest Planet, and obtained the top position in Humble Forest Planet, indisputably. Although Tang Tian shone, he still paled in comparison to Qi Ya back then.

“But... ..”

Wu Nan hesitated, before continuing, “Who could guarantee that

this is Tang Tian's maximum potential?"

Xia Yan was dumbstruck.

Chapter 171 – Scared Silly

Tang Tian was exhilarated from the battles.

Brandishing the mace in his hands, Tang Tian was like a manic whirlwind, sweeping through the hall. Everywhere he went was destroyed easily, like breaking twigs, and howls were continuously heard. His speed was already extremely fast, and the martial artists did not even have the time to run.

“Wah wah wah!”

“Go go go!”

“Kill kill kill!”

Tang Tian’s roars rang throughout the hall.

Upon seeing the aggressive Tang Tian, Lu Qing was scared out of his wits, he lost all his will to battle, and rushed out towards a notch in the middle of the ruins while supporting Elder Yu.

The eagle-eyed Tang Tian noticed Lu Qing and Elder Yu. He instantly gave an odd yelp, kicked his foot hard into the ground, and soared to the skies, with the mace in his hands raised up high.

Tang Tian flew about 20m out, and plunged like a fallen meteor, Lu Qing and Elder Yu grew larger rapidly in his eyes, he could

distinctly capture the look of horror on both of their faces.

Tang Tian's eyes were filled with killing intent, upon recalling the humiliation that Ah Xue suffered, he was instantly filled with anger. Such an old bastard, many more people will continue to suffer if he is left alive!

The murderous intent bubbled in his heart, and naturally Tang Tian used his full force.

Crack crack crack!

Every inch of the joints seemed to be wailing, every piece of muscle was activated, Tang Tian in mid air was posed like a bow bent backwards, his body stretched to his limit, the mace that was raised high up, was raised even higher by a few inches!

“Kill!”

Tang Tian's eyes were rounded in anger, breathing hard.

His entire body strength was gathered, the mace raised high over his head, suddenly vanished in his hands. Only those martial artists with great eye power, could capture the heavy mace plummeting down in the air, each sharp canine vibrating violently, disturbing the air current, and a low vibrating sound sent chills down everyone's spine.

Weng!

Without warning, a ray of an aggressive and cold axe lit up before his eyes suddenly.

Tang Tian's pupils constricted, but he was not in the least alarmed, his momentum has already climbed to the highest, even if it was Qi Ya who came, he was not in the least fearful.

The mace and the ray of axe, collided head-on.

Dang!

The deafening sound of gold and iron colliding, covered all other noise in the hall.

Tang Tian only felt a valiant strength comparable to his own blocking before his mace, the mace in his hands seemed to have crashed into a thick impregnable wall.

The large vibration reaction force caused his wrists to go numb.

Tang Tian was awed, he borrowed the reaction force, and flung himself backwards, returning back at a higher speed.

The others only saw Tang Tian charging towards Lu Qing and Elder Yu angrily, only to return back at an even faster speed.

Till the other unfamiliar figure exposed himself to the crowd,

everyone was then enlightened.

“Sir Deacon!” Yan Xia instantly recognized the newcomer as the Deacon Xu Chang Tian, and was utterly shocked.

Before he could react, Tang Tian’s roars sounded again, and charged towards Xu Chang Tian at a higher speed with his mace.

Darn!

This fellow who appeared out of nowhere actually blocked his deadly blow, Tang Tian felt that his prey slipped near his hands, and his fury and displeasure rose instantly.

Abominable!

That short and slouched stranger, was instantly viewed as an enemy by Tang Tian. The opponent’s stature was short and thick, but was extremely sturdy, the two seemingly heavy broad axes in his hands, were instantly fixed before his body, adopting a defensive stance, with a grim face.

Battle of strength?

Tang Tian revealed a sinister smile, after all those battles, he was totally out of control, he felt that he was on fire. Although the blood fog in his body has absorbed the Dwarf Blood and Angel Blood, they were not yet completely digested, thus they made Tang Tian abnormally exhilarated. Tang Tian had totally no intention of

retreating, since the opponent was able to contend him in terms of strength, this made his battle will boil.

With a shriek, Tang Tian zoomed up, his speed even faster than before.

A blow with all his strength mustered!

Xu Chang Tian was about to speak, but he never imagined that Tang Tian had no intention of letting him speak, the mace appeared above his head once more, with even more menace than before!

Xu Chang Tian's heart went cold. He did not dare to belittle it, he mustered up his True Power, and raised both his axes.

Dang!

An even more deafening sound of collision made everyone's ears went numb.

An astounding power came from the axes, Xu Chang Tian was shocked, Tang Tian's blow this time was even stronger than before! His feet sank, the ground crumbled like biscuits, and buried his ankles.

This fellow, such great power!

Xu Chang Tian was famed for his strength, there were plenty with better abilities than him, but people with higher strength than him, he had never come across them. Strength had been a component he was rather proud of, to think that he was actually oppressed by someone else today!

“Go to hell!”

Tang Tian was completely enraged, the blood fog in his body assimilated into his flesh at a faster speed. Tang Tian's eyes, started to surface strands of blood red. Due to the strong backlash of power, Tang Tian who was thrown backwards forcefully twisted his body in mid air, and charged towards Xu Chang Tian again at an even faster speed.

Dang dang dang!

The continuous stream of collision sounds, rained down.

Tang Tian brandished his mace wildly, smashing it continuously towards Xu Chang Tian, and Xu Chang Tian was like a gigantic nail, being hammered down continuously, sinking by the inches. Xu Chang Tian's face was beet red, his arms sore and numb, and was holding on with a last breath. Tang Tian's attacking frequency made him gasp for air, he dare not even open his mouth, for once his mouth opened, the remaining energy left in him would be lost.

Xia Yan and gang were stunned speechless by the sight before them, they totally did not imagine that the Deacon would actually... .. actually be suppressed by Tang Tian!

How could this be... ...

These words, “like a spirit”, floated in their minds. The impact of the scene was far larger than the battle between Tang Tian and Elder Yu, and hence they even forgot to step up to provide assistance.

Till Xu Chang Tian’s body sank till knee-deep, Xia Yan then came to his senses, his expression changed, and like an arrow that left the bow, he charged towards Tang Tian.

Hoo!

A massive bronze figure, like a bronze wall, appeared without warning before Xia Yan.

“Dang dang dang... ...”

The soul-stirring sounds of collision halted.

That was... ...

Xia Yan’s pupils suddenly dilated, he recalled with a start what this was, and his expression changed! So speedy! He could not imagine that such a heavy mechanical weapon could actually have such an astounding speed.

He gritted his teeth, and was about to attack, when he heard the Deacon yelling anxiously, “Stop!”

Xia Yan was shocked, without thinking, he withheld his attack.

Bing carried Tang Tian in one hand, and the savage double-headed mace in the other hand, the shockingly massive mace in Bing’s hands, seemed just like a toy that children played with.

The eyes of the saber-toothed tiger, glanced at him coldly.

Xia Yan’s heart went cold inexplicably. But his gaze fell on Tang Tian in the hands of the saber-toothed tiger, and was stunned, for Tang Tian had fallen unconscious unknowingly.

Xu Chang Tian’s limbs went limp, without an ounce of strength, he gasped for air desperately, his face white, his body sweated buckets, but shouted adamantly at this time, “Don’t move! Everyone, there’s room for negotiation!”

There’s room for negotiation... ..

Xia Yan froze on the spot, he almost suspected that he had heard wrongly. Such “sentimental” words, how could it be uttered from the cold and savage Deacon who killed without batting an eyelid?

Hoo... .. hoo... .. hoo... ..

Xu Chang Tian gasped thickly, bang, his two broad axes fell on the ground, and he did not have the strength to pick them up. He gasped desperately, his chest felt like it was on fire, his clothes were soaked with sweat, his two arms seemed not to belong to him.

Seemed like he's exhausted... ..

Xu Chang Tian laughed bitterly in his heart, his gaze involuntarily fell on the unconscious Tang Tian, but his heart was turbulent with emotions.

Such a savage fellow!

His powers were actually fully suppressed, such a situation, he was still in disbelief right now! But, when the sore and weak feeling came over him, a bitter smile surfaced on his face.

Were his blood meridians just activated?

The unconscious Tang Tian, was like an infant right now.

He was actually beaten hands-down, by a fellow who just activated his blood meridians, if the news spread, he would be the butt of jokes of the other three Deacons. And this mechanical martial artist... ..

Xu Chang Tian's heart flashed with alarm, he was the closest, and he saw the clearest too. This mechanical martial artist was

deadly accurate in his attacks, the thunderstorm-like Tang Tian, was instantly knocked out. Tang Tian must have just activated his blood meridians, and had yet to fully digest the power of the blood meridians, the frenzied state he was in just now, must have been the reflux of blood meridians, which was extremely dangerous.

Martial artists with common sense would never engage in battles before they had fully absorbed and digested the blood meridians.

To Tang Tian, it was extremely dangerous, but to him, it was similarly as dangerous.

Xu Chang Tian was on the verge of a breakdown, he could not help but secretly rejoiced, had he really lost to Tang Tian, he would have been greatly disgraced.

But... ... this mechanical martial artist who suddenly barged in, made Xu Chang Tian awed with his abilities.

This mechanical martial artist, was much more formidable than everyone thought, to think that there was actually such a formidable mechanical martial artist in the world!

Upon remembering the request of the Star Master, Xu Chang Tian inhaled deeply, and once again felt lucky, lucky that he came in time.

Bing glanced at Xu Chang Tian, without a word, carried the unconscious Tang Tian and mace, cling clang cling clang, the

heavy footsteps slowly faded away.

Xu Chang Tian heaved a sigh of relief.

“Master, are you alright!” Xia Yan rushed before Xu Chang Tian.

“Help me out.” Xu Chang Tian gasped.

Xia Yan was aghast, Master did not even have the strength to get out, he hurriedly went forward, and helped him out of the pit.

Xu Chang Tian eyed the surroundings, and suddenly hushed, “Did we forge any bad relations?”

Xia Yan was alarmed, after hesitation, he lowered his voice, “Other than injuring a guard of the Gu Family, we have no other conflicts.”

Xu Chang Tian heaved a sigh of relief, and said, “That’s good, that’s good!”

Xia Yan was an intelligent man, he knew the situation has changed, “Could it be... ..”

Xu Chang Tian lowered his voice, “You guys go and apologise to Gu Xue later on, remember, don’t show any displeasure!”

Right at this moment, Wu Nan reached in a rush, upon hearing the Deacon's words, they were stunned, they almost could not believe their ears.

“You must show sincerity, no matter what kind of compensation they demand, agree to them all.” Xu Chang Tian lowered his voice, after contemplation he shook his head, “I think I better bring you guys there, it would appear more sincere that way!”

The four of them were scared silly.

Chapter 172 – The World Is Changing Too Rapidly [First Change]

When Tang Tian slowly came to, he opened his eyes bewilderedly.

A soft blanket covered his body, a faint, delicate fragrance came from the blanket, the bed was also extremely soft. It was so comfortable that Tang Tian did not want to get up.

Where was this... ..

Suddenly, Ah Xue's voice came vaguely from outside the house, wait! Tang Tian sat up immediately. He remembered that he was in the midst of a battle, why was he suddenly here?

“Hey, Uncle!” Tang Tian could not help but ask, “What happened?”

Bing floated out lazily, his poker-face seemed as though he was still half-asleep, his two curved bushy brows drooped, “Oh, the power that you absorbed from the blood meridians had some problems.”

“Had some problems?” Tang Tian's eyes flew wide open and rounded, “What problems, what problems?”

“Should be reflux.” Bing yawned, “You are alright now.”

Upon hearing that he was alright now, Tang Tian replied with an “oh”, and sized Bing up with some curiosity, “Hey, Uncle, why are you so tired?”

“Old age, can’t be compared to you kids.” Bing yawned continuously, tears welling up in his eyes, and vaguely said, “I’m going to sleep... ..”

After he finished his sentence, he vanished.

Deng deng deng!

With a series of intensive, scattered footsteps, piak, a small figure rushed like a gush of wind to the bedside, bounced up, and jumped onto Tang Tian. YaYa waved its little hands noisily, its tiny face all puffed up, extremely agitated.

“This is really nerve-wracking. YaYa, when will you ever learn to speak ah.” Tang Tian casually stroked YaYa’s tiny head and muttered, while he removed his blanket and walked down from the bed.

When he walked out of the door, he was stunned by the sight before him.

Xia Yan, those four people, under the lead of a stranger, were lined in a line, every one of them were continuously grovelling and bowing before Gu Xue, their faces with smiles of apple-polishing.

This... ..

Tang Tian was bewildered, after just a nap, the entire world had changed totally beyond recognition?

Gu Xue heard the stir behind her and, upon seeing Tang Tian when she turned around, her face instantly glowed as she warmly shouted, “Ah Tian!”

She instantly cast Xu Chang Tian and gang aside, lifted her dress and ran to Tang Tian.

“Ah Xue, this... ..” Tang Tian pointed at Xu Chang Tian and gang dazedly, with a look of bewilderment.

“Deacon Xu is here to apologize.” Gu Xue smiled sweetly, and raised her head to speak. Gu Xue’s skin was snow white, with a pretty face, this smile made even Tang Tian enchanted unknowingly.

However, apologize... ..

Tang Tian’s expression became even more odd, and looked at Xu Chang Tian and the others suspiciously. What were these fellows plotting?

Xu Chang Tian hurriedly revealed an innocent smile.

“Ah Xue, you must be careful, there are many rogues out in society!” Tang Tian cautioned Gu Xue earnestly, “Don’t fall for their deceptive tricks, I’m here, whoever dares to bully you, I’ll beat them all!”

After which Tang Tian glared at Xu Chang Tian and gang with an act of menace.

Xu Chang Tian that group of five lined up in a row, and revealed innocent smiles in a very orderly manner.

Tang Tian felt even more weird and awkward.

Gu Xue covered her mouth and laughed secretly.

Xu Chang Tian beat around the bush, “We shall not hold up you two. Don’t worry Patriarch Gu, with us around, no one will ever dare to bully the Gu Family!”

Xu Chang Tian patted his chest with a face of righteousness.

This fellow’s brain must have been fried silly... .. you guys were the ones who wanted to deal with Gu Family... ..

Tang Tian looked even more suspiciously at the group.

Tang Tian’s gaze made the smiles of Xu Chang Tian and the rest

freeze, and they hurriedly bid their farewells and left.

“Ah Tian how are you feeling? Any discomfort anywhere?”

Ah Xue's voice was full of concern and a tinge of anxiety, Tang Tian's heart warmed up, then purposely laughed loudly and thumped his chest loudly, “Aiyaya, this god like young man here is made of steel, this small issue was just a tiny accident! I'm now strong enough to kill Little Xu Xu!”

Gu Xue then heaved a sigh of relief.

“I'll kill you first!” Ling Xu's face was sullen, and squeezed out this sentence seethingly, his eyes ablaze.

Oh no, I got caught!

Tang Tian's smile froze on his face, but his eyes suddenly lit up, and stared with his eyes wide opened while pointing at Ling Xu's hair, “Little Xu Xu, what happened to your hair?”

“Such underhanded methods, don't try to fool me!” Ling Xu was not moved, and struck a pose, with his spear tip pointed at Tang Tian, and gritted his teeth, “Come on, let's duel it out once and for all!”

“Eh, Ah Xu, your hair really changed eh.” Gu Xue exclaimed.

“Ah Xue, don’t help this bastard!” Ling Xu had a face of “I-will-not-be-fooled” expression.

“It’s real! Ah Xu, your hair has changed to silver!” Gu Xue said earnestly.

Unknowingly, Tang Tian had rushed to Ling Xu’s side, and pulled Ling Xu’s hair with a face of curiosity, “How strange, this is not dyed. I’ve heard there’s some special species of pigs, when they grow, the hair colour will change. I didn’t think that Little Xu Xu was also a weird species!”

“Pig... .. species... ..” Ling Xu’s face was black as thunder, the corner of his eyes twitched, suddenly, he sucked in a cold breath, and his eyes rounded wide.

Tang Tian unconsciously placed the hair that he just pulled out in front of Ling Xu, “There, look, the bottom has become silver!”

Ling Xu, who was on the verge of flying off the handle, saw the few strands of half blue half silver hair in Tang Tian’s hands and was instantly dazed on the spot, as though he was struck by lightning.

His gaze, stared dazedly at the few strands of hair in Tang Tian’s hands.

The hairs were half ocean blue, half silver.

Ling Xu was rooted to the ground, his expression kept changing.

Moments later, he snorted, “Silver is better.”

After which, ignoring Tang Tian and Gu Xue, he turned and walked out, leaving his last sentence hanging.

“Don’t bother me these few days, I’m going to go do some closed door cultivation with my spear.”

Tang Tian spoke softly to Gu Xue with a dark expression, “Seems like this matter is a rather large blow to Little Xu Xu.”

Gu Xue seemed lost in thoughts.

Tang Tian felt that everything that happened today was too odd, “Right, Ah Xue, what’s wrong with the fellows from the Deacon Group?”

Gu Xue regained her senses, she revealed a look of incomprehension, and shook her head, “I have no idea too, but they mentioned there will be a very important person coming in the next few days, and asked us to be prepared.”

Tang Tian laughed coldly, “Who’s he to order us about? Must we prepare just because he ordered so? Are we out of our minds? They have hurt Uncle Mu, this matter won’t be resolved so easily.”

Gu Xue looked at the indignant Tang Tian, and was secretly pleased, she laughed, “Uncle Mu has recovered, it was the Spirit Medicine that Deacon Xu provided that treated him. He has already apologized to Uncle Mu, and gave him a bronze Treasure as compensation. Uncle Mu has already forgiven them.”

Tang Tian was surprised, he pursed his lips, “Luckily they had the sense, if not, I’ll definitely not let them off!”

Gu Xue smiled faintly, and suddenly recalled a matter, “Ah Tian, I need your help with something.”

Upon hearing that, Tang Tian patted his chest without hesitation, “Feel free to speak!”

“I wish to use the Five Eyed Golem to see if it helps the blood meridians. But I have little knowledge on the Five Eyed Golem, I don’t know if any issues will arise then, so I hope to trouble Ah Tian to help to keep an eye on things at the side.”

Gu Xue’s expression was determined, the encounters these days made her deeply understand, without any abilities, she would not be able to save even herself. Initially, she had planned to use the Five Eyed Golem after Tang Tian left. This battle made her decide to use the Five Eyed Golem in advance, for if she could activate her Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, she would not be a total burden to Ah Tian.

“No problem!” Tang Tian agreed without thinking, he felt that this was a very natural thing to do. With him keeping an eye, she

would not get into trouble easily, he cocked his head and asked, “Starting now?”

Gu Xue shook her head, “I need to do some preparations, although I have no idea what to be wary of when using the Five Eyed Golem, but some simple preparations should be necessary. However, with Ah Tian around, I can rest assured.”

She gazed at Tang Tian’s face. When she saw the angular face, her heart immediately settled down.

She retracted her gaze subtly without a trace, and smiled faintly at Tang Tian, “Then I’ll go prepare. Once I’m ready, I’ll come for you.”

“Alright!” Tang Tian nodded his head readily.

Gu Xue quickly went to get busy.

YaYa jumped onto Tang Tian’s shoulders, and waved its tiny hands at Gu Xue.

Tang Tian looked at the empty yard, suddenly he tilted his head, he felt that he had forgotten something. After thinking for a long time, Tang Tian suddenly smacked his head, he finally recalled what he had forgotten.

There were still two people kept hidden in the cupboard!

Those two fellows would not have starved to death right... ..

Tang Tian was a little guilty, and hurriedly ran towards the old yard. There was no trace of Ling Xu in the yard, this fellow must have gone elsewhere to train his spear techniques.

Tang Tian, with a guilty conscience, carefully opened the door, the decor was exactly the same as before, no one had come by. Tang Tian crept over to the cupboard, opened the door, and heaved a sigh of relief when he saw the little girl's furious expression.

Luckily, they did not die of hunger!

The overjoyed Tang Tian, immediately pulled the two out.

The moment he pulled out the scarf in the little girl's mouth, the little girl began to lash at him, "Are you trying to starve us to death? To think that I even gave you ideas and planned a scheme! You are a baddie! Woo woo woo... .."

The little girl started to cry as she spoke.

Tang Tian felt even more guilty, and helpless, he wanted to ask the little girl to hush and stop crying, but he did not know how to, "That... .."

The little girl's quiet weeping turned into loud cries, and tears and snot flew everywhere.

“That... .. that... ..”

Tang Tian felt that he better shut up. Sure enough, after crying for more than ten minutes, the little girl stopped crying, but continued to sniff, her face a total mess.

“I'm hungry.”

The little girl said pitifully.

“Oh oh oh.” Tang Tian immediately reacted, and hurriedly pulled out a piece of biscuit, and fed it to the little girl.

After a bite, the little girl frowned, and said vaguely, “The taste is really awful!” Subsequently she gobbled up the biscuit in Tang Tian's hand at lightning speed. The fast speed made Tang Tian stunned, how starved she must have been... ..

He asked a little guiltily, “Do you still want some more?”

“I want water!” The little girl said angrily.

Tang Tian fed her a few mouthfuls of water.

The little girl, who regained her vigour, asked Tang Tian with her eyes alit, “The ideas and schemes I taught you, have you used it? How did it go?”

Chapter 173 – The Problem Of Dung [First Change]

Tang Tian's smile froze on his face, and responded after a while, he scratched his head and beat around the bush, "I forgot... .."

"Forgot... .." The little girl's black and shiny eyes instantly grew round, and screeched, "How could you forget? Such a big matter, how could you forget? I've spent so much effort, you actually forgot... .. woo woo... .."

The screeches suddenly stopped.

Tang Tian simply stuffed the scarf back into the little girl's mouth.

The little girl's eyes almost popped out of their sockets, she almost could not believe that she was being treated so unjustly, her little face full of fury.

Tang Tian blinked with a face of innocence, "I forgot while battling. Don't be so angry, but I think the effect was pretty good, it wasn't a wasted battle. Seemed like the standard of your schemes were not too great eh, a battle could settle everything, yet you made it so complicated, my little friend, you still have room for improvements eh!"

Tang Tian patted the little girl's head with a face of smugness.

The little girl's furious cries were muffled.

“Alright, you have ate your fill. You won't starve to death in the next few days.” Tang Tian carried the two back towards the cupboard as he spoke, “Brother Heng Zhan, I know you won't starve to death even if you starve for a month, to prevent additional burdens for me, I won't be feeding you.”

Tang Tian positioned Heng Zhan properly, Zhai Heng Zhan closed his eyes as though he was asleep, he seemed very calm.

Tang Tian then placed the little girl on top of Zhai Heng Zhan, upon seeing the little girl's eyes rolling, he warned, “You better not have any crooked ideas, if not, heh heh!”

The little girl rolled her eyes at Tang Tian.

After closing the cupboard, Tang Tian felt troubled. How should he settle these two captives – one adult and one kid?

He could not kill them, yet leaving them as it is was a bad idea as well, what a headache.

Forget it, things will eventually work out themselves. Without further ado, Tang Tian pushed the matter of the two captives to the back of his mind.

Tang Tian, who was freed up, started practising. Upon warming up, he found that his power and speed was slightly raised again

after he had completely absorbed the blood meridians.

His power was raised by nearly one-tenth, reaching 11 times that of normal people. And his speed was raised by one-tenth as well, other than that, Tang Tian could distinctly feel that he had much larger control over his body now. Tang Tian's physical attributes have reached a state that he had never imagined.

This finding made him overjoyed.

The increase in power and speed made the might of his martial techniques rise by a great deal.

However, Tang Tian also knew clearly, his martial techniques have now become his shortcoming instead. Regardless of whether it was speed or power, Elder Yu was far lacking behind him, but he could still contend with him, because of his strong martial techniques.

Tang Tian, you cannot be arrogant!

Tang Tian told himself silently in his heart, he entered the Valley of Starvation, and started to continue his extremely tragic training.

Screams rang once again above the skies of the Valley of Starvation.

Run, sprint with all your might.

The gale that blew towards him, lowered his temperature and brought away his True Power, his dantian and meridians were empty, cleaner than being washed. The rate of depletion of his energy was alarming, his entire body seemed to be burning, his throat always in a state of smoky singe.

Tang Tian gritted his teeth with a ferocious expression, just like in the battles!

He was battling.

The forever unending valley made one despair. The forever tireless bone gnawing wolves behind, made one despair. With legs that felt like lead, the rugged mountain roads made one despair. The air that was breathed in felt like knives cutting, the lips were so dried that they cracked, the depletion of energy and blank mind made one despair... ..

Everything was so despairing!

Desperation was his enemy, the enemy he was battling!

Tang Tian used all four limbs, although he crawled and tumbled, his entire body was covered in dirt, his clothes torn and tattered, his ferocious face and dazed eyes, his blanked mind, did not make him give up.

He could be ripped by the bone gnawing wolves, but he did not

allow himself to be defeated by desperation.

To lose to despair, was too disgraceful!

When Tang Tian struggled out from the Valley of Starvation, he was almost on the verge of exhaustion. The dazed and sluggish expression was an expression of extreme fatigue. He was like a lifeless puppet, and sat cross-legged instinctively, to begin his mental cultivation.

Level five Crane-Style Qi Manual started circulating slowly. The surrounding energy seemed to be tugged by a large hand, and gush towards Tang Tian rapidly. Tang Tian was like a gigantic, strong whirlpool.

A cool feeling circulated around his body continuously, along his meridians.

Bing suddenly appeared, his hands held three Star Rocks, piak, he crushed the Star Rocks, and the surrounding energy concentration rose sharply. Under the strong suction power, the energy rapidly dissolve into Tang Tian's body.

With the large amount of energy replenished, Tang Tian, who was in meditation, seemed to relax.

Bing floated in mid-air, his gaze falling on Tang Tian's face, and his poker-face revealing some sluggishness. The Valley of Starvation had great training effects, but the sufferings during the

process, not many could endure it. In the training of the new soldiers, Valley of Starvation was a compulsory subject, but rarely would there be volunteers participating in it.

Alright, the lad who inherited the Southern Cross Army would definitely be somewhat unusual.

Bing's poker-faced smiled self-deprecatingly, but these few days, why did he feel so tired? Bing was surprised, and what made him even more surprised was, he could feel that his abilities were slowly rising. The sleepiness seemed to have a connection with that?

Although this kind of rise was very slow and hard to detect, but to a senior instructor, he could astutely detect it.

The only thing he thought of was the few battles that he encountered in this period.

Seems like he needs to do some observation... ..

Bing stroked his chin, he remembered the problem at hand. Ghost Claw had rather good abilities, but the price of summoning it each time was too great, and the duration was short, which was not cost-effective. And once Tang Tian mastered the Flaming Sickle Ghostly Claw, the two's features would overlap.

Groom YaYa?

But he could not longer remember how those fellows back then trained the Bud Spirit Generals, what a damper!

Bing stroked his chin a little despondently.

Right at this timing, Tang Tian opened his eyes, a face of gleefulness, the minute he saw Bing, he was instantly filled with excitement, “Hey, Uncle, my True Power has improved by quite a lot, wow, Valley of Starvation was indeed effective!”

Bing lazily replied, “Three Level Six Star Rocks were used, if it still wasn’t effective, you could bang yourself against the wall.”

“Three Level Six Star Rocks... ..” Tang Tian’s smile froze on his face.

Each Level Six Star Rock, was valued above two million Star Coins. Tang Tian has a total of 70 Level Six Star Rocks. Which also meant, he had spent six million Star Coins in one shot.

The strong pinch instantly filled Tang Tian’s whole body, he wailed out loud, “How could we be so extravagant... ..”

“Your energy concentration was lacking.” Bing was still lazy and unmoved, his body which floated in the air simply lied down, an elbow supporting his head, “There are conditions to practising in the Valley of Starvation, if your energy concentration is not enough, not only will your progress be slow, your dantian and meridians will get injured easily.”

“Injured?” Tang Tian’s eyes grew round, and furiously asked, “Why didn’t you tell me before?”

“Everything was within control.” Bing did not even raise an eyelid, “Aren’t you fine now? This method progresses the fastest!”

Tang Tian was completely enraged by Bing’s uncaring attitude, and was about to pounce on him.

Bing raised another palm, and motioned Tang Tian to stop, “You better think about the problem with Star Rocks.”

Sure enough, Tang Tian was fooled. He stopped and asked with a look of suspicion, “Do the Star Rocks have any problems?”

“Actually it’s not really a big problem.” Bing lazily replied casually, just when Tang Tian was about to pounce again, his tone changed, “Just that the quantity is not quite enough.”

“Not quite enough quantity?” Tang Tian was stunned, and stuttered, “Seven, seventy is still not enough?”

“Umm, still lacking a little.” Bing replied nonchalantly.

“A little? Then it’s alright.” Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief, “Lacking by how many?”

“Lacking by just 100 or so.” Bing continued to speak nonchalantly, without batting an eyelid.

“100... ..” Tang Tian was stunned on the spot, as though he had been struck by lightning.

A Level Six Star Rock cost two million Star Coins, 100 Rocks will be 200 million Star Coins, and he only had a total of 100 million Star Coins on him!

Bing was totally unaware of Tang Tian’s expression, he continued to said nonchalantly, “This is still because you are of lower level, and you are quite hardworking, or else, the number of Star Rocks you need would be sky-high. However, after these 170 Star Rocks are exhausted, you can almost rise to Level Six.”

“Oh right, once this training starts, it cannot be ended. Or else it would cause permanent damage to your dantian and meridians.”

“Lad, don’t be too hung up on money, those are dung, you must view money as dung. But then again, what is dung, it’s fertiliser, so, dung or whatever, the more the better!”

Bing closed his eyes, a face of easiness, the empty arm occasionally waving in the air.

Tang Tian was fully enraged, he lunged forward, his two hands grabbed Bing’s neck, and shook fervently, roaring thunderously, “Dung? Then you produce 100 million dung for me!”

Tang Tian's shaking made Bing's poker-face seemed like it was going to drop off any moment, but he continued to close his eyes, and leisurely replied, "Are you in need of money? Lad, don't belittle yourself. Umm, Ah Xue would definitely be more than willing to give you the money, such a ready-made investor, an absolutely rich white beauty... .."

Tang Tian got more furious by the minute, and smashed Bing towards the ground fervently.

Gravel flew everywhere, but Bing was unscathed, even his pose did not change, "Gu Family's background is still not bad. 100 million Star Coins is just spare change, a Bronze Treasure is enough, if you can't get over your ego, I'll do it? Don't worry, Ah Xue is definitely true to you, let's say it's not 100 million Star Coins, even... .."

Tang Tian held Bing upside down by his leg, and smashed him down, bang, Bing's head was stuck under the slate.

"You, this bastard! Shameless!" Tang Tian berated, "You're actually contriving Ah Xue's family assets, you are so treacherous!"

"Cough cough cough!" Bing's voice came from under the slate, "Don't use contriving, such a word, this method is the easiest. Ah Xue is such a nice person... .."

"Shut up!" Tang Tian barked ferociously, and then snorted, "Isn't it just 100 million Star Coins? The godlike young lad, would I

be stumped by a mere 100 million Star Coins? Humph!”

After which, Tang Tian turned and left with a black face.

Chapter 174 – Lad, Battle Well Yo [Second Change]

Tang Tian had no time to bother about the problems with Star Coins, because Ah Xue was already prepared.

An empty room, with all the miscellaneous stuff cleared out.

Gu Xue and Tang Tian's expressions were solemn, the Five Eyed Golem could benefit the blood meridians, but exactly how, no one had an idea.

"Everyone in this yard has been cleared out." Gu Xue lowered her voice, anyone could tell, she was quite anxious.

Tang Tian replied with an "oh".

Seeing that Tang Tian did not understand the reason, Gu Xue explained, "I'm worried that others will find out. If news of the Five Eyed Golem were to be leaked, then we would surely be unable to keep it safe, thus the less people knowing about it the better."

Tang Tian could tell, Gu Xue was really nervous, because she would usually not have so much to say. He had the sudden urge to persuade Ah Xue not to use it, but when his gaze came into contact with Ah Xue's eyes, he zipped up. Ah Xue's eyes were filled with nervousness and fear, but mostly, it was determination.

Tang Tian could understand such determination, for he was also very familiar with such determination, thus he did not persuade.

“Don’t worry, I’ll always be keeping watch here! Ah Xue you can do it!” Tang Tian patted his chest, exclaiming out loud, he wanted to use this method to reassure Ah Xue.

Gu Xue smiled sweetly at Tang Tian, “Thanks, Ah Tian!”

The girl’s face resumed her calmness, that determination returned to her face, and she quietly declared, “I’ll be starting then.”

Tang Tian replied “mmm”. Somehow, he was anxious as well, his palms even sweated a little. Even if it was a battle of life and death with the experts, Tang Tian would not be anxious, but now, he was somewhat nervous.

Gu Xue carefully took out the Five Eyed Golem, and placed it on the ground nearby.

The oddly devilish golem seemed to be looking at Ah Xue.

Gu Xue took a deep breath, stood in front of the Five Eyed Golem, and started executing move after move.

Tang Tian was aroused, it was the Golem Five Gestures, although Ah Xue’s poses were still not perfect in many areas, but Tang Tian could still recognize them straightaway.

Upon completion of each Gesture, an eye of the Five Eyed Golem would light up.

The oddly devilish bright red eyes lit up one after another, and when the Five Gestures were complete, all five eyes were lit up. Gu Xue panted slightly, these Five Gestures made her soaked in sweat.

At this moment, the red eye on the left palm of the Five Eyed Golem suddenly shot an eerie red ray, and the red ray fell on Gu Xue.

Gu Xue's delicate body trembled, and a look of pain surfaced on her face.

Then the eyes on the right palm of the five eyed golem shot a red ray, and it similarly fell on Gu Xue. Left eye, right eye, the three eyes at the brows area also shot red rays one by one.

The five rays enveloped Gu Xue entirely, Gu Xue's feet were slowly raised above the ground, her body started floating slowly. Gu Xue's eyes were shut tightly, her brows furrowed, as though she was enduring a certain pain, and her body trembled slightly.

Tang Tian did not even dare to take a breath, and gripped his fists tight.

He had pathetically little understanding of the blood meridians, but he knew the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, to Ah Xue,

seemed to be unusually important.

Ah Xue, good luck!

Tang Tian clenched his fists tightly and shouted secretly in his heart.

Suddenly, a faint red glow lit up in Ah Xue. Followed by orange, then yellow, succeeded by green, blue, indigo, violet, seven different coloured glows, one after another, and Tang Tian was stunned.

Snow Rainbow... .. was this the seven colours of rainbow then?

Seven types of glows lit up alternately, and Gu Xue's expression became calm. Instead, her expression was serene, with a tinge of solemnity. Her originally beautiful looks became even more alluring.

The seven rainbow colours slowly dimmed, now the five red rays shot out by the five eyed golem, became thick as blood.

Even the air seemed to be filled with the smell of blood.

Ah Xue's face resurfaced a look of pain, and then her body shook violently, even more violently than before. Tang Tian's heart skipped.

As the red rays of the Five Eyed Golem shone on Ah Xue, her clothes started to burn.

Tang Tian was shocked, he was about to run over, but when he noticed, the clothes that burned into ashes, exposed snow-white skin, without any injuries.

He halted his steps abruptly.

The exposed skin was soon covered by a thin layer of blood film, the red glow which was as concentrated as fresh blood, developed into a thin layer of blood film upon contacting Ah Xue's skin.

Very soon, the blood film on Ah Xue's body increased, almost covering more than half of her body.

The sight before him, revealed an unspeakable spookiness, Tang Tian was quite spooked, for he was too unfamiliar with stuff like blood meridians. But at least he knew, the changes before him, were not something bad.

But the problem that followed made Tang Tian extremely awkward.

Although the blood film covered Ah Xue's body, the film was too thin, and stuck closely to Ah Xue's skin, thus fully outlining the curves of Ah Xue's body.

Tang Tian's face blushed red.

“Uncle, what to do?”

Tang Tian asked Bing in his heart, flustered.

“Oh oh oh, lad, I’m back-facing her, I’ll never sneak a peek. Don’t worry, as an instructor, I have ethics, you can be rest assured.”

Bing coughed lightly, and urged Tang Tian loudly, “Lad, open your eyes wide! You must look carefully! If you don’t, if there’s any problems that arise, you won’t be able to react in time!”

“But... ..” Tang Tian argued.

“No buts! As a warrior, this is a battle! Battle, understand! If you shut your eyes, it means that you are surrendering, it means that you are acknowledging your failure first!”

Tang Tian only felt that his face was burning, with Bing’s impassioned speech at his ear.

“This concerns someone’s life! Do you want something to happen to Ah Xue? If you don’t, you better open your eyes wide. As your instructor, I have to use my blood experience to tell you, on the battlefield, an oversight usually marks the demise imminent.”

“A lad with no devils in his heart won’t have distracted thoughts, he will always bravely open his eyes wide, and face his enemies

squarely!”

“Open your eyes wide, stay calm! Lad! Battle on!”

Bing’s almost roaring voice echoed in Tang Tian’s heart.

Tang Tian was ashamed of his previous thoughts. Bing was right, if there was no devils in his heart, there will not be any distracted thoughts!

He took a deep breath and strived to calm his stirring emotions.

That’s right! This is a battle!

Tang Tian, how could you concede defeat?

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide, with a ferocious expression, and used his full power!

Thus he saw the snow-white skin the instant the clothes burned into ashes, thus he saw the smooth and delicate... ... thus he saw the tempting erect... ...

Damn! Such a tough battle... ...

Tang Tian gritted his teeth, his eyes fiercely opened wide, his head covered in sweat.

Behind the Cross Door, Bing sat back-facing the Cross Door, stroked his poker-chin, and muttered to himself, “Such a white beauty, it would be a sin to miss it. Battle well young, lad, hmm, I need to ask around, how much Gu Clan’s assets are worth exactly... ..”

When Ah Xue’s last piece of skin was covered by the blood film, Tang Tian finally heaved a sigh of relief, he then realized, unknowingly, he was completely drenched in perspiration.

It was indeed a tough battle!

When Tang Tian’s attention fell on Ah Xue once again, he was stunned.

Ah Xue, whose entire body was covered in blood film, was extremely shapely! Given Tang Tian’s culture, he definitely would not know this description existed, but his feeling now was exactly the same as this description. The thin blood film, was like a tight-fitting red leather shirt, perfectly showing-off Ah Xue’s hot figure.

If that was a presentation of the details just now, then the entire visual impact now made Tang Tian absentminded.

“Lad, come to your senses! What’s wrong with you? So weak? Open your eyes wide, you need to screen through every detail, if there’s anything amiss, you can then react properly! If you were distracted on the battlefield, you would have long been dead! Maintain your attention, focus!” Bing sensed Tang Tian’s

absentmindedness, and lightly coughed in reminder.

With a start, Tang Tian came back to his senses.

Bing was right – this was Tang Tian's first response. He totally had not thought about it, even if something was amiss, how should he resolve it?

He opened his eyes wide, and his gaze roamed about on Ah Xue's body. Thus, he noticed many details that he did not noticed before... ..

Deep breaths... .. deep breaths... ..

Battle... .. battle... ..

Tang Tian's eyes were wide opened, and started to grit his teeth again, his fists involuntarily clenched tight.

Time passed by slowly. Tang Tian, who was covered in sweat, did not dare to move even an inch, his sweat dripped down from his forehead, onto his eyelashes. Tang Tian did not dare to blink, in fact, both his clenched fists, and from the start till now, had not moved.

This was a test of his willpower! This was a battle!

Tang Tian cheered himself on fervently in his heart.

Suddenly, Ah Xue, who was wrapped in blood film and floating in midair, moved.

Tang Tian was aroused, has the critical moment come? He strived to keep his eyes opened wide, for fear of missing out on anything.

He saw many cracks appearing on the surface of the blood film, Tang Tian did not dare to blink, he was filled with nervousness.

How's Ah Xue? Succeeded?

At this moment, the blood film on Ah Xue's body turned into many tiny pieces, pong, they suddenly exploded.

A perfect snow-white body, presented fully before Tang Tian's eyes.

Tang Tian's attention was extremely focused unprecedentedly, and instantly captured every detail clearly and accurately.

Tang Tian's brain seemed to be struck by lightning.

Right at this moment, Gu Xue opened her eyes blearily.

Both their gazes locked straight away.

Tang Tian's expression froze, Gu Xue's expression froze, Tang Tian's body froze on the spot, Gu Xue's body froze in mid air.

Time seemed to come to a standstill.

A full ten seconds passed!

Gu Xue suddenly came back to her senses, and subconsciously screamed, but the moment she screamed, she hurriedly reacted. If she attracted others it would be disastrous, she was scared stiff, and hurriedly covered her mouth.

Gu Xue in mid air, did not notice that she was floating in mid air. In panic, she lost control, and fell to the ground.

Gu Xue's face went pale instantly, but she knew the gravity of the situation, and covered her mouth firmly, not daring to lift her hands, in fear of attracting unwanted attention.

Swoosh!

A pair of strong hands caught her.

Ah Xue's pretty eyes instantly rounded, her body frozen.

Chapter 175 – Soldiers Who Won Without A Fight [First Change]

Ling Xu got up from the medicine barrel, and walked to the mirror. That masculine face in the mirror, had a trace of perplexion, his gaze fell on the dazzling silver hair atop his head.

The spreading rate of silver was very fast.

Some conversations with the master when he was young, surfaced in his mind.

“Xu, if one day, when you start to excel in your Pointed Sea Spear, there may be changes to your body.”

“Master, will I become stronger?”

“No, you will silverise.”

“Silverise? My body will change into silver?”

“En, the Pointed Sea Spear could allow the practitioners to become stronger, such silverization will start from your hair, then it will seep into your flesh and blood, and then into your bones. To be completely silverised, it’s very scary!”

“Wah, then it must be extremely formidable! Awesome! I want to silverise too!”

“No, Xu, you must not silverise! Your bone structure has already been fixed, when the silverization seep into your bones, your suffering will double, no one can tolerate such suffering.”

Ling Xu could now recall the worried look on Master back then.

Suddenly, he chuckled at himself in the mirror, the silver hair made his originally masculine and handsome face even more handsome. The perplexed look in his eyes was all gone, the orangey-red eyes were like a ball of quiet flame.

“Maybe suffering is Little Xu’s fate, but Master, Little Xu will never give up.”

Ling Xu whispered softly.

A silver murderous back view surfaced in his mind. He has never met this person, but this figure was so clear in his heart.

Since your aim is the Southern Cross Constellation, then I will definitely find you!

I must finish you off with my own hands!

You, this traitor!

Ling Xu’s fists were clenched tight, his expression savage.

Tang Tian was still fearful after that tough battle, but very soon, he pushed the matter to the back of his mind. Ah Xue was a good friend, to think of matters that will make Ah Xue embarrassed was not right.

Tang Tian's inner nature was originally pure, although he was indeed extremely embarrassed back then.

Although Ah Xue still felt embarrassed when she saw Tang Tian, she started to regain her composure as well. Gu Xue, who activated her Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, instantly caused a stir in the Gu Family, the whole of the clan was full of joy. And those martial artists who stayed in the Gu Family, all came forward to congratulate them.

The Gu Family today, no one dared to lay a finger on them anymore.

Every martial artist of the Gu Family who activated the Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, were experts who were famed far and wide. As for those martial artists who did not oppose when Old Yu was bullying Gu Family, all came forward to make peace. Xu Chang Tian's attitude was nearly fawning.

All the mysteries were soon unraveled.

The news of the Planet Master personally visiting Gu Family

travelled far and wide at a shocking speed.

Tang Tian was immersed in training, the Star Rocks in his hands, were being depleted at a shocking rate. Just like a thrifty person, when they start to spend lavishly, they tend to feel the pinch more. But after he was used to spending money, the pinch was not as much, and what made Tang Tian surprised, was that his True Power actually progressed amazingly.

Bing said that he still required 100 level six Star Rocks, this number was quite accurate.

Star Coins!

A pity that he was not able to enter the martial spirit chamber, or else, if he could find Sai Lei in the Spirit Region, sell a few of her mechanical weapons, he would be able to earn this amount.

After much contemplation, Tang Tian could not think of any good idea, he simply just pushed the problem to the back of his mind, and practised hard.

Suddenly, Mu Lei rushed over anxiously, with an odd expression surfaced on his face.

“Uncle Mu, what happened?” Tang Tian was surprised.

Mu Lei's face had an expression of I-don't-know-how-to-describe, his voice was filled with nervousness, "The Star Master is here, Young Miss is acting as host now. Young Master Ah Tian, she invites you over."

"Star Master?" Tang Tian was stunned, "What's he here for?"

"I don't know." Mu Lei had a face full of worry. The sudden visit of the Star Master, made the whole of Gu Family extremely nervous.

Tang Tian saw Mu Lei's nervous expression, and hurriedly consoled, "I'll go take a look, don't worry Uncle Mu, I'm here!"

Tang Tian was full of confidence.

The hall of Gu Family, had been renovated, as good as new, the gigantic hall now, was filled with people, but was unusually quiet. Tang Tian was secretly awed, this Star Master has such influence! But very soon, Tang Tian was a little doubting, these people were very unfamiliar, he has never seen them before.

Gu Xue was the first to notice Tang Tian, and her eyes lit up, "Ah Tian!"

Everyone's gaze, was instantly cast towards Tang Tian.

Among these gazes were those of astonishment, admiration, jealousy, suspicion, survey, sizing up, and some of the gazes were

substantial and full of oppression.

Tang Tian who was initially laid-back now became serious, his eyes gleamed, and he strode with big steps.

Everyone there instantly developed an illusion, the slowly walking Tang Tian, was like a ball of light, too dazzling to look at. Everyone was awed.

And those few filled with suppressive powers heightened the battle will.

Tang Tian was not in the least fearful, and peered towards those few gazes.

Among the few people, standing beside the Star Master, was Xu Chang Tian, Tang Tian understood, that was the four deacons under the Star Master. However, another gaze with deep hostility caught Tang Tian's attention.

Tang Tian turned around, and realized that it was an elder with a simple and slim face, his eyes were long and narrow, staring at Tang Tian with a face of unfriendliness. Tang Tian looked at him for a while, not acquainted, and then he turned around.

The moment Tang Tian shifted his glance, his gaze suddenly froze.

Beside that elder, he actually saw Elder Yu, he instantly

understood.

Tang Tian broke into a smile, and suddenly stride with big steps, towards Old Yu, exclaiming, “Hey, Elder Yu, you are still here? Seemed like I didn’t hurt you enough previously, didn’t give you a memorable lesson eh!”

While Tang Tian walked, he clenched and cracked his fists loudly, his face full of arrogance, just like a young hooligan stirring trouble in the streets.

The unusually quiet hall, was filled with pin-drop silence, everyone’s mouths were agape, and stared at Tang Tian blankly.

Was this fellow crazy?

Did he not know that the Star Master was there?

A few deacons beside the Star Master looked enraged, and Xu Chang Tian had a bitter smile, this fellow was indeed unrestrainable. Just as the few deacons were about to speak, the Star Master suddenly raised his hands. The deacons were stunned, but instantly halted their steps.

Elder Yu’s face was flushed red. He did not think that Tang Tian would actually humiliate him so wilfully with no misgivings, in front of the Star Master and everyone else.

“Such impudence!”

A cold chilly voice rang out, but it was from the elder beside Elder Yu, he squinted his eyes, and softly said, “Where did such an uncultured animal come from? Elder Yu kindly looked after the pitiful Gu Family, but was returned with evil for his good. Elder Yu was well-respected, and did not haggle with you. Gu Family has gone awry, the house rules back then had all been disregarded, seems like I have to teach you all youngsters a good lesson on behalf of my good friends from the Gu Family back then. Just because you think you have some standards, you no longer know your place!”

The last phrase “no longer know your place” made the temperature of the entire hall drop.

Gu Xue’s expression became cold, while the other members of Gu Family had looks of fury.

However, Tang Tian was not in the least angry, and broke into a smile, “Don’t you just mean you want a fight? Why all that redundant speech? No hurry, one by one, you hold on, Elder Yu, what’s wrong? Are you scared? Coward? Are you a man? If you are a man then come on out for a battle!”

Elder Yu’s previous injuries had not fully recovered, and now, due to Tang Tian’s taunts, his face was changing colours.

“Oh, I understand, you are an old man, or whatever you have left... ..”

Tang Tian's cutting remark made everyone deeply feel the malice behind it, they must never get on the bad side of this fellow in the future.

“Work harder!” Bing shouted exhilaratingly in Tang Tian's heart, a string of malicious words came out like machine gun, “Admit that you are old, why do you still come out to make a fool of yourself in the old age, tsk tsk, you see, this is so embarrassing right, how can you still survive in the future, don't worry, your foolish antics today will be very memorable to everyone, after word spreads, the descendants of Yu Clan, will surely etch this day in their minds... ..”

Tang Tian concentrated on repeating, and was barely able to match Bing's speed of rambling.

Poof!

Old Yu suddenly threw up a mouth of fresh blood, and fell straight down rigidly, his face was yellow, and his breathing light.

Tang Tian was astounded, it was the first time he knew that scolding someone could be done at such an amazing rate.

“Soldiers who win without a fight, this is the highest level of the art of war. I finally understood!” Behind the cross door, Bing stood hugging his arms, and faced the sky, his face desolate and crooned deeply, “Leave when matters are concluded, leave only power and name.”

“Courting death!” That elder was fully incensed, he jumped up and attacked like an eagle!

Tang Tian who came back to his senses, expression went cold, he had long seen this fellow as an eyesore, since the opponent attacked first, it was to his content!

He instantly lowered himself into horse-stance, his legs unmoving, and threw a punch towards the opponent’s attack!

Boom!

Both parties clashed head-on.

The bluestone under Tang Tian’s feet was crushed, his feet sank into the ground, but his body was unyielding. While the elder felt that he had crashed into an impregnable wall, the large rebounding power came, he flew backwards and tumbled continuously in the air, before coming to a stop at the beam in the highest place of the hall.

Tang Tian spit out a bitter taste in his mouth, and said coldly, “Such arrogance, fancy wanting to teach a lesson here and there, I was wondering how formidable you are? Just this kind of standard, scram from the Gu Family!”

Bing praised Tang Tian in his heart, “Well-scolded! Lad, you are now starting to have resemble my demeanour eh!”

The elder was so angry that he laughed instead, with malice, “Since you are courting death, don’t blame me!”

He was about to attack, when a low voice rang in everyone’s ears.

“Enough!”

The Star Master, who had kept his silence the whole time, finally spoke. The elder froze, he descended from the beam, and said menacingly to Tang Tian, “On account of our Star Master, I’ll let you off!”

Tang Tian made a face at the elder, and kept sticking out his tongue, causing laughters to ensue.

The elder’s face turned green.

As the Star Master was about to speak, a light laugh came from the girl beside, and he instantly zipped up, and chuckled along as well, “This lad sure is innocent and pure.”

Tang Tian heard the girl’s laughter, and was surprised, thus he gazed towards the seats.

When he saw the girl seated on the main seat, his body froze, scared out of his wits.

Chapter 176 – The Solution [Second Change]

Tang Tian was really scared out of his wits.

He instantly recognised the lady seated on the main seat – she was actually that female bodyguard who he battled with that day when they were ambushed! Suddenly, Tang Tian recalled, Di Heng Zhan had once mentioned that they belonged to the Wu Hou government.

Wu Hou government... ... was it really an influential place?

Although Gu Xue was the owner, her status here was obviously not high enough to be in the main seat. Faced with the Planet Master's overpowering manner, she had no intention of opposing it. However, she noticed the lady at the main seat, not only her, everyone there who was sensitive enough, would have noticed this lady.

The Planet Master's respectful attitude towards the lady showed how much influence and power this lady had.

Not only the Planet Master and the lady aroused Gu Xue's curiosity, but even Tang Tian. Strange, Ah Tian seemed a little too quiet today. When Ah Tian entered and provoked Elder Yu, he was very normal, but after that he became extremely abnormal.

Ah Tian actually stood dazedly behind her, without a word!

No gestures, no secret talks!

Too abnormal!

But now, everyone was present, and she dared not open her mouth to ask.

The Planet Master's gaze swept past everyone, and calmly said, "The purpose of my visit this time, was to borrow the land of the Gu Family, to gather all Clan Patriarchs of the Humble Forest Planet, to discuss important matters. I did not send notifications beforehand, and I heard that my immature underlings even got into a conflict with Matriarch Gu. I beg for your forgiveness Matriarch Gu, sorry to have disturbed!"

Xu Chang Tian, Xia Yan and gang at the side sweated profusely.

Gu Xue came back to her senses, and hurriedly smiled in reply, "Just some small misunderstandings, Master need not bother. To be visited by Master, Gu Family feels graced and honoured! As for apologies, you are too kind! If Master has any requests, do feel free to send your instructions down."

The Planet Master revealed a satisfied smile, "Matriarch Gu is indeed a reasonable person, I still have other matters to discuss with Matriarch Gu later on."

Gu Xue humbly replied, "As long as it is within Gu Xue's means, I will fulfill my duties."

“That’s good that’s good.” The Planet Master nodded continuously.

The conversation made the crowd aghast. Was Gu Family and the Planet Master actually acquainted? What matters would the Planet Master have that would require the help of Gu Family?

Those martial artists who did not get involved in the feud between Elder Yu and Gu Family, all revealed a look of rejoice, while those standing in favour of Elder Yu had changed expressions. Even the elder who fought with Tang Tian just now, had a slight change in expression.

The Planet Master looked around, and breezily said, “There’s still some days till everyone reaches, we’ll discuss this matter next time then. However, after today, Black Mountain City prohibits fighting!”

Everyone went cold, and replied in unison, “Yes!”

The Planet Master stood up, and lightly said, “Then everyone shall bear with it for a few more days, go take a rest now.”

He turned over, and smiled at Gu Xue, “Please follow me Matriarch Gu.”

Gu Xue nervously followed behind the Planet Master, the lady at the main seat smiled warmly at Gu Xue, “Don’t worry Matriarch

Gu, it's not anything bad."

Gu Xue then relaxed a little.

Tang Tian did not follow behind, but sprinted back to the small yard. He was on the alert throughout to ensure he was not being followed, when he walked into the yard, he saw Ling Xu practising his spear.

"Little Xu Xu, hurry over, there's trouble."

Tang Tian hushed.

Ling Xu's eyes suddenly lit up, and stopped, followed behind Tang Tian silently, and the duo entered the room.

Tang Tian took out the two adult and child hostages, and removed the scarves in their mouths.

"Who exactly are you guys?" Tang Tian asked in a low voice.

"Wu Hou government's bodyguard Di Heng Zhan, she is Princess Ming Zhu." Di Heng Zhan replied honestly, he was experienced, upon seeing Tang Tian's face, he knew that there were changes, "You met the people from Wu Hou government?"

"That female bodyguard who fought with me that day." Tang Tian told Ling Xu, "That lady seemed to be very influential, even

the Planet Master obeys her every word.”

“So formidable?” Ling Xu was stunned.

“What do we do now?” Tang Tian threw his hands up, Bing floated out as well.

The trio stared at each other.

“Let us off, and the past feuds will be brushed aside.” Di Heng Zhan declared in a low voice, “I promise!”

The trio rolled their eyes in unison.

“Do you believe?” Tang Tian asked Ling Xu.

Ling Xu stared furiously at Tang Tian with his eyes flared wide opened, “Are you insulting my intelligence?”

“Look, even he doesn’t believe!” Tang Tian innocently gestured to Di Heng Zhan, and turned around to ask Bing, “Uncle, what good ideas do you have?”

“Silence them!” Bing stroked his chin, “Although it’s a little old-fashioned, but it’s very effective. After killing them, just bury them somewhere, who would be able to find them?”

The little girl's face turned white, even Di Heng Zhan's face seemed pale, he lowered his voice, "I can swear!"

"Do you believe in oaths or silencing them?" Bing asked Tang Tian.

Tang Tian cocked his head and considered, "It depends, if Qian Hui swears, I would definitely believe."

"A pity they are not." Bing chuckled, "If you can't do it, I'll do it. As the chief instructor of the Army, I will definitely not bring them much pain, there will never be a situation where a chop won't kill them."

Tang Tian was torn, a look of hesitation surfaced on his face, if these two were evil-doers, he would have done it long ago. But these two were just an unexpected finding.

"No! We can't do this!" Tang Tian shook his head, "This was a misunderstanding, and it was even caused by us, how can we let them bear the brunt of our mistake?"

"That's right!" Ling Xu shook his head as well, "I won't let my spear be stained with innocent fresh blood."

Seeing that the two were determined, Bing's poker-faced twitched, and said indifferently, "Then you two settle it yourselves."

Tang Tian looked at the little girl, the little girl has recovered from her initial fright, her eyes turning brightly. Tang Tian smacked his head, what a fool he was, to leave such a smart fellow there without using her.

Tang Tian spoke to the little girl, “You are the smartest, you think of the plan!”

The little girl instantly revealed a look of smugness, “Now you now I’m smart. Well, I do have a plan, but, it comes with conditions.”

“What conditions?” Tang Tian was wary.

The little girl smiled slyly, “I snuck onto Humble Forest Planet this time, to have an adventure. But, I was caught by them, and they wanted to send me back... ..”

Di Heng Zhan was anxious, “Missy, don’t be rash... ..”

Ling Xu simply stuffed Di Heng Zhan’s mouth.

The little girl licked her lips, “My request is very simple, you guys go on an adventure with me. And then, since I’m lacking a teacher right now, although your standard is a little poor, but still barely acceptable, I could announce to the world that you are my teacher. This way, there will naturally be no one who dares to make trouble for you.”

Tang Tian was exultant, “You are indeed smart.”

“Of course, this idea is awesome, right!” The little girl was proud.

“Let’s follow this plan then.” Tang Tian continued naturally, “Come on, let’s sign the martial spirit contract!”

“Martial spirit contract... ..” The little girl’s face was stunned.

“Woo woo woo!” Di Heng Zhan struggled vehemently, bang, a fist crashed onto his head, and he instantly fainted.

Looking at others’ gaze, Ling Xu expressionlessly said, “Too noisy.”

Tang Tian replied with an “oh”, and his gaze shifted to the little girl, a little surprised, “Don’t you know the martial spirit contract?” He turned over to Bing and said, “Uncle, fill her in about the martial spirit contract.”

Bing overjoyed, “Lad, who said you were stupid? This idea is brilliant! Haha! Why didn’t I think of it, a martial spirit contract! After signing the martial spirit contract, then she can never go back on her words!”

The little girl’s face revealed a look of panic, “Martial spirit contract... .. I don’t know... ..”

Bing laughed out loud, and patted his chest, “No worries, I’ll teach you!”

Tang Tian has no idea what Bing was laughing at, Ling Xu could not understand either, the two looked at each other blankly.

Tang Tian asked Ling Xu, “You teach or I teach?”

Ling Xu shook his head firmly without hesitation, “I have no interest in being a kid’s teacher.”

“Alright, then I shall be.” Tang Tian was indifferent.

Moment later, when Di Heng Zhan slowly regain consciousness, he heard Bing rambling endlessly.

“The contract is established, erm, he will accompany you to explore Bu Zhou Hill, throughout the entire journey he will be in charge of your safety. Erm, from today onwards, he will be your teacher. From today onwards, you have to be respectful to him as a disciple, a day as your teacher, forever your father!”

The little girl’s face dropped, a face of displeasure.

Di Heng Zhan’s eyes blacked out, and nearly fainted again.

Ever since being held hostage, he has been very calm. On one hand, he could tell that Tang Tian and gang were kind-hearted, and were not too evil. On the other hand, he believed in the might of the Wu Hou government, and that they would be able to save them soon.

When he heard the Princess's plan of getting a teacher, Di Heng Zhan still secretly praised the princess for being clever.

Just that it never crossed his mind that the other party actually knew about martial spirit contracts!

Once both parties signed the martial spirit contract, it meant that things can never be changed, even if Wu Hou personally came out, it still cannot be changed!

He could imagine what awaits him when he returned, it would be the wrath of Wu Hou!

He was despondent, and his whole body shivered! How did things turned out this way... ..

The Princess's teacher, how demanding and picky Wu Hou was towards the Princess's teacher, Di Heng Zhan, who was always in the Establishment, was extremely clear. He could even distinctly remember the miserable state of the teachers who failed to get Wu Hou's approval!

Other than spoiling the Princess, Wu Hou was extremely strict

with the other people.

Now every teacher of the Princess had been carefully selected, from thousands of teachers, only the top experts and masters were chosen!

If it was only a temporary expedience, Wu Hou would not mind. Who knows, these matters may even be covered up, and these bodyguards will only be punished, but their lives would not be at risk.

But, a martial spirit contract... ..

Master Hou would never be able to accept such a fellow of atrocious standards, he actually dared sign the martial spirit contract with the Princess, and became her teacher!

In Di Heng Zhan's mind surfaced Master Hou's furious face and roars, the fearsome wrath was sufficient to destroy everything! But with the martial spirit contract, Master Hou could never touch Tang Tian, thus that fury would only be vented on these poor helpless bodyguards.

How did things turn out like this... ..

Di Heng Zhan looked dazed, his future seemed bleak.

Chapter 177 – Danger

Since he had settled the burning issue at hand, Tang Tian was free of worries, and happily released the little girl and Di Heng Zhan. Ling Xu had no patience for that, and went out to practise by himself.

“Don’t worry, this godlike young lad makes good his word. But, you must grab the time to discuss, our itinerary is packed!”

Contrary to Di Heng Zhan ashen looks, the little girl resumed her calm quickly, the moment she heard Tang Tian’s “itinerary”, her eyes lit up, “Itinerary? Where are you going? Is it an adventure?”

“Southern Cross Constellation.” Tang Tian explained.

“Where’s that?” The little girl was clueless.

Tang Tian gestured, “Somewhere very very far away! Erm, you are still young, you will know when you grow up.”

The little girl cast Tang Tian a look of despise, and took out a thick book, “Southern Cross Constellation, let me see.”

Tang Tian curiously moved closer, the book was filled with all sorts of constellations, and all sorts of complex routes, which made Tang Tian dizzy, and was left speechless, “What’s this? Seems formidable!”

“It is formidable!” The little girl replied without raising her head, “This is the Star Map that my teacher drew, there’s all sorts of routes on it, including some unknown ancient routes.”

On hearing that, Tang Tian was instantly attracted, “Can you find Southern Cross Constellation?”

The little girl replied impatiently, “Don’t be noisy, can’t you see I’m searching!”

Tang Tian suddenly realized, on this book, the locations of the constellations, would move at an extremely slow speed. If not for his sharp eye power, and astute senses, it would have been hard to notice.

“Eh! They can move?” Tang Tian was like a curious baby, and was much astonished.

“That’s right, Teacher Yu Sen once mentioned, each Star in the Heaven’s Road, their locations, are slowly changing.” The little girl’s tone was haughty, “Teacher Yu Sen, is an extremely renowned astrologist!”

Tang Tian had a look of approval, “No wonder, to be able to be your teacher together with me, he does seem pretty powerful.”

The little girl stared with eyes wide opened, looked at Tang Tian in disbelief, and replied after a moment, “The only thing that you

surpassed Teacher Yu Sen in, is your thick-skin!”

“Flattered, flattered!” Tang Tian was jubilant, and was not in the least ashamed of it, rather he was quite proud of it.

The little girl stroked her forehead, she felt that this experience, was the darkest period in her life. Alright, people will always have to face their dark period in life. The little girl sighed, and cast her glance on the Star Map once again.

“Found it!”

After a while, the little girl was spirited, but very astonished, “It’s really very far!”

“Let me see!” Tang Tian clamoured over impatiently.

“Let me calculate.” The little girl muttered, “Need to cross at least 20 constellations, it’s really far.”

Tang Tian stared at the complex route intently, and fervently tried to memorize it, while saying, “Is this thing accurate? Don’t be like that uncle who’s so not dependable!”

Bing, “... ..”

The little girl snorted, “Of course it’s accurate! It’s a master level Star Map, you can’t get this in the market!”

“Wow, that’s formidable!” Tang Tian was amazed, and while the little girl was all smug, he snatched it over, and said all righteously, “Let the teacher study and research, once I’m done I’ll return to you.”

The little girl was stunned, it was the first time in her life, that someone actually snatched something away from her hands.

“Alright!” Tang Tian patted the dazed little girl’s head, and said kindly, “You can meet up with your bodyguard now, and then confirm the time of the adventure.”

After which, Tang Tian vanished completely.

The female bodyguard stared in disbelief at the Princess and Di Heng Zhan before her, and the Planet Master beside, had an odd expression too. They had come with such fanfare, but before they even started, the Princess had showed up before them.

Di Heng Zhan glanced at the Planet Master, and waved his hands, “You guys go out first!”

The Planet Master instantly came back to his senses, and hurriedly exclaimed, “Yes!”

Although Di Heng Zhan’s abilities were similar to his, he dared

not disobey the other party's orders. Back in Wu Hou government, although he was still in control like before, but Di Heng Zhan's one word could make his life very miserable.

He carefully left the room and shut the door.

The female bodyguard now then reacted, her eyes became foggy, and instantly rushed over, "Princess, you've suffered... .."

On seeing Qing Luan's true feelings, the little girl was touched, and softly said, "I'm alright, I didn't suffer, but this time, I may have implicated you guys."

"It's good that you are alright, it's good that you are alright." Qing Luan spoke incoherently.

Di Heng Zhan revealed a bitter smile, "We have created big trouble this time!"

Qing Luan's emotions havr settled by now, upon hearing Di Heng Zhan's words, she was surprised, "What kind of big trouble?"

Di Heng Zhan had always been brave and fearless, it was the first time she heard him mention "big trouble" personally.

Di Heng Zhan described the incident of getting a teacher, and Qing Luan was instantly stupefied. After a while, she returned to her senses, and screamed furiously, "What right does he have to be the Princess's teacher? So it was the doing of that fellow! I was still

wondering why he looked so familiar when I saw him that day, so it's him! It's him! It's him!"

Qing Luan continuously rambled "it's him", her fury uncontrollable.

Swoosh, she stood up, her face furious, and gritted her teeth, "No way! We can't let him off like this!"

After which she stomped out angrily.

The little girl and Di Heng Zhan looked at each other.

Tang Tian was looking at the Star Map, it was the first time that he saw such a complex and intricate Star Map, with all sorts of coloured lines marking out different routes, and every Star Door of each constellation, had their location marked in detail.

He found the location of the Humble Forest Planet.

It was located at a corner along the edge of Heaven's Road, from the Star Map, he had to cross almost the entire Onyx Soul, enter the Cetus Constellation, and the journey will then begin.

A very very very long journey.

But, I will definitely be in time!

Tang Tian's eyes gleamed with stern determination.

Wonder how Qian Hui is now, his mind was suddenly filled with longing, and this made him developed the urge to set off right now! Tang Tian took a deep breath, he knew that haste makes waste. A load of problems before him have yet to be solved, and he needed to cross the Star Door, to leave Humble Forest Planet.

From the Star Map, Wu Hou's sphere of influence, included 40 planets.

Although there was no constellation included, the sphere of influence was astounding. This was also a place he must cross, if he did not settle the problems properly, he can forget about entering any of Wu Hou's territory.

Suddenly a green figure barged in.

The moment the angered Qing Luan saw Tang Tian, she exploded, without further ado, the long sword in her hands was stabbed towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's instincts were astute, the instant when Qing Luan attacked, he had reacted, he pointed his feet, and grazed past Qing Luan's sword safely.

Qing Luan's eyes blurred, and lost sight of Tang Tian.

She was shocked, so fast!

When Tang Tian crossed paths with her that day, his abilities had already shocked her, but to think that within a few days, he had actually made such great progress!

But she was now full of anger, and was not in the least mindful of her own safety, she was like a spinning gyroscope, her sword waving around, and aimed straight for Tang Tian.

“Hey hey hey!” Tang Tian kept the Star Map in his hands, and said, “We are now allies!”

Qing Luan was even more irate, “Who’s allies with you?”

The sword brilliance thrived even more, rays of cold sword gleam, instantly slit open whatever they came into contact with. The stone tables and chairs in the yard, the plants and pots, were all slit.

Tang Tian dodged speedily.

He was like a slippery eel, alarming speed, as fast as lightning, Qing Luan’s sword could hardly touch the corner of Tang Tian’s clothes.

Qing Luan had not imagined that Tang Tian would have

improved so much, far more than her imagination, recalling how she was disadvantaged at his hands, and still could do nothing to Tang Tian today, made her even more furious.

Suddenly, a Blue Bird Pattern surfaced at her forehead, her blood meridians were activated!

Green [Luan](#) Blood Meridians!

(TN: Luan is a mythical bird related to the phoenix)

Her eyes were shrouded with a thin layer of green, no one could tell her emotions, and her speed increased sharply. The sword gleam was also enveloped in a light green ray, and the speed increased sharply as well.

Tang Tian's stress level spiked, the opponent's speed, had raised to the same level as him. But the scariest part was the green ray atop the sword gleam, originally the sword gleam was already sharp, now it seemed as though it has wings attached, not only was it faster, it was even more agile.

Caught unprepared, Tang Tian was instantly embarrassed.

The green sword gleam seemed to have come alive, the flow became more difficult to detect, and was even more erratic.

Previously, when Tang Tian crossed paths with Qing Luan, Qing Luan had no time to activate her blood meridians, for Tang Tian was always close by and finished it off rapidly. But now, her sword

technique complemented her blood meridians, and the might spiked instantly.

“Hey hey hey, if you don’t stop, I’m going to take action!”

Tang Tian cried out, he knew he was indefensible, for that sneak attack previously was a big boo-boo.

A pair of eyes in the corner, was fixed on this battle. It was the elder who fought with Tang Tian in the hall that day, he was now secretly pleased, to think that Tang Tian was so foolish, to actually fight with a Master. Although he did not know the background of Qing Luan, but needless to say, her background must be formidable. He saw Qing Luan’s furious figure just now, and a thought came to his mind, he secretly followed behind, but to think that he chanced upon this scene.

A god-blessed opportunity!

Take this chance, and get rid of Tang Tian once and for all!

Upon recalling how Tang Tian embarrassed him in the big hall today, he hated Tang Tian to the core.

Suddenly, numerous thick and thin golden long lines appeared on his body, these golden lines were intertwined, like numerous golden snakes intertwined together.

Golden Snake Blood Meridians!

His body instantly became boneless, and quietly slid down the wall, his eyes became like snake pupils, cold and scary.

His entire breath, had totally vanished, just like a stalking golden snake, waiting for the chance to deliver a fatal blow.

Tang Tian was getting closer to this side, and entered his attacking sphere.

The cold snake pupils, slowly narrowed.

When Tang Tian had barely managed to block the few agile sword gleam, and staggered backwards continuously, the elder who had been lying low for a long time started his attack!

Chapter 178 – The Peacock Awakening

Tang Tian retreated backwards, Qing Luan's sword gleam, was extremely agile, as though it had come alive. It was the first time he has met such unique and agile sword, even though he had an astute intuition, within that short time, he was also stuck in a passive state.

Qing Luan's sword techniques pales in comparison to Brother Jing Hao, and Green Luan Blood Meridians compared to Angel Blood Meridians, Tang Tian felt that it did not raise her powers by much, but the two complemented well, hence the power raised sharply, and shocked Tang Tian.

Tang Tian has always felt the blood meridians only heighten the physical attributes, to think that blood meridians and martial techniques could be combined so perfectly.

The green sword gleam before him, was like a group of agile elves, they were hard to detect, and their traces were ever-changing. Like water overflowing the dam, they charged straight for Tang Tian.

If not for his extraordinary astute and strong intuition, he would have long been defeated.

Qing Luan however felt entirely opposite, Tang Tian was indeed embarrassed, many times when she thought she was about to win, Tang Tian would always do the unthinkable to avoid the blows. Tang Tian seemed to be crumbling, but he would always not

crumble.

She possessed a rather rare Green Luan Blood Meridians, and Master Hou even collected for her a piece of [Green Bird Shaky Sword] Golden Card, the perfect combination of the two, made her battle powers change completely. Just that she seldom had the chance to attack, usually her battle experience was nearly zero.

But in the trials within the establishment, among her same-age peers, those who could beat her, were barely a handful.

To think... ...

100 strokes have passed, and she still did not manage to take down Tang Tian!

Shockness aside, she was feeling even more irate.

With a long whistle, the sword handle turned, wong, green sword rays filled the skies, and converged towards her body.

A pair of green sword wings formed at an observable speed on her back, her body suddenly became light, her feet left the ground, and she actually floated in mid air.

[Shaky Sword Wings]!

The green gleam in Qing Luan's eyes rose suddenly and sharply,

with a shake of the long sword, she vanished.

A ray of even more dazzling green patch, shot towards his field of vision.

Tang Tian instantly felt a strong sense of danger, and at almost the same time, a light and almost undetectable airflow flowed by him, Tang Tian's pupils instantly dilated!

Someone was sneaking an ambush!

A strong sense of danger enveloped Tang Tian, in that moment, Tang Tian was unexpectedly calm.

The martial spirit inside him, jumped like a flame, suddenly an idea popped out in his mind, almost without thinking, he blurted.

“Peacock!”

A speck of silver light, bloomed from deep inside Tang Tian's pupils, and then exploded from inside him!

Numerous dazzling silver lights, like the sharp edge of the knives, like raindrops falling, swept across the entire perimeter.

The elder who ambushed Tang Tian, never expected such a situation, the dazzling and glaring silver light, stung his eyes painfully, and his vision turned completely white.

Oh no!

The elder's expression changed drastically, and tried to withdraw hurriedly, the oncoming rain of silver light, made him sense danger. His boneless body, suddenly curled up into a ball, and rolled backwards speedily.

Poof!

A ray of silver light struck his back, his body shook, a cold and menacing air, entered his body where the ray struck.

Qing Luan who was charging towards Tang Tian in mid air, was shocked but did not panic, with a turn of the sword handle, like an automatic umbrella, numerous green sword rays were deflected by the umbrella, and scattered out from the long sword in her hands.

Ding ding ding!

The density made one sore.

Qing Luan who was in mid air with her sword wings spread open, had to retreat an inch with each sound of collision.

Everyone who witnessed this scene, would definitely feel spooked, Qing Luan's body was like a puppet, retreating backwards. Inch by inch, as though the video was choppy.

When the last ray of silver light was deflected, Qing Luan's arms actually felt sore and weak, and she was aghast. Shaky Sword Wings was her real killer move, in the establishment, whenever she used this move, she would never be defeated. Even Master Hou had personally praised her for this move.

Her Shaky Sword Wings was actually suppressed by someone else... ..

Qing Luan stared dazedly at Tang Tian before her, this guy, so formidable! The silver rays scattered all over the sky, was extremely beautiful, she now then saw these rays clearly. Each silver ray, was actually a piece of silver object, what was that?

Qing Luan was curious.

Hoo!

The silver rays scattered in the sky, drew out numerous dazzling straight silver lines, and shot towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's body was once again enveloped in the dazzling silver light.

However, the radiance this time came and left fast, in the blink of an eye, Tang Tian resurfaced before the eyes of the crowd. But this time, Tang Tian had an extra layer of oddly gorgeous silver feathered armour.

A proud and grandiose silver peacock appeared on Tang Tian's shoulders. This peacock was almost fully silver, especially its eyes, it was pure silvery-white, and seemed abnormally cold. The most eye-catching of all, was the nearly 2m-long blue coloured soft and long feather on its forehead, dragging behind its body, made it seemed like a ribbon flowing in the wind.

The peacock squatted on Tang Tian's shoulders, the entire silver armour on Tang Tian, was its feathers.

“This... .. this is the silver rank armor!”

Di Heng Zhan exclaimed aloud, his gaze locked and attracted by the abnormally gorgeous and intricate silver armor on Tang Tian's body. No one will dislike an armor, but this place was the Onyx Soul, where even Bronze Treasures were uncommon, let alone armors.

Di Heng Zhan's gaze sooned turned into envy and jealousy. There was also a silver armor in Wu Hou government, but that only belonged to Wu Hou. Other than that, only few possessed a bronze Armor, and Di Heng Zhan did not even had the qualifications to possess a bronze Armor.

The little girl was stunned as well, she obviously recognized the silver armor, and she knew much more.

That was... .. awakening!

The silver peacock eyes were cold and void of warmth, but strangely, she could see a trace of long history.

Ling Xu looked at the imposing Tang Tian, and involuntarily grabbed his silver spear tight.

Ling Xu, you must work harder!

Behind the Cross Door.

Bing glanced at the indifferent Ghostly Claw, and sighed, “Didn’t expect it right, this fellow could actually awaken the peacock so soon! This fellow’s martial spirit is sure formidable.”

“However, the peacock being so unyielding, was somehow not what I expected. It probably has been too lonely after staying still for too long, and thirsts for a battle like before.”

Bing muttered to himself.

“When I first entered the Saber-toothed Tiger, I would always feel dazed too, recalling the past, the previous battles, just like they only happened yesterday.”

“Actually your luck is not bad, although you have become a spirit general, but your martial techniques and peacock, are still around, and are still able to battle.”

Ghostly Claw was still, only his eyes, seemed to have something quietly surging inside.

“One day, the peacock will be proud to have battled alongside him.”

Bing quietly said.

Tang Tian could feel the quiet and surging power from the peacock, a tiny smile appeared at the corner of his mouth, like ripples, it rapidly spread into a wide smile.

“Hahahaha! Peacock, we are going to battle side by side again!”

“You came just in the nick of time!”

“Come on, the peacock and lad combo is undefeatable, all who defy us, be prepared to get a good whacking from us!”

Tang Tian roared daringly, for all to hear.

The peacock did not speak, but the silvery eyes, had a surge of cold battle will.

“Are you ready? Peacock!”

Tang Tian suddenly lowered his body, and asked in a low voice.

As though telepathic, the peacock suddenly spread opened its wings, a pair of silver wings formed by numerous intricate feathers armour, bloomed behind Tang Tian's back.

“Kill!”

With a deafening roar, and the echoes still fresh, Tang Tian vanished.

Qing Luan who was on the alert, was stunned, Tang Tian did not charge towards her... ..

The elder who sneaked an ambush, was curled up in the corner, his breathing was all stopped, him right now, was like a block of withered wood, without any signs of life.

This fellow, what weirdo was he? Double blood meridians, strong as an ox, average martial techniques, but his attainments were that of long-time old researchers.

And he actually had an Armor... .. a silver armor at that!

When he saw clearly that it was the silver armor, he was scared out of his wits. He had witnessed the might of the silver armor before. Back then, when he was making a living away from home,

he had seen an expert with the silver armor, with the flick of a finger, he killed a martial artist who was far more reputable than him.

Since then, he was disheartened, and returned to Humble Forest Planet, never to leave again.

Tang Tian's abilities were already intrepid, with the aid of the silver armor now, his abilities soared. He was definitely not a match for Tang Tian now. When that piece of feather armour struck him just now, that cold and tough air, entered his body, he was actually injured. This also made him lose his confidence.

He made a prompt decision, before everyone reacted, he quietly slipped to the corner, and hid himself.

His Golden Snake Blood Meridians, could perfectly conceal his breathing, he had used this method, to save himself from many dangerous situations. He decided that once he found a chance, he will immediately leave Gu Family far behind, he wanted to leave this scary place.

Suddenly, a silver figure, appeared before him without warning.

The elder almost could not believe his eyes, how did Tang Tian find out... .. he did not notice just now!

The elder was flabbergasted, he jumped straight up, and turned to run, but suddenly his neck was in pain, for a silver armoured

hand, was grabbing his neck.

Crack!

He... .. how did he find out... ..

The elder's eyes grew wide, and rapidly lost its lustre.

The opposition's blood meridians were very unique, his breathing was concealed perfectly, but, because he was struck by the peacock's feather armor just now, the peacock's energy penetrated his body, as the energy has yet to be resolved fully, it became the best target, and the peacock easily found the opposition's hiding spot.

“How dare you ambush me, are you tired of living!”

Tang Tian snorted, and turned to face Qing Luan, he raise his right arm, “Come on, let's have a good fight!”

Qing Luan pressed the sword handle, the Sword Wings spread opened behind her back, and her aura skyrocketed.

Suddenly, a tiny figure jumped into the square, it was the little girl.

“She admits defeat!”

The little girl said crisply, Qing Luan was stunned, and then anxiously said, “Missy!”

“Qing Luan, are you defying my orders?” The little girl looked at Qing Luan calmly.

Qing Luan was stunned.

Tang Tian was however annoyed, “Hey hey hey, what’s the matter? You guys want to start the fight and then now you want to end it, just as you guys please? Humph, not so easy!”

Qing Luan was enraged, but the little girl cheerily said, “Teacher, let’s have a discussion, I’ll use 200 million Star Coins to resolve this matter, how about that?”

Tang Tian instantly grinned, “Good student, since you said so, I’ll give you the honor!”

The others were shocked and transfixed by this sudden change of events.

Chapter 179 – Breakthrough

To end a battle in such manner, made everyone feel strange. Everyone now then noticed that this seven-or eight-year-old girl was extremely mature, her imposing manner and Qing Luan's attitude towards her, showed that she was someone influential. Those quick-witted fellows, had roughly guessed the little girl's identity, although they tried their best to remain calm, the look of surprise in their eyes, could not be suppressed.

Wait... .. teacher!

They suddenly recalled, how the little girl addressed Tang Tian, and they could no longer remain calm.

Gu Xue looked at Tang Tian, transfixed, although she had many guesses on Tang Tian's background, she had never guessed that, Tang Tian was actually Princess Ming Zhu's teacher!

No wonder... .. Ah Tian was so formidable... ..

No matter where, no one would anyhow undertake a teacher. Regardless of whether it was the traditional heritage, or the academy, teachers were a form of extremely solemn address.

But almost instantly, Gu Xue had a few suspicions, for Ah Tian's age seemed to be much too young. Suddenly, an image of Tang Tian guiding Princess Ming Zhu seriously surfaced in her mind, and she could not help but chuckle.

Wait, something was not right, Ah Tian mentioned that he was not from the Onyx Soul, Gu Xue was utterly confused. But soon she pushed the question to the back of her mind, she noticed another detail, Ah Tian seemed to be in need of money... ..

She could not help but feel guilty, for these few days, she actually had not asked Ah Tian about it.

“Missy... ..” Qing Luan’s eyes were misty, a face of being wronged.

The little girl softly cooed, “No matter what he is still my teacher, if you guys were to be on bad terms, I’ll be very troubled.”

Qing Luan pouted, almost tearing up, although she and the Princess were known as master and servant, but in reality they were as close as sisters.

Di Heng Zhan glanced at the overjoyed Tang Tian faraway, and said in a low voice, “He’s very dangerous.”

On seeing that Qing Luan still looked unsatisfied, Di Heng Zhan sighed, and hushed, “He has already activated his killing intent, be careful, don’t provoke him.”

Qing Luan’s eyes grew wide opened, and asked in disbelief, “Would he dare to kill me?”

Di Heng Zhan did not avoid Qing Luan's gaze, he plainly replied, "Why wouldn't he dare?"

Qing Luan was deterred, she was not exactly barbaric, just that because the Princess was unjustly treated, she was unable to take it lying down. Di Heng Zhan was different from her, he had experiences on front-line battles, and had significant accomplishments. In the establishment, Di Heng Zhan was well-respected by all.

The little girl said somewhat meaningfully, "I suddenly feel that he might actually be a rather good teacher after all."

Gu Xue found Tang Tian, and asked straightforwardly, "Ah Tian, are you in need of money?"

Tang Tian was elated, "Haha, now no longer! Wah wah, 200 million Star Coins, just one fight and I earned 200 million Star Coins, how I wished I had fights everyday!"

Gu Xue did not bring up the monetary matter again, she knew clearly, even if she mentioned it, Ah Tian would not accept it. Although all along Ah Tian seemed silly and dumb, he actually understood everything clearly.

"That's right, 200 million Star Coins, Ah Tian you've got a windfall!" Gu Xue covered her mouth and chuckled, Ah Tian would not accept Star Coins, but she could gift him with other stuff.

Gu Family regained their peace, and all Patriarchs rushed to gather. Princess Ming Zhu was extremely intelligent, she was used to big occasions, and was not in the least prudent. Gu Xue had activated her Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, and has a bright future before her, most importantly, she still had Tang Tian this formidable friend.

Princess Ming Zhu secretly boosted Gu Family, and the influential power of Gu Family, rose sharply. All the Patriarchs knew, from then on, Gu Family would definitely be one of the most influential powers in Humble Forest Planet.

With Tang Tian this link between Gu Family and Wu Hou government, their relationship was extraordinarily close.

These local tyrants may still have some arrogance before the Planet Master, but no one dared to act high and mighty before Princess Ming Zhu. The Planet Master was just an underling of the Wu Hou government, but Princess Ming Zhu was the apple of Wu Hou's eye, before the Wu Hou government, their existence were akin to ants.

To forge good terms with the Gu Family, the Yu Family became the target of ostracisation. Elder Yu's foolish acts, brought disaster to the Yu Family, all of Yu Family's lands and assets, were continuously attacked, and rapidly shrunk. The experts raised by Yu Family all escaped, while the disciples of the Yu Family would always be the target of random attacks.

Probably even Gu Xue had not imagined that, three months later, the Yu Family which was once prominent, had now vanished

completely without a trace.

These laughing and chummy Patriarchs were not in the least merciful.

However, the mysterious teacher of the Princess never once showed himself. The young expert that possessed the silver armor, those Patriarchs missed that battle.

But, no one would show any dissatisfaction.

Silver Armor, double blood meridians, just these two points alone, would suffice to rule Humble Forest Planet. Besides, Tang Tian was really young, his future would definitely be bright.

The fellow who was killed by Tang Tian, had his Golden Snake Blood Meridians sold for 100 million Star Coins. Through the connections of Gu Family, Tang Tian bought 200 level six Star Rocks with all his assets. Gu Xue heard that Tang Tian was in need of Star Rocks, and gifted him 100 level six Star Rocks without further ado.

In the blink of an eye, Tang Tian had 300 level six Star Rocks in his hands.

Tang Tian began his hellish training.

Above the Valley of Starvation, Tang Tian's wails never stopped, every day was like hell. He did not waste any time, and devoted

himself to training, even Bing who was extremely harsh on training, could not pick any bones out of it.

Tang Tian's dantian and blood meridians' suctioning power was growing, the efficiency of his suctioning energy climbed continuously. With the problem of Star Rocks resolved, Tang Tian's progress was rapid.

Tang Tian, who was in a trance, his dantian and blood meridians were like whirlpools, with strong suctioning power, and the surrounding concentrated energy was absorbed into his body at an alarming speed.

And Tang Tian now, was continuously charging towards the barrier leading to Level Six.

The blood meridians inside his blood were flowing with pure and abundant True Power, they were like an army, at Tang Tian's command, they would climb up the Heaven's Stairs, flow against resistance, and charged continuously at the dantian barrier.

That would be a complete wall.

Tang Tian did not have Level Six Mental Cultivation Arts now, thus he used another method.

However, this layer of shapeless barrier, was extraordinarily tough, no matter how Tang Tian used his True Powers, it remained unmoved.

Not enough strength!

Tang Tian secretly thought of an idea, as he did not have level six mental cultivation arts, he could only use level five true power to break this layer of barrier. A level six mental cultivation spirit card, was extremely pricey. Tang Tian was now filthy poor, and naturally could not afford it. And he knew clearly the importance of mental cultivation arts, such as the Crane Body energy in Crane-style Qi Manual, the Heavenly Dragon energy in Four Heavenly Dragons, were his important attacking methods.

The combination of Qing Luan Blood Meridians and martial techniques, greatly inspired him as well.

If mental cultivation arts, blood meridians, martial techniques and Armors could be combined perfectly, then his prowess would soar greatly. Tang Tian hung on to the belief of all or nothing, however, breaking through level six, would similarly allow a leap in his prowess.

The improvements these days were extremely large, the true power in his body was at its peak power, and this gave Tang Tian great confidence.

He can definitely break through the barrier!

But what Tang Tian missed out was, his true power became stronger, but so did the barrier. No matter how he tried to break through, the barrier did not budge.

Not enough strength!

Tang Tian suddenly had an idea, he remembered his Crane body energy. He seemed to be always lacking in his true power, but the crane body energy could enhance his attack, and make it more impactful.

Tang Tian's manipulation of the Crane body energy was almost innate. With a change in mindset, his True power was slowly shifted, and pushed forward layer by layer. All the true power in Tang Tian's body was all piled before the barrier.

Abruptly, the seemingly loose True power, was suddenly activated, the layers of true power, the loose true power, was instantly shaped like a crane beak, and pecked ferociously at the barrier.

Dang!

Tang Tian was startled, and the barrier that refused to budge previously, abruptly quaked.

This method worked!

Tang Tian, who was encouraged, without further ado, continued to use Crane body energy to embolden his true power.

Dang dang dang!

Each peck would cause violent quakes in the barrier.

The frequency of pecks got more concentrated, and the frequency of quakes of the barrier got more intense as well.

Suddenly, piang, as though the sound of glass shattering, the gushing true power suddenly went upstream.

Success!

Tang Tian did not manage to rejoice, for his whole body trembled suddenly, and his mind blacked out.

At almost the same time, Bing who had been paying close attention to Tang Tian all along, immediately crushed a full 20 level six Star Rocks. The thick energy in the entire room was almost substantial.

The thick energy gushed into Tang Tian's body madly, and flowed upstream along the Heaven's stairs!

A much larger, more spacious dantian pool, was like a dried up lake, waiting for the infusion of rain. Let's say, if the level five dantian pool, was only a pond, then a level six dantian pool, was a small lake.

The true power rapidly entered the level six dantian pool, and nourished it.

The level six dantian pool was slowly filled up, the nourished dantian pool was rejuvenated, and started to show vitality. The blood meridians that were connected to the level six dantian pool started to be injected with True power, and the indescribable comfort made Tang Tian almost moan.

Tang Tian felt as though his body was like a withered tree being nourished by the rain, and was overjoyed.

Has he broken through?

Is this level six?

The world seemed to have changed a little, although the changes were not felt as strongly as when he accomplished the silver martial spirit, the new changes were still so distinct and captivating.

Vitality!

There was nothing much more touching than vitality.

Martial spirit let him have a deeper understanding of the world, while true power made him better able to control his body. True power flowed along the meridians, and channelled to every corner of the body, those previously dried up and unknown corners, were

slowly activated one by one, and came to life.

He could feel that his power had a significant improvement, even his strength had a small rise.

Suddenly, Tang Tian was enlightened.

The cultivation of true power was a process of continuous developments and activations.

When every corner of the body was slowly aroused by the true power, activated, the flesh will continue to perfect itself!

Tang Tian opened his eyes, extremely moved.

Chapter 180 – Bu Zhou Mountain

When Tang Tian walked out of the room, the sunlight outside made him stop in his tracks. He quietly stood there, bathed in the sunlight, and experienced indescribable wistfulness.

The path of cultivation pursued power, pursued strengthening, but in the end, it all boiled down to the pursuit of self-perfection, humanity's innermost desire of progression.

This type of drive was akin to the hundreds of millions of Stars in the Heaven's Road, eternal forever, from the day humans were born, it had already existed.

What a truly beautiful world.

Tang Tian's eyes shone with heartfelt joy and happiness.

Ling Xu who was carrying his silver spear and walking into the yard with his head hung low, incidentally raised his head to see Tang Tian with his head tilted slightly upwards in the sunlight, and he involuntarily shuddered, with a face of shock. Tang Tian, in the sunlight, seemed to be merged in the sun, although he was within close reach, he could not feel Tang Tian's breath.

Tang Tian suddenly came to his senses, and woke up from the magical state just now, he instantly noticed Ling Xu's existence, and broke into a wide smile, "Little Xu Xu, I'm level six now oh, you must work harder, lad!"

Ling Xu came back to his senses and resumed his usual demeanour, the orangey-red eyes had a pulse of flame, and snorted, “Lose to you? Dream on!”

After which he turned and walked out.

He had decided to spend the day doing extra training.

When Tang Tian appeared before the crowd, Di Heng Zhan was the first to detect Tang Tian’s change, his thick brows twitched, he instantly stood up, and asked almost in disbelief, “Has Master Tang managed to breakthrough?”

Master Tang... ..

Tang Tian halted in his steps, this address made his entire body have goosebumps, he tried to beat around the bush, “Just calling me Ah Tian will do! Erm, uhh, I just broke through level six.”

“It’s better to address you as Master Tang.” Di Heng Zhan was insistent. He dared not call him Ah Tian, for the Princess’ teacher must be well-respected. He was full of surprise, “Is Master Tang aged over 25? Being able to enter level six at such a young age, really puts us all to shame.”

Gu Xue’s eyes curved, and tried to hold her laughter.

Tang Tian replied honestly, “I’m 17 this year.”

Di Heng Zhan’s expression froze on his face, and a few others as well. Those who only heard that a formidable lad was the Princess’s teacher, but after this conversation, they were all astounded.

Level six at seventeen years of age... ..

The glances they casted at Tang Tian were akin to looking at a monster. To enter level six at age seventeen, what was he if not a monster?

And to think that such a monster still had the silver armor and double blood meridians, everyone was aghast, the entire hall even rang with a silent gasp.

The gazes converged on Tang Tian, instantly changing from curiosity, scouting, to fear and respect.

No wonder he could become Princess Ming Zhu’s teacher... ..

Everyone’s mind was put at ease.

Princess Ming Zhu’s eyes were bright, a 17-year-old level six was really rare. However, upon thinking of the impending adventure, her eyes shone even more, and her heart was filled with much expectation.

Once the party was over, the little girl started to plan for the adventure trip.

As to what he promised earlier, Tang Tian was very cool about it, “Where do you want to go?”

“Bu Zhou Mountain.” The little girl cheered loudly, and jumped with excitement. Di Heng Zhan and Qing Luan at the side looked at each other helplessly. When they first found out that the Princess had sneaked out, they were extremely anxious. Yet they did not dare to make a commotion, and searched along the way, luckily, they found the Princess soon after.

“Bu Zhou Mountain?” Gu Xue’s expression was slightly odd.

“You know this place?” Tang Tian was curious, “Anything special?”

“Mmm.” Gu Xue nodded, her expression grim, “That’s a rather spooky place. Bu Zhou Mountain is huge, every night, there will be weird noises, no one knew where the noise came from. There used to be a rumour that there’s an expert living in seclusion on Bu Zhou Mountain, this rumour has been spreading for a very long time. There also used to be someone who wanted to explore Bu Zhou Mountain, but there will always be people who go missing in there, very dangerous.”

Tang Tian turned over, and asked the little girl in wonder, “What makes you want to explore this place?”

“This is one of the biggest discoveries!” The little girl raised her head, and proudly said, “Once, I accidentally came across the records of Bu Zhou Mountain in a travel book. The person who wrote the book had personally explored Bu Zhou Mountain, and wrote about many interesting happenings inside. He suspected that there could be Treasures in there. He even searched massively for information. In history, there was once a formidable expert who lived in seclusion there. And that expert was emotionally hurt, thus he would wail sadly every night. The name of Bu Zhou Mountain, was given by him.”

“There’s Treasures?” Tang Tian was piqued.

“Umm, very likely. Because this martial artist had no students, so he lived his whole life alone there.” The little girl was very well-prepared, “I have been wanting to explore Bu Zhou Mountain, you never know, there might be Treasures hidden inside!”

When she spoke about it, her face was full of yearning.

“When do we set off?” Tang Tian asked impatiently. He just broke through level six, and he wanted to show off his powers.

Tang Tian and gang, came to the foot of a towering mountain. The mountain was bare, full of rocks, overgrown with weeds and shrubs, and seemed extremely barren, not in the least beautiful.

“This is Bu Zhou Mountain?” Tang Tian was curious, this huge mountain, from afar, did not seem in the least odd. He bent and picked up a brown stone from the ground, the stone was heavy, and extremely hard. But what aroused Tang Tian’s attention was, this rock, could actually slightly stir the True Power in his body.

Tang Tian was stirred, “This stone is odd!”

The others also picked up brown stones and held them in their hands, Ling Xu and the rest, all had slight changes in expression. Everyone’s gazes were cast on the huge mountain before them, and their expressions were bad. Especially Di Heng Zhan and Qing Luan, looks of hesitation instantly surfaced.

“Missy, there’s something weird here!”

Di Heng Zhan was still trying his best to the end.

The little girl pouted, “If there’s nothing weird, what exploring would we do?” She paused, and continued, “This type of brown stone is known as Brown Muscovite, but their quality are all average. Brown Muscovites of good quality are almost half-transparent, and are extremely pricey. Sister Xue, there might even be Brown Muscovites mines here!”

Gu Xue was suddenly interested, pure Brown Muscovites were extremely pricey. If they have a mine producing good quality Brown Muscovites, then the Gu Family would never be in need of money again. Most importantly, Bu Zhou Mountain was ownerless, this place did not belong to any clans.

“If it’s true, then it’s really awesome.” Gu Xue smiled, “If we could really find it, that would be due to everyone’s efforts, and everyone could have a share.”

The little girl was surprised. Gu Xue’s background was far worse than her, but Gu Xue’s intelligence made the little girl astonished. The little girl has seen all kinds of plots and wrangles, and was extremely sensitive to such areas. If there was really a mine of Brown Muscovites, of everyone present, only the Gu Family had the ability to develop it. Because only local forces, like Gu Family, had the ability to mine. And everyone would not fight with Gu Xue, on account of Tang Tian.

Besides, with the wealth of Wu Hou government, a mere Brown Muscovites mine was peanuts to the little girl. Yet Gu Xue could personally propose it first, which made the little girl feel extremely commendable.

“Thanks Sister Xue.” The little girl smiled sweetly.

Di Heng Zhan was aroused, he was different from Qing Luan. Qing Luan was an orphan since young, and was considered a true member of the establishment, thus monetary issues did not mean anything to her, while Di Heng Zhan had his own clan, so his unavoidable duty was to let his clan lead a better life.

The clan has immense need for money as well. If they could develop a stable source of income, it would be great news to the clan. However, he was amazed by Gu Xue’s hospitality too, if it was

mentioned by those old fogeys who were well-versed in worldly matters, he would not have been so surprised. But Gu Xue was so young, yet she was so seasoned, the future of Gu Family, will be great!

Di Heng Zhan laughed, “Then we must find it! Even I am hooked.”

Only Ling Xu seemed uninterested, he carried his silver spear on his shoulders, a face of displeasure. Actually, he had no wish to come along, for Tang Tian’s breakthrough to level six made him extra stressed, thus these few days he has been training hard.

At this time, to go on an adventure with a little girl was such a waste of time!

But Tang Tian insisted that he came along, and he was rather helpless towards Tang Tian’s antics. This fellow was an unscrupulous bastard, to make mischief during one’s training was definitely more than possible.

“Hmm?” Ling Xu’s gaze was suddenly transfixed.

Everyone was attracted by Ling Xu’s exclamation, and turned around. Ling Xu has already carried his silver spear and walked straight towards a patch of thick shrub, that shrub seemed perfectly normal, and grew on a steep slope.

Ling Xu had cleared away the shrubs with his silver spear and

revealed a flight of abandoned stone steps.

Everyone crowded over.

“Eh, there’s still stone steps here?” Tang Tian was amazed, “Seemed like someone really lived here before, even specially making a flight of stone steps.”

Ling Xu hugged his silver spear and squatted down, carefully inspecting.

Suddenly, his pupils constricted, and said in a deep voice, “This was hacked using a sword.”

Tang Tian was stunned, and moved closer, “Eh, it’s true. This person is so formidable, actually able to hack a flight of stone steps using a sword!”

Visible sword marks could still be seen on the stone steps.

Ling Xu suddenly removed his silver spear, and aimed it the brown stone nearby.

Ding!

Sparks flew everywhere, and left only a shallow dent the size of a yellowstone.

Ssss!

Everyone gasped, everyone knew very well Ling Xu's prowess. Even Ling Xu's face, looked bad, for the solidness of the brown stone, was far more than he imagined. To be able to hack step by step using a sword on such solid brown stones, how challenging it must be.

The martial artist who hacked these stone steps, was far more formidable than every one of them.

As they looked at the rising stone steps in the middle of the shrubs, everyone suddenly realized, this adventure was not so easy as they had thought.

Chapter 181 – Demon Slayer

The stone steps were simple, without patterns, and were even crude, but it rose all the way up, with no end in sight, and brought absolute shock to everyone. To think that the martial artist back then actually used his long sword, and hacked such amazing stone steps one by one, up along Bu Zhou Mountain, alone.

Within moments, no one could speak, everyone was awed.

The atmosphere unknowingly became more solemn. Tang Tian and Ling Xu felt it the most, for the endless stone steps before them was a direct shock to them. Who knew how many years have passed with the improvement through practise, the senior's radiance, was still so brilliant.

“I wonder how long this senior took to hack out such long steps back then!” The little girl was dreamy, she was always full of curiosity about the unknown history.

“Very long.” Ling Xu suddenly spoke, his voice full of respect, “At least ten years time. I can roughly guess which Senior this was.”

Everyone looked at Ling Xu, surprised, especially Princess Ming Zhu. She had always thought that she was very knowledgeable, but even she did not know who this Senior was, yet Ling Xu actually knew!

Ling Xu was silent momentarily, “If I’m not wrong, I believe this Senior was the Demon Slayer, Senior Wang Yong!”

“Demon Slayer!” Di Heng Zhan exclaimed aloud.

Not only him, Gu Xue and Qing Luan’s faces slightly changed as well, but the little girl’s eyes suddenly lit up, as though she remembered something, and agitatedly exclaimed, “That’s right, it’s highly possible! Demon Monarch Slaying Yong, he was a late bloomer, and only made a name for himself when he was 40, his sword techniques were unique and strange, famed for his slaying skills and created [Monarch Slaying], an expert in master level sword techniques. He was rampant for a decade, and then vanished into thin air, rumours had it that he was emotionally hurt. Seemed highly likely that he returned here to lead his remaining life.”

It was the first time Tang Tian heard of this name called Wang Yong, but he dared not belittle him, for master level sword techniques, this phrase, seemed to have a magical ability to shock and awe one.

Master level, Tang Tian was not in the least unfamiliar with it, for Ghostly Claw possessed master level claw techniques. Master level experts, if they were to battle with non master level martial artists of the same rank, it would definitely be a piece of cake. Even if the opponent was two ranks higher, he would be able to contend with them, for that was the toughness of the master level martial techniques.

Master level, it touched upon the most basic power of the martial technique, they would usually be able to create their own unique martial techniques.

Tang Tian had understood all the killing techniques of almost every type of martial techniques, but till now, he was still far from reaching the master level martial techniques.

Each era, every martial artist who possessed master level martial techniques, no matter what rank he was, would definitely be a strong expert that no one could belittle in that era!

Tang Tian's eyes lit up, "Then would there be anything here that Senior Wang left behind?"

"Of course there will be! Ever since the Demon Slayer had accomplished his sword techniques, and came out to battle, he has amassed large quantities of wealth and treasures. These things, had all vanished along with his seclusion. The reason why he was called a Demon, besides his cold personality and killing without batting an eyelid, he was also greedy. He had an abnormal persistence for wealth and treasures. That is why many people assumed that Demon Slayer must have been born poor." The little girl was even more agitated, and eager. The adventure she had put much effort into finding, was indeed awesome!

Tang Tian's eyes lit up, "Wah wah wah, treasures treasures! Oh right, and his [Monarch Slaying]!"

The little girl had a face of surprise, "Teacher, are you thinking of training in sword arts?"

Tang Tian shook his head, "No! I will still major in close quarters combat or fist arts, the feeling of using your fists is so awesome.

Didn't you mention that he was a late bloomer? I guessed this Senior Wang, 20 years ago, he must have been honing his Monarch Slaying by hacking stone steps here. However, this sword arts [Monarch Slaying], would definitely fetch a good price! Haha, famous things usually fetch good prices!"

Tang Tian's eyes were gleaming, he even thought of selling it to martial artists in the Honorable Martial Group, those fellows were filthy rich. Previously he also knew that Star Rocks could aid in True Power, but he has never personally experienced it, however it was a very memorable experience this time.

Indeed, money makes the world go round, to hasten his training progress, he has to earn money first. Tang Tian, this ignorant lad, seemed to have gained complete understanding overnight, and knew the pros of Star Coins, and the source of all these, was still training.

No one cared about Tang Tian's money, they were stunned by his bold speculations regarding the construction of the stone steps to train in sword arts, and was more convinced of the possibility the more they pondered.

Ling Xu could not help but raised his head and looked at the stone steps, the orangey-red eyes were full of fighting spirit, he grasped his silver spear tightly, and said in a deep voice, "That's right! Master level's martial techniques, without countless trainings, how would it be cultivated?"

Ling Xu, that was your aim!

That lone figure, who hacked with sword day after day, was your role model!

Besides, if he wanted to beat that betrayer... .. he must cultivate the master level Pointed Sea Spear! Only the same master level pointed sea spear could contend against each other!

Ling Xu, you can do it!

Ling Xu's gaze suddenly became determined and deep.

Tang Tian did not noticed Ling Xu's changes, he drooled and said, "This is so exciting! Let's speed up!"

Tang Tian's words were agreed with by all. Although everyone was stunned by the shocking stone steps, but among these people, the only one who practised sword arts was Qing Luan. However, Qing Luan's sword arts belonged to the light and speedy type, Monarch Slaying powerful sword arts, were totally unsuitable for her.

What made everyone more excited was the Treasures, everyone sped up, and went up the stone steps.

The stone steps have been abandoned for too long, and were full of thick overgrowth, the group hacked past the shrubs and charged towards the top of the mountain.

After they sped up, the group soon reached the end of the steps. The stone steps did not lead to the mountaintop, but ended halfway up the mountain outside a cave entrance.

“7 million steps!” Suddenly the little girl exclaimed, her tone full of shock.

Everyone was aghast, turned around and peered down, the 7 million steps were crammed together and led all the way down, which was breathtaking.

Only Tang Tian had a face of envy, “Great calculations!”

The little girl was speechless, was this even considered calculations... ..

Her own teacher, fancy having spoke such words, just how bad was his calculations... ..

Ling Xu whose fighting will was burning, seemed irritated as though he had swallowed a fly, he spun around, and shouted angrily, “Shouldn’t the main focus be learning from such steadfast Demon Slayer Senior, reflect on your shortcomings and then work harder? Why was your reflections about calculations?”

Tang Tian looked at Ling Xu surprisedly, and said naturally, “Do you even need to reflect to work harder? Shouldn’t martial artists be like that in the first place?”

Ling Xu was stumped.

Suddenly Tang Tian pointed to the top of the cave, a look of amazement, “Hurry, there!”

Around the cave, were many crisscrossed sword marks, which sent chills down one’s spine. Although after wind erosion, some marks were already unclear, but the crisscrossed sword marks, could still enable one to feel the sharpness of the sword.

Even Tang Tian, who was all smug just now, had his head up and was entranced by the sight. The sword marks were messy, and seemed sharp. One could feel the fury that the swordsman had at that time. The entire area around the cave, had no intact and marks-free parts. On every rock, there were many horrifying swords mark dividing the rocks into numerous parts.

The cave entrance was like a missing piece in the middle of a messy, concentrated web.

After a long while, everyone then came back to their senses.

“Let’s enter and see, I’m looking forward to it more and more!” Tang Tian rubbed his hands together.

Initially he was just eyeing the treasure of Demon Slayer, but now, he was full of curiosity about this Demon Slayer that he has never met. This was indeed a fellow with character.

Able to endure the loneliness, yet his temper was highly irritable.

Unknowingly, Tang Tian glanced at Ling Xu. He felt that the two of them were quite similar on this point.

Just that, such a person, to be willing to live the last of his life in a secluded Bu Zhou Mountain, he must have had a lot of unknown secrets.

Tang Tian soon shook his head. Forget it, given his brains, it was almost impossible to dig out any secrets from here, it would be more practical to think of how to find the treasures.

At the thought of the treasures, Tang Tian broke into a smile.

When they arrived at the cave entrance, a cold eerie air gushed out from inside the cave, Tang Tian was cold, and could not help but shudder. Not only him, the others as well.

“This wind is really cold!” The little girl complained, Qing Luan hurriedly took out thick clothing and wrapped it around the little girl.

“Be careful.” Di Heng Zhan lowered his voice, he has had rich experiences after many travels and battles on the frontline. The few of them did not have mediocre powers, but this wind could actually make them shudder in the cold, which seemed strange.

Tang Tian and Ling Xu looked at each other, they could tell the

vigilance in each other's eyes, the silver spear which was initially carried on Ling Xu's shoulders was now quietly in his hands.

"I'll walk in front, Little Xu Xu guard the back." Tang Tian said in a low voice.

"Why are you in front and I'm at the back?" Ling Xu was displeased, but he still walked to the back of the group.

Di Heng Zhan, Qing Luan and Gu Xue the three of them placed Princess Ming Zhu in the centre to protect her.

Gu Xue's abilities had soared recently, after activation of her Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, the astounding power that erupted has yet to be fully digested. Even so, her powers had increased significantly. The rainbow radiance around her was looming, her expression was nervous, for she had very little battle experiences.

However, at least the suffering all this while had not been in vain, her psychological quality was much stronger than before.

As they walked into the cave, the group then realised, the four walls of the entire cave, were full of concentrated crisscrossed sword marks!

Although the wind inside the cave was cold, but it was not as cold as outside, the rate of erosion of the sword marks were slower, and thus retained more completely.

Tang Tian suddenly had a illusion, the densely covered sword marks above their heads and the surrounding was like a huge web, and was covering them, the sword marks were eerie, and he suddenly had a feeling that they had nowhere to escape.

At this moment, his silver martial spirit abruptly jumped, Tang Tian regain his consciousness instantly!

He was shocked!

When he looked at the others, with pain surfacing on their faces, Tang Tian knew the situation was dangerous, and without caring for anything, he drew up his True Power, and bellowed, “Everyone be careful!”

Everyone was jolted awake, the dazed look vanished, and everyone’s face went white.

At this moment, Tang Tian suddenly saw something sparkling in the deeps of the cave, from the corner of his eyes.

Chapter 182 – The Spirit Generals Barrier

The group went into the cave.

The cave was extremely deep, the air from inside was extremely cold. The deeper they entered, the colder it became. The ground and the four walls had frost surfacing on them.

There were still sword marks everywhere, the dense and messy sword marks were an invisible form of stress for them. After the lesson learned just now, no one dared to look for long. Although the cave was deep, it was not entirely pitch-black, for embedded in the four walls of rocks, were many shining grains, these grains glowed dimly, although the lighting was not as bright as day, but to everyone, that was sufficient.

“It’s Bright Stardust.” The little girl glanced and said, “This stuff is useless other than emitting light, it’s not worth much.”

Around 15 minutes of walking later, there was still no end of the cave in sight.

Suddenly the area was bright, they entered a spacious hall of around radius 3 metres, a silverish-grey figure, slowly floated up into the air.

Spirit General!

The spirit general’s face was blurred, wielded a longsword, and

floated there quietly. Behind the spirit general, was a small black opening. When Tang Tian and group barged into the hall, the spirit general suddenly raised its head, and shuddered, Tang Tian and the rest only felt that their eyes blurred, and this spirit general splitted into six similar spirit generals, in one line.

Tang Tian, Ling Xu, Gu Xue, Princess Ming Zhu, Qing Luan and Di Heng Zhan six of them.

“The guards of the spirit barrier.” The little girl’s face was grim, and said in a sombre voice, “This is a very ancient barrier, usually used for guarding and protecting. To achieve the final aim, you must get rid of the spirit general of each barrier. The further behind the stronger they are, everyone be careful!”

Tang Tian was not in the least afraid, and was eager to try, “This also means, once we finished them off, we could get the treasures?”

“Mmm.” The little girl calmly said, “The cost of the spirit generals barrier is very large, usually used for guarding those pricey treasures! The spirit generals who are able to guard the spirit barriers would not be of too low caliber.”

The six spirit generals raised the swords in their hands in an orderly manner, and charged towards the group.

Ling Xu, who was long on tenterhooks charged out, the long spear in his hands shot out, the Pointed Sea Spear appeared suddenly like waves, and instantly enveloped half the hall.

The Pointed Sea Spear swept up the six spirit generals rampantly!

Ling Xu's attack actually swept all six of the spirit generals in.

Di Heng Zhan and Qing Luan were completely stunned, and Tang Tian's wails travelled to their ears, "Little Xu Xu, how could you monopolize everything? You are so wretched! How dare you actually attack first... .."

The six spirit generals in the Pointed Sea Spear, scattered and stood firm, and raised the swords in their hands together.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Each spirit general drew out three rays of black sword gleams, 18 rays of black sword gleam, were like 18 black swordfish, and charged towards the pointed sea spear.

18 rays of black sword gleam, supported each other and coordinated well, as though they were of one body, and showed signs of escaping the Pointed Sea Spear.

Ling Xu snorted, his orangey-red eyes surged with rage, his silver hair flowed, he rubbed his iron-like fingers, wong, a low hiss, the red tassel hung on the speartip, turned into a red circle!

The end of the silver Pointed Sea Spear, seemed to have a red sun

rising up.

The endless Pointed Sea Spear, was like waves, becoming torrents, the power surged. Each cold gleam in the Pointed Sea Spear rang with sharp hisses in the air. When these piercing sounds converged together, it was as loud as thunder!

Piak piak piak!

The eighteen black sword gleams were instantly shattered.

Di Heng Zhan and Qing Luan were astounded, they had seen the prowess of Tang Tian before, so they had been belittling Ling Xu. But when they witnessed Ling Xu blocking six spirit generals with his one spear, they were shocked.

Golden threaded white robe, silver spear silver hair, red tassel orange eyes, a hand of spear gesture like the vast sea, made Ling Xu seemed even more extraordinary!

This fellow has become stronger... ..

Di Heng Zhan's face revealed a look of terror. He had crossed hands with Ling Xu before, so he roughly knew Ling Xu's abilities, but the level of Ling Xu's spear now was much higher than when he battled with him!

Just a few days only... .. such astounding improvements... ..

Tang Tian alone, already drove Di Heng Zhan crazy, now another one... .. What happened to this world... ..

He felt extremely incredulous, are people around Tang Tian all psychos?

“Eh, Little Xu Xu has improved.” Tang Tian could also tell that Ling Xu’s abilities had improved, so he simply sat down, and even motioned others to as well, “Sit, sit, hey, Little Ming Zhu, do you have any food and drinks, quickly take them out.”

Half a minute later.

Tang Tian and the rest sat on the gorgeous exquisite carpet, sipped hot tea, and ate delicious snacks, as though they were on a picnic. Tang Tian’s mouth was stuffed full of snacks as he wolfed down the food. The others had a rather leisurely demeanour, which indicated their well upbringing.

“Are we a bit too insensitive like this?” The little girl asked hesitantly.

Di Heng Zhan and Qing Luan seemed a little hung up as well.

Tang Tian was completely oblivious, and continued to stuff food into his mouth, and spoke incoherently, “Thish ish roarly goo... ..”

Little Ming Zhu and the rest were dazed.

Gu Xue laughed lightly, and translated, “He meant that it was really good.”

The trio: “... ..”

Ling Xu was fuming with anger, this bunch of fellows... .. too much!

But he had no time to be distracted, the six spirit generals before him, gave him immense pressure despite him having blocked them down. He needed to be fully focused, to be able to stabilize the situation.

Ding ding ding!

The sounds of spear and swords colliding was dense, the six spirit generals seemed to be telepathic, and kept changing their positions, with great coordination. The black sword gleam was filled with a cold air within. The cold air, entered from the speartip to the spear body, his ten fingers could even feel the coldness.

The Pointed Sea Spear was slowly engulfed by the black sword gleam.

Ling Xu’s pressure heightened, but he was not shaken, he continued to channel his pointed sea spear.

Must be fast!

Must be faster!

Ling Xu's attention was highly concentrated, and the entire body's True power was blown to the maximum as he continuously attempted to increase the speed of the attacks. The most crucial point in pointed sea spear was at the timing of the attacks, the shorter the intervals, the larger the power of the pointed sea spear.

The pursuit of shorter intervals of attacks had always been Ling Xu's aim.

The six spirit generals gave him an extremely large amount of stress, but he had no intention of giving up and asking Tang Tian and the rest for help. He only had a thought in his mind, faster, must be faster!

He was completely absorbed in his every move, the six spirit generals had proficient sword techniques, the power of the black sword gleam was not too strong, but the combination of the six spirit generals, was too ingenious.

Di Heng Zhan looked anxious, "This is Blackwater Sword Technique, Ling Xu's situation is not looking good."

Tang Tian glanced, and was not in the least worried, "Don't belittle Little Xu Xu, these fellows are not his match."

Di Heng Zhan was stunned. Tang Tian was actually so confident, which made him surprised. If not for them getting along these few days, he knew that, although Tang Tian can be careless at times, he would never be reckless in battles, he would have been very suspicious if Tang Tian was purposely not helping out.

Could it be that Ling Xu's spear techniques, had some mysterious powers that he did not notice?

Di Heng Zhan opened his eyes wide, and stared at Ling Xu for a long time. But the more he looked, the more he was sure that Ling Xu would be defeated, the scale was tipping towards the six spirit generals, Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spear scope was getting smaller. As one side lost, the other gained, the six spirit generals gained larger and larger space, the prowess of the Blackwater Sword Technique started to show as well.

Ling Xu was starting to get suppressed.

Di Heng Zhan could not tell how Ling Xu could have any chance of winning. He did not know why Tang Tian was so confident, but he was already prepared to help.

Tang Tian's gaze lied on the opening behind the spirit generals.

From where he was looking, the inside of the opening was pitch-black. But without knowing, Tang Tian always had the illusion, that inside the pitch-black cave, there seemed to have a pair of eyes observing them secretly.

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide, trying to see clearly, but no matter how hard he tried, it was too dark to see anything.

Suddenly, he raised his leg and kicked, a little pebble shot out like an angry arrow, and disappeared into the cave.

Ding!

The sound of the little pebble colliding into the stone wall travelled from far inside the cave.

Tang Tian frowned, with a look of doubt.

At this moment, Ling Xu's angry roar suddenly came from the hall. Tang Tian came back to his senses instantly, retracted his gaze, and cast it on Ling Xu.

Di Heng Zhan was dumbfounded, the raging Ling Xu's battle powers suddenly soared out of nowhere, in all areas!

This this this... ...

Di Heng Zhan could not make any sense of the situation, he has never seen such an outrageous situation. How would battle powers suddenly soar? Could it be that Ling Xu had a spirit general too?

“Know what his nickname is?” Tang Tian noticed that Di Heng

Zhan and the rest seemed to have met their match, and instantly exclaimed proudly, “Haha! The raging Ling Xu! Once this fellow is enraged, it’s horrifying.”

“Do not ever fight with this fellow when he is raging!” Tang Tian added on.

Ling Xu totally had no idea that Tang Tian was inciting him, under the accumulated stress, his fury was lit up. The orangey-red eyes burned, and turned into flames. Even his head of silver hair flowed crazily, his entire demeanour exploded, and was filled with much danger.

Bam!

The Pointed Sea Spear suddenly amplified, a whole sea of stars swept along, and suppressed the six spirit generals once more.

The hissing sound of each cold gleam became shrill, the entire hall seemed to be swept by a hurricane and was enveloped by surging torrents, the shrill hisses filled every corner and made one’s head go numb.

The six spirit generals seemed to know the impending danger. They roared in unison and crowded together, forming a circle.

Six long swords crisscrossed in the air and drew out rays of black sword gleams, the crisscross of the sword gleam formed a black sword ring, and protected them in the middle.

The trepidating Pointed Sea Spear crashed on the black sword ring, and the sword ring did not budge. As though waves crashing on the reef, the reef remained towering, but the waves splattered everywhere.

The useless attacks made Ling Xu even more angry!

His eyes turned into a sea of fire and, with an angry roar, the silver spear in his hands suddenly vanished.

The entire sky of Pointed Sea Spears suddenly vanished.

A speck of brilliant cold light landed on the black sword ring, like shooting star!

Justice Origin Core Pierce!

The black sword ring was like paper, vanished without a trace. The six spirit generals did not even have time to escape, and were engulfed by the dazzling silver light.

Di Heng Zhan was dumbfounded, and only one thought crossed his mind, this was illogical... ..

Suddenly, a gush of wind grazed past him. Di Heng Zhan suddenly came back to his senses and saw Tang Tian's sprinting back view.

What has gotten into Tang Tian... ..

Suddenly, his pupils constricted.

Under the illumination of the silver light, the black cave was brightened up, and he suddenly saw a figure there.

Chapter 183 – Curtain Of A Darkness Swordsman (1)

Tang Tian instantly charged out, as fast as lightning.

His eyes were fixed on the person hiding in the cave. His intuition was indeed right, but suddenly the bolting Tang Tian's pupils constricted.

The white mask revealed a pair of cold eyes, the hands wielded a thin sword, and seemed oblivious to the oncoming Tang Tian.

Tang Tian could never forget this mask.

Qi Ya!

Curtain of Darkness Swordsman Qi Ya!

Tang Tian's battle will was instantly raised to the maximum. To battle with Qi Ya was one of his wishes. He was initially regretful that he could not battle with Qi Ya before leaving Humble Forest Planet. To think that he actually met Qi Ya here, Tang Tian's eyes reddened.

“Peacock!”

The silver light covered his body at a shocking speed, the gorgeous and exquisite Peacock Armor wrapped around his entire

body. The silver eyes of the peacock revealed a killing instinct, for it too, recognised Qi Ya.

Peacock bore grudges.

Qi Ya, in the cave, was like a statue, motionless.

Tang Tian's speed now, was fast as lightning. Along with his blurry fake moves, he charged to about 1 metre before the cave entrance, and his right foot stepped on the ground. The power of this step was astounding, the place where his foot landed cracked like a spider web, Tang Tian's speed increased sharply, like a cannonball being fired, and charged menacingly to Qi Ya in the cave.

Tang Tian, in mid air, channelled his True Power, the Big Monument Palm ready to attack in his right hand!

Qi Ya rapidly grew in size in Tang Tian's vision, but he was still motionless, as though he did not see Tang Tian's existence.

Could it be a fake?

Tang Tian felt strange, but by now the arrow was already on the bow, there was no time to hesitate. Even if it was a fake, he must shatter it!

The moment Tang Tian charged into the cave, the silver light behind him dimmed and vanished, Tang Tian was thrown into

darkness.

Suddenly, a black sword grazed through the darkness, like a silent, venomous snake aimed straight for Tang Tian's waist.

Oh no, ambushed!

Tang Tian's heart skipped a beat, his expression changed. His reaction was extremely fast, at almost the same instant the opposition attacked, he had noticed it. Without thinking, Tang Tian, in mid air, forcefully bent his body, the right palm turned into a fist, and threw it backwards along with the momentum, like a raised iron hammer.

Poof!

On Tang Tian's waist was a splatter of blood!

Although Tang Tian bent his body, he did not manage to dodge it fully. The thin sword body shook very agilely, a few pieces of feathers dropped, and Tang Tian's waist had a cut.

Luckily, the cut was not deep.

Tang Tian's fist fell through, the instant the opposition attacked, he changed his direction.

Specks of cold aura reflected off from the ground, the cold and

dangerous edge aimed straight for Tang Tian's face. The sword aura was pitch-black, and could not be captured by the naked eye.

However, Tang Tian has never relied on his eyes during battles, and his 18 multiplier of intuition made Tang Tian extremely agile. Once the fist fell through, he twisted his body, and his power suddenly erupted, his left leg bounced up, and drew a light blade at lightning speed.

Tang Tui blades!

The cold light blades brought dim light to the surroundings.

Ding!

Tan Tui blade and thin sword collided head-on.

“Eh!”

Tang Tian's heart skipped a beat, Qi Ya's light “eh” in the dark seemed to ring just in his ear, and all hairs on him stood up. Although his intuition was remarkable, Qi Ya's breathing seemed to be perfectly assimilated into the darkness, given Tang Tian's intuition, even he could hardly locate Qi Ya's location accurately.

But the dim brightness allowed Tang Tian to see that the statue-like fake Qi Ya was charging towards him as well.

That was... .. spirit general!

Tang Tian instantly realised that Qi Ya had long noticed them, and specially set up this trap. The one that he spotted was Qi Ya's spirit general, who was wearing Qi Ya's mask, and purposely stayed there to attract attention, and lure them to charge in to attack. While Qi Ya would stay in ambush beside the entrance, looking for an opportunity to sneak an attack.

Qi Ya's plans were foolhardy. He knew clearly that the previous battle had left Tang Tian an unforgettable memory. With just some decoy, Tang Tian, such a hot-blooded fellow, would definitely charge over.

But what he did not expect, was that Tang Tian's intuition has actually reached such an amazing state.

Suddenly Qi Ya recalled that he almost killed Gu Xue previously, but was saved by Tang Tian. Back then, he felt that it was due to pure luck, mostly luck. But this time, he finally understood, the reason Tang Tian could let both of them escape his sneak attack back then, was not just explained by purely luck. The trap he set up today was even a move he had used often without fail, to think that, Tang Tian actually sensed it!

Indeed, he has a beast-like intuition!

Although Qi Ya was surprised, his hand movements did not slow down. He shook his thin sword, an eerie sharp hiss entered straight into the ear, but his thin sword noiselessly attacked from

the opposite direction.

Tang Tian was almost misled by the sharp hiss, but very soon, a strong sense of danger, appeared on the other side of his body. Without thinking, Tang Tian bellowed, “Peacock!”

Clang!

Specks of silver light suddenly shot out, the target was actually the direction where he sensed danger.

Between a matter of life and death, he chose to believe in his intuition.

The thin sword shook slightly in the dark, the silver light seemed to be enveloped by the curtain of darkness, like fallen on barren ground, vanished without a trace.

“Eh!”

Qi Ya’s light “eh” was filled with surprise. For someone to be able to avoid his killer moves continuously was a first for him. Besides, he was also amazed at Tang Tian’s improvements. Previously, Tang Tian only barely managed to dodge, but this time, even though he was caught in a trap, Tang Tian did not lose his ground.

Such improvements were really shocking.

However, no matter how surprised Qi Ya was, his hand movements did not slow down at all. Poof poof poof! The thin sword continuously shook and stabbed, turning darkness into light. Tang Tian roared angrily, his palms clasped together, [Siberian Crane Vortex]!

The sharp vortex air mass gushed out from Tang Tian's clasped palms.

The tiny space made this move even more formidable.

Qi Ya instantly showcased the true powers of a powerful swordsman. The shaky thin sword, accurately stabbed all the vortex air masses, piak piak piak!

Every sword was accompanied by the sound of explosion when the vortex air masses were stabbed. Unusually fast, but extremely clear, numerous vortex air masses were all countered.

Indeed the Curtain of Darkness Swordsman!

Not only did Tang Tian not have any fear, his battle will rose instead, burning wild. With an angry roar, Tang Tian turned into a rampant monkey. His hands flashed a monument print, with an eye-catching word "boulder".

The killing technique of Big Monument Palm, [Boulder Monument Palm]!

The gigantic boulder palm print was already menacing enough, coupled with Tang Tian's horrendous strength, the low whizzing sound deterred everyone, and the entire cave passageway was trembling slightly.

Qi Ya's body shook, and suddenly retreated.

A figure replaced Qi Ya's position, it was that spirit general which posed as Qi Ya. The spirit general wore a white mask, the thin sword in his hands was straight as a gun, and his following movements even made Tang Tian shocked.

Tang Tian and Ling Xu had mingled for a long time, thus he has had much better understanding of spear techniques, and the spirit general's movements were that of a perfect Striding Spear!

Using a thin sword to execute spear techniques?

This question flashed in his mind, but Tang Tian's attention was still focused on the enemy in front. His eyes flashed menacingly, I have to first get rid of Qi Ya's spirit general!

The palm pose did not change, and was smacked menacingly over!

As the thin sword and Boulder Palm Print collided head-on, Tang Tian felt a surge of sharp True Power, drill into his palm. His body trembled, but his True Power soon expended this True Power, the unstoppable palm print rolled forward, and the thin sword was

crushed inch by inch.

At this moment, a cold, killer aura quietly aimed for Tang Tian's ribs.

So devious!

Tang Tian's heart went cold, but his reaction was as fast, the blue feather ribbon that has been flowing behind him suddenly rewinded, the tip of the feather ribbon was straight as a sword.

Dang!

A strong power travelled from the thin sword, and the feather ribbon was instantly rebounded, the silver feathers at the tip had cracks appearing.

But Qi Ya's aspiring sword was finally blocked by Tang Tian.

The two battled for only a short while, but the others had rushed to the cave entrance by now. Qi Ya knew that things were impossible, laughed eerily, and vanished before Tang Tian, along with his spirit general.

When Ling Xu and the rest arrived, Qi Ya's eerie laughter was still echoing in the pitch-black cave.

Everyone's faces were grim, Tang Tian even called out his

Peacock armor, yet he failed to retain the other party, which was rather alarming for them. One must know, Tang Tian had the highest capabilities among them, if even he could not retain the other party, it must mean that the opposition was really formidable.

“It’s Qi Ya!” Tang Tian grunted, his hands stroked the cracked tip of the feather ribbon amour, stunned. If not for the Peacock, Qi Ya’s attack would have highly been unavoidable.

Qi Ya’s abilities were much more formidable than Tang Tian thought, and he was adept at using his surroundings. His attack methods were also very devious, and often caught one unguarded.

Among the many people that Tang Tian dealt with, Qi Ya was the toughest and most dangerous one of all.

When “Qi Ya” came out, everyone’s expression changed, even the little girl looked somewhat grim.

“Why was he here?” Gu Xue asked, her voice with a tinge of faltering, for Qi Ya had previously given her too deep an impression.

Tang Tian shook his head, he was wondering about that as well.

The little girl took a deep breath, and said grimly, “Everyone must be careful. Father once said, Qi Ya was the only Heaven’s Road level martial artist in the entire Humble Forest Planet!”

Everyone could not help but gasp.

Heaven's Road level martial artist, the reason Wu Hou government could unify such planets, was because the Wu Hou government had two Heaven's Road level martial artists. And one of them, was Wu Hou himself!

A strong contender for Wu Hou... .. Di Heng Zhan and Qing Luan's faces went white.

But Tang Tian thought of Wu Guang, the only Heaven's Road level martial artist that he has met previously. Wu Guang's Heaven Shower Blades, were extremely memorable to Tang Tian.

Ling Xu was a little lost, "No way, Qi Ya's ranking is only number 5, if he was a Heaven's Road level martial artist, then what about the other four?"

The little girl looked solemn, "I don't know, but this was what Father told me personally. Father had once spent much power trying to solicit Qi Ya. If Wu Hou government could possess 3 Heaven's Road level martial artists, then Father could stand out among the 13 governments."

Tang Tian now realized how strong Wu Hou government was. 2 Heaven's Road level martial artists... .. such scary power!

Thinking back on their reckless behaviour back then, he could

not help but break into cold sweat, luckily luckily... ..

However, Tang Tian instantly had a doubt. Although Qi Ya was formidable, he felt that Qi Ya was still lacking compared to Wu Guang.

“What happened after that?” He could not help but ask.

Chapter 184 – The Lad Put On His Silver Armour (2)

“Then?” The little girl cocked her head, revealing a look of nostalgia, and replied uncertainly, “Seemed that Father mentioned about something that was a pity, I don’t know what was a pity, but after that, Qi Ya’s ranking dropped a lot. Not sure if there was any connection between these two matters, but Father rarely had such interest in a person, that’s why it left a deep impression on me.”

“So it was because his powers dropped.” Tang Tian nodded thoughtfully, that was why he felt that Qi Ya was still far off from Wu Guang, seemed like it was a match with his judgement.

“A pity I couldn’t witness Qi Ya in action when he was in his peak.” Tang Tian had a look of regret, “How awesome would that be, if I could defeat Qi Ya at his peak!”

Qing Luan was not used to Tang Tian’s cockiness, and could not help but say, “Curtain of Darkness Swordsman was unparalleled at his peak, in the entire Wu Hou government, he was only below Wu Hou. He had once snuck into the establishment late at night, and fought with Master Hou, but there was no victor chosen.”

Di Heng Zhan had a look of surprise, “I didn’t even know about this matter.”

Qing Luan replied, “You were not in the establishment back then, and few people in the establishment knew, too. It was just a chance opportunity, for Master Hou knew that I specialized in sword arts,

so he allowed me to observe the battle. The Curtain of Darkness Swordsman that time, was really too formidable!”

When she said the last sentence, Qing Luan reminisced the situation back then, and her face could not help but reveal a look of aghast. The sword arts that she practised resulted in a deeper understanding of sword arts than others, so she could feel the might of Qi Ya even more.

“What a pity, such a formidable expert, unable to meet him in his mightiest form, a pity!” Tang Tian looked woeful, he cocked his head and pondered, and then said, “But since this is reality, there’s no choice then. First, defeat the incomplete Curtain of Darkness Swordsman then!”

Qing Luan snorted. Qi Ya was one of her idols in sword arts, so hearing Tang Tian’s claims of wanting to defeat Qi Ya was extremely piercing to her ears, and she could not help but say, “Although your abilities are very good, if you want to defeat Qi Ya, do you think it’s that easy?”

Tang Tian did not mind, “If it wasn’t easy in the first place, what fun is there if it’s easy? Don’t you think, defeating Qi Ya, just these words alone makes one passionate?”

Tang Tian clutched his fists tightly, full of battle wills.

Qing Luan was stunned.

“So much bullshit.” Ling Xu sneered, his face a little white. That battle just now took a toll on him. He threw something over to Tang Tian, “I obtained it just now.”

Tang Tian’s hands swooped, it was a rusty metal box.

The little girl glanced at it, and instantly exclaimed, “Aiya, how did I forget about this! Every spirit general of each barrier, required something to safeguard, called Guarded Spirit Treasure. With Guarded Spirit Treasure, these spirit generals will have a fulcrum to depend on, so that they will not vanish easily. Usually, the stronger the spirit general, the stronger the Guard Spirit Treasure required. Hurry, open it and see!”

Tang Tian heard the word “Treasure”, his eyes instantly gleamed, and he hurriedly opened the metal box.

There was only a black spirit nucleus inside the box. And the material of the spirit nucleus was poor, a little similar to the one obtained from the mutated Star Spirit Snake previously.

Greatly disappointed, Tang Tian flipped the box round and round, and even pulled it apart, to see if there was any compartment.

Still, there was nothing.

“This thing is not worth any money.” Tang Tian was heartbroken, “Little Xu Xu, next time aim for the golden goose!

After fighting for half the day, you only won a snack for Ya Ya. Ya Ya, come out, there's snack for you!"

Ya Ya scrambled out, upon seeing the spirit nucleus, its eyes instantly shone. The pudgy little legs and hands were extremely fast, all used together, like a little dog, to climb from Tang Tian's shoulders to his hands, grab the spirit nucleus and swallow it at once.

The little girl saw Ya Ya, and shouted in surprise, "Wah, so cute! Is it called Ya Ya?"

"Ya Ya, act cute!" Tang Tian commanded.

Ya Ya was stunned, moments later, both its hands squashed its face, and rubbed the pudgy face.

The little girl's eyes gleamed, "Wah wah wah, Teacher, can you gift it to me? I love it!"

Ya Ya's eyes rounded instantly, and stared angrily at the little girl, bared its teeth, with an unfriendly expression.

"Gift you? Dream on." Tang Tian casually said, "But I can loan it to you to pay, 1000 Star Coins per hour, big notes, no refunds!"

"Okay!" The little girl agreed without hesitation.

Ya Ya's little face was instantly sour, and attempted to protest with its "woo woo" sounds, but was instantly choked by Tang Tian's hands, and stopped. Tang Tian casually threw Ya Ya to the little girl, and threatened, "Ya Ya, please the customer!"

The little girl caught Ya Ya, and as though she received a Treasure, kept teasing Ya Ya, and soon cajoled the pudgy, brainless Ya Ya into happiness.

Tang Tian was extremely pleased with his business acumens, but, 1000 per hour, how much could he earn exactly? After frowning and calculating for half the day, Tang Tian gave up. If only Qian Hui was here, then he would not have to fret over arithmetics.

"Let's go. Those treasures must be extremely lonely, they must have been eagerly waiting for the godlike young lad to save them soon!" Tang Tian confidently added on, "For Justice!"

Ling Xu, who was beside, stared at him angrily, "Don't copy me!"

"Justice belongs to everyone!" Tang Tian broke into a grin and led the way.

Gu Xue covered her mouth, but the smile at the corner of her mouth could not be hidden.

Di Heng Zhan took in everything with his eyes, but he could not help but feel odd, he had seen all kinds of experts, but Tang Tian was the most special. If it was at another place, another person, Di

Heng Zhan would have definitely thought that the opponent's brains was bad. But on Tang Tian, he dared not belittle him, for this fellow was really mysterious, and difficult to comprehend.

As he walked, Tang Tian muttered, "Why would Qi Ya come here? Besides, he could even hide inside here, seems like he's very familiar with this place. Could it be that he was also interested in Monarch Slaying? No way, his sword techniques and Monarch Slaying's are totally of different types."

"He's probably here for the treasures. If not, there must be something he is interested in the treasures, other than Monarch Slaying. The treasures should include other valuables." Gu Xue thought for a moment, "Qi Ya should have been here for a long time. He could escape the Spirit Generals barrier, probably he has already gained something."

The others nodded, Gu Xue's guess was very reasonable.

"It's alright." Tang Tian pouted, "As long as we defeat him, we'll know everything."

Bullshit, you are just full of bullshit! Qing Luan sneered in her heart.

The pitch-black cave was extremely narrow, only two people could enter at a time. Di Heng Zhan raised a light-emitting wooden rod, and the bright light from the rod lit up the entire tunnel.

“What’s that?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“Light emitting wood!” Di Heng Zhan produced another one, and gave it to Tang Tian, “Just channel a little True Power, and it will emit light, it’s much better than using a fire torch.”

Tang Tian tried, the wooden rod in his hands indeed lit up, producing bright light. He was instantly excited, he was about to attempt to channel more True Power, but Di Heng Zhan, who had been observing him from the start, immediately shouted and prevented it, “Do not channel too much True Power, if you channel too much True Power, it will emit very dazzling bright light, the wood would burn to ashes as well. We will sometimes use this during battles! It might be useless against experts, but if there were too many opponents, there will always be a few who will be blinded.”

Tang Tian was suddenly awakened, he instantly felt that the light emitting wood was pretty useful, and hurriedly begged Di Heng Zhan for more, “Give me a few more!”

Di Heng Zhan took out around ten of the light emitting wood and gave them to Tang Tian instantly, this stuff was extremely cheap, just that normal people are unable to buy it.

Tang Tian then placed them into the Aquarius Martial Cabinet.

With the light emitting wood, everything in the tunnel was plain to see, the tunnel was already narrow, thus there was no place to hide, and hence no worries about Qi Ya ambushing them.

The tunnel was extremely long, suddenly Tang Tian said, “We are walking downwards!”

Everyone was stunned. Upon a closer look, indeed, the slope angle below their feet was slightly sloping downwards. Di Heng Zhan marvelled even more at Tang Tian’s intuition.

After walking for around twenty minutes, at the front of the cave was a patch of brightness. Everyone was aroused and hastened their steps.

This time, when they exited the cave, Tang Tian and the rest were very careful, for fear of being ambushed by Qi Ya. But to everyone’s relief, Qi Ya was not seen. It was a spacious and neat hall outside the cave, with no hiding place.

In the middle of the hall was a bronze box.

The little girl’s face became grim, and quickly reminded, “Careful, this is the Noticeable Barrier!”

“Noticeable Barrier?” Tang Tian hurriedly asked.

“En, there are 2 kinds of spirit barriers, one was the Guarded Spirit Treasure, and is known as Noticeable Barrier. The other type does not showcase the Guarded Spirit Treasure, and is known as Hidden Barrier. The barrier that we just passed was a Hidden Barrier.” The little girl continued, “Usually there are lesser

Noticeable Barriers, once the Guarded Spirit Treasure falls into the hand of the contender, the barrier will be broken by itself. It normally occurs under one type of circumstances: the person who set up this spirit barrier has high confidence in this barrier.”

“I see.. ...” Tang Tian pondered.

“En.” The little girl nodded, her expression grim, “Noticeable Barriers are hard to break through, so be extra careful. And, the lesser the contenders, the better, for many barriers have set-ups specially targeted at the number of contenders. The more people contending, the higher the level of difficulty to breakthrough. A lot of people did not understand, and thought that the spirit barriers are just for defense, but it’s actually a form of ordeal. If not, they could just use traps directly, what use are spirit barriers?”

Di Heng Zhan grimly said, “Let me!”

“No! I’ll go!” Qing Luan said seriously, “In here, my abilities are just second to Tang Tian, I’ll do it!”

“Bullshit!” Ling Xu was enraged, his eyes were wide opened and rounded, his clothes flaring in the wind, “Do you mean that you are stronger than me?”

He was about to pounce on Qing Luan, but a hand grabbed hold of his neck. Ling Xu, who had just experienced a tough battle, had no energy to resist, and was captured like a baby chicken by Tang Tian. Ling Xu was even more furious, and his silver spear was

about to be thrown out.

“If you dare to move, I will knock you out!” Tang Tian broke into a sinister grin.

Ling Xu’s body froze, he could tell that Tang Tian was serious.

Tang Tian then casually threw Ling Xu aside, and with wide strides he walked towards the square by himself. Silver light lit up from below his feet, and spread upwards along his legs. With each step, the silver armour spread upwards a little more. When he finally entered the square, his entire body was covered in silver armour. He had just fought with Qi Ya, and sustained minor injuries, but the battle will inside him was burning.

Like a ball of fire burning in his chest, his every step was extremely stable, his body seemed to have battle drums drumming, his battle will was stronger and stronger.

The lad put on his silver armour, and stepped slowly and steadily in.

“Since I’m the strongest, then I’ll go!”

Chapter 185 – Young Master Magic Flute

Having been used to the very playful and naive Tang Tian, upon seeing such a domineering Tang Tian, everyone was instantly stunned.

Only Ling Xu gritted his teeth and growled furiously, “Bastard! When I recover, you are dead meat!”

Qing Luan wanted to say something, but she was so stunned that she did not manage to speak, the back view of the lad in silver armour, in her vision, radiated a burning battle will, she could not bear to rebutt him. Suddenly, she recalled Di Heng Zhan’s advice previously – Tang Tian was a dangerous person.

Gu Xue’s face surfaced looks of anxiety, but she did not dissuade him. Di Heng Zhan and Qing Luan may not understand Tang Tian, but she knew, beneath Tang Tian’s naive and foolish looks, was a heart of a true expert.

Tang Tian slowly entered the square.

A spirit general, like a ball of smoke, floated out from the bronze box, and took on a form.

The blue eyes, were crystal clear like gems, the handsome and soft face wore a small smile, both the feet were floating in the air, the body was long and slender, and had a little exotic feel.

“I’m Flute.”

His voice was melodious, warm and moist, which was captivating.

Everyone was shocked, a spirit general could actually speak! The little girl recalled something, her expression changed rapidly, and she shouted aloud, “Teacher be careful, he’s Magic Flute!”

“Magic Flute?” Tang Tian was stunned, honestly speaking, when Flute first spoke, he was shocked. He had crossed hands with numerous spirit generals, but it was a first for him to meet one that could actually speak, of course, Bing’s the exception. Even Ghostly Claw was usually silent.

“To think that after so many years, there’s still someone who remembered me, I’m deeply honoured.” Flute smiled, and bowed in gratitude towards the little girl.

The little girl’s face turned somewhat white, while the others looked dazed, they had never heard of this name.

On seeing the little girl’s reaction, Tang Tian knew, that the opponent had a formidable background. However, he was not in the least fearful, instead he was even more excited, he stared at Flute, and growled, “Spare the niceties, let’s battle it out once and for all!”

Flute bowed slightly, his disposition had an elegant and graceful

feel, “I’ll gladly obey.”

He waved his hands, the round lighted screen rose, and formed an enclosure.

Flute explained, “Don’t worry, this layer of lighted screen is just to isolate my flute sounds, to avoid hurting your valuable friends.”

Tang Tian was surprised, this was definitely the most polite spirit general he has ever met. He could not help but nagged at Bing in his heart, “Hey, Uncle, you are all spirit generals, how come you are so different from him?”

Bing raised his eyelid, and lightly said, “Young masters of aristocratic clans are all like that, but the numbers of aristocratic clans that we annihilated back then were at least 8000, or even 1 million. As for the number of young masters that were killed, erm, this can’t be clearly accounted for... ..”

Tang Tian, “... ..”

Very soon he no longer had time to squabble with Uncle Bing, his gaze was fixed. Flute had a bronze flute in his hands, the flute body was shiny as new, as bright as a mirror.

Tang Tian waited grimly. The opponent was called Magic Flute, this meant that the attack methods must be somewhat connected.

Sound martial techniques?

Tang Tian was curious and expectant. He had never met such an opponent.

Flute bowed in respect, and said in a clear voice, “Please listen to my piece of music!”

With slightly closed blue eyes, the bronze flute was held horizontally, he brought it to his lips, channelled a breath of air, and the bronze flute in his hands sounded. The musical notes flowed like water, and slowly flowed out from the bronze flute.

Inside the lighted screen, the air soon began to slow down.

Tang Tian’s eyes grew round, and revealed a look of astonishment, his body was actually slightly numb, and weak.

The sound of the flute was clear and melodious. Misty clouds and fog slowly formed around Magic Flute. With the white clouds surrounding him, Magic Flute’s blue eyes were hung low, and his expression full of concentration.

“Humph!” Tang Tian roared, the True Power in his body swelled, the weak feeling instantly vanished, his legs channelled some strength, and charged towards Magic Flute!

This fellow’s martial techniques were indeed strange, he was even pre-emptive!

The sound of the flute floated in the air, Tang Tian instantly felt the change in the surrounding. The surrounding air became extremely dense, Tang Tian seemed to be stuck in the mud, every step forward, required a large expenditure of energy.

The air was like a wall, where walking was difficult.

Magic Flute, a few meters away, was blowing his flute in full concentration, engrossed in his world.

With an angry roar, Tang Tian pulled a punch towards the air in front of him.

Minute Collapsing Fist!

Although it was just a low level martial technique, it assimilated Tang Tian's understanding of vibration. The dense air before him instantly collapsed like a heap of soil.

Tang Tian took the opportunity to rush forward!

He barely took a step out, and the surrounding air, resumed the dense state under the lead of the sound of the flute.

Tang Tian was not anxious, as long as there was a way to settle it!

His fists swung interchangeably, one punch per step, proceeding towards Magic Flute slowly and steadily. Magic Flute seemed to be

oblivious, and continued to blow into his bronze flute, as though he was not aware of the impending danger.

After proceeding for seven or eight steps, Tang Tian was now about 7 meters away from Magic Flute.

If it was normal situations, the 7 meter distance was almost nothing to Tang Tian. But now, Tang Tian did not put it to heart, for up till now, although the sound of the flute was unique and strange, Tang Tian did not feel that it was too powerful.

As long as he could be closer by around 3m more, he was confident, that he could get rid of the opponent.

Tang Tian, who knew nothing about music, did not notice, that the sound of the flute was quietly changing.

Outside the lighted screen, the little girl's face was fully white.

Gu Xue saw the little girl's face and could not help but ask, "Princess, is this Magic Flute very formidable?"

The little girl bit her lips hard, and with a tremor in her voice, "Magic Flute's era was earlier than Demon Slayer's by around 100 years. He was from an aristocratic clan, and was proficient in music since young. After practising martial techniques, he even assimilated music into his martial techniques, and formed a unique sound martial technique. The sound of his flute seemed to have

some magical powers, because he was also known as Magic Flute. Born in an aristocratic clan, Magic Flute has excellent grace, and was warm-spirited, thus he was also known as Young Master Magic Flute. The battle that brought him to fame was when Tiger Forest Planet met with a large-scale Star Spirit Beasts tide, their seven cities were continuously taken down, bodies strewn everywhere, and no one could stop them. When the beastly tide gushed to the eighth city, Magic Flute arrived, on the Wall of Starry Night, a piece of flute music receded the beastly tide. That beastly tide, were all level nine Star Spirit Beasts!”

It was unknown whether the little girl was agitated or afraid, but when she spoke of this rather legendary history, she could not help but long for it.

Upon hearing that, the others were overwhelmed with emotions, and also full of fear and worries.

Level nine Star Spirit Beasts, what concept was that?

Only Ling Xu was dumbfounded, he finally understood that the fellow who was blowing his flute like a fool inside the lighted screen was actually so formidable.

“Then isn’t he a Heaven’s Road level martial artist?” Di Heng Zhan’s voice had a tinge of panic.

“Mmm.” The little girl bit her lips, and looked at the square with extreme trepidation, “During Young Master Magic Flute most glorious year, he once defeated three Heaven’s Road level martial

artists!”

The others were tongue-tied, and were shocked speechless. The difference between a Heaven’s Road level martial artist and defeating three Heaven’s Road level martial artists, they could naturally comprehend.

Ling Xu with his eyes opened wide was also awed in his heart, what an amazing fool!

Idiot Tang was in danger!

Wrong!

“If that’s the case, Idiot Tang would have long turned into ashes.” Ling Xu frowned.

“I think his abilities have dropped.” Di Heng Zhan had the most battle experiences, he could tell at a glance the crucial point, “The level of spirit generals will continuously drop over the years. It would definitely be uncomparable to his peak period.”

“The idiot’s got a good deal!” Ling Xu snorted, but his heart had relaxed.

The little girl shook her head, “Levels will drop, but the understanding of martial techniques will never drop. Young Master Magic Flute was famed, for his killer move, Magic Breaking Sound!”

“Magic Breaking Sound?” The crowd asked in unison.

“Mmm.” The little girl’s expression was filled with worries, “It has another name, One Tune Seven Deaths!”

“One Tune Seven Deaths?”

Just this name alone, made everyone fearful.

“Mmm.” The little girl’s expression was even more worried, “I have no idea too, what this move is all about. But I heard that this move of Magic Flute, has never failed.”

Has never failed... ...

Everyone’s heart immediately sank, their gazes were all fixed on the square.

The distance between Tang Tian and Magic Flute in the square, was less than 7m, to Tang Tian, just a bit closer, and he would be able to attack.

But at this moment, there was an unexpected hiccup.

Inside the lighted screen, an air bubble suddenly appeared out of nowhere. In the blink of an eye, another air bubble appeared, the following scene, made everyone held their breath involuntarily.

The air inside the lighted screen seemed to be boiling. One air bubble after another, suddenly popped out.

These transparent air bubbles were as large as a fist, after appearing, they floated quietly in the air.

In the blink of an eye, Tang Tian was surrounded in a patch of air bubbles.

What was... .. that?

Outside the lighted screen, everyone's eyes were wide opened.

Vacuum Balls!

Tang Tian was extremely alarmed, each air bubble was a Vacuum Ball. Tang Tian could also produce Vacuum Balls using his Concussion Punch, but compared to the uncountable and densely packed Vacuum Balls before him, Tang Tian felt that his move was really petty.

If Tang Tian still could not gauge the opponent's abilities previously, then this move instantly brought Tang Tian to a whole new understanding of Magic Flute's abilities.

Tang Tian seemed to realize that the nature of the sound of the flute was also a type of vibration.

He had practised Concussion Punch before, and had a deeper understanding of vibrations than others. If one wanted to form a Vacuum Ball, one must use a strong vibration to annihilate the air.

But so many Vacuum Balls at once... ..

In Tang Tian's eyes, each Vacuum Ball was like a vibration point. In his vision, densely packed, were thousands of vibration points, co-existing!

Such a formidable Magic Flute... .. How did he do that?

Tang Tian racked his brains, but he could not think of how Magic Flute could achieve this. However, the sense of danger in his heart was already heightened to a feeling that was never felt before.

Divided by numerous air bubbles, Magic Flute's figure of his head hung low while blowing his flute, became ethereal. Under the almost apparent killing intent, Magic Flute's long hair flew in the wind, and revealed his handsome, focused face.

His long slender fingers moved lightly on the bronze flute. This light, breezy move made Tang Tian's hairs stand on ends.

The entire sky was filled with Vacuum Balls floating quietly, and converging towards Tang Tian slowly from all sides.

Chapter 186 – Tune Of Second Death Broken

An unprecedented danger made Tang Tian unprecedentedly focused. The might of Magic Flute was larger than he thought, just the number of such terrifying Vacuum Balls indicated that he was definitely of Heaven's Road level martial artist calibre.

What to do?

Looking at those approaching Vacuum Balls, all of a sudden, Tang Tian actually did not know what to do. To him, this was an extremely rare situation. Even Bing, who was so picky, had nothing but praises for Tang Tian's battle wits, and thought that Tang Tian was a talented battle machine.

But faced with such horrifying Vacuum Balls, Tang Tian for once felt helpless.

Just like his first practice with Light Balls, that entire sky of Light Balls had rained down on him, how fearful and helpless he was back then... ..

Wait, Light Balls training!

How did he break through the Light Balls training?

Intuition, he followed his intuition!

Tang Tian's heart calmed down. Now, his intuition was far stronger than back then. And although these Vacuum Balls had strong power, their speed was slow, and much lesser than the number of Light Balls!

Tang Tian, during battles, was extremely quick-witted, and he soon thought of an idea.

He started to take the initiative to change his position, although the entire sky of Vacuum Balls seemed scary, the previous situation of the air feeling like a wall had disappeared. Instead, Tang Tian had no restrictions in movements. The number of Vacuum Balls was shocking, and densely packed, but before Tang Tian's 18 times level of intuition, there was space to take advantage of!

Space! Right, space. If he has space to move, it meant that he could take initiative, for a tiny bit of initiative to Tang Tian now, was akin to a life-saver.

Tang Tian's body shook, and arched his body into an odd shape in mid air, and passed right through the fissure along one stretch of air bubble.

Tang Tian's move instantly alarmed the other air bubbles inside the lighted screen. He was like a piece of enticing meat, and the air bubbles were akin to sharks which smelt blood. Other than the slowness of these sharks, the level of dangerousness was almost similar.

All the air bubbles paused and charged towards Tang Tian again.

Tang Tian took the opportunity to lie flat, stuck close to the ground, and climbed into a fissure that he could pass through, his back was less than 1cm away from the nearest Vacuum Ball.

All the air bubbles in the lighted screen, changed their direction again.

Outside the lighted screen, the crowd, who was ready make their moves to save him, was dumbfounded. Inside the lighted screen, Tang Tian was like an extremely agile monkey, moving between the fissures of the air bubbles with much agility, and all kinds of unimaginable moves. All the air bubbles were turning in circles along with him. Every time they saw that he was about to drown in the air bubbles, Tang Tian would always manage to avoid danger by a few centimetres.

Everyone was transfixed.

This reflex ability... .. was too psychotic... ..

The densely packed air bubbles made their eyes blurry by just looking, while Tang Tian needed to find a space to dodge into in a split second, and then complete his dodging via various weird poses. The air bubbles in the lighted screen seemed to be stirred into a huge mess by him.

How did he do that?

Tang Tian inside the lighted screen, did not seem human at all.

The little girl's mouth hung wide open, and had completely forgotten about closing it. It was the first time that she saw that her teacher was actually so formidable! She dared say, none of all her previous martial techniques teachers could do something like that.

Di Heng Zhan and Gu Xue naturally could not digest it either, even Ling Xu, this stubborn fellow, was also stunned speechless. Thinking back on his horrible skills, Ling Xu was extremely ashamed. Compared to the agile monkey-like Tang Tian, he himself was like a weight!

Qing Luan, however, felt that this scene was extremely familiar. Previously, her Shaky Sword Wings had been completely suppressed by Tang Tian. That scene was almost identical to the scene now. Tang Tian was crumbling, but he just did not fall!

What made her depressed was, she did not even know why Tang Tian would not fall.

Suddenly she felt much better. She was curious, Magic Flute's emotions now, was it about the same as how she felt?

“How interesting.”

Magic Flute suddenly stopped, and looked at the scrambling Tang

Tian with much interest.

“To be able to train your intuition to such a state, and use it so well, you are the first I’ve ever met.”

Magic Flute’s voice was beyond pleasant. One could tell, his tone was full of approval and amazement, and not in the least repulsive. He was like a friend, giving his frank comments.

However, apparently not everyone thought so.

Bing howled in Tang Tian’s heart, “Ah pui! Bastard! You are actually being ridiculed by such a fellow! Such a fellow, we have killed numerous amounts of them back then, you are actually being ridiculed by such a fellow, this definitely cannot be tolerated, humiliation, definite humiliation!”

“Shut up!” Tang Tian roared in response.

He had to be fully focused. To be able to maintain the situation, and Bing’s howls, instantly made him vexed.

“The glory of Southern Cross Army cannot be tarnished like that, you useless bum, seemed like I have been too relaxed with you, even this bastard of battle power five, you can’t even defeat... ..”

Bing’s incessant talking, completely enraged Tang Tian, and he bellowed, “Shut up!”

Bing quieted down, anyway, he has made Tang Tian furious, thus his aim was achieved. He simply sat down with a face of relaxation to watch the show, and smugly told Ghostly Claw, “This fellow was still saying Ling Xu was The Furious Ling Xu, but he forgot that he himself was the same, he can’t charge without some force pushing him from behind.”

Tang Tian was indeed incensed, a burning fire of rage was bubbling in his chest.

Magic Flute’s words entered his ears. Initially, he felt that the opponent was rather polite, but now he felt that it was extraordinarily displeasing to the ears.

“What a pity, my abilities have dropped to a common state, One Tune Seven Deaths, I can only perform the first three tunes of deaths. However, if you can block down this three tunes, you will have the qualifications to obtain this thing.”

“First Death Thousand Floating Vacuum, Second Death Thousand Blade Twist, Third Death Slow Flute Resonation. All the best to you.”

Magic Flute placed the bronze flute at his lips once more, his blue eyes gleamed, and blew an extremely sharp note.

Ping!

The sharp sound of the flute was like a needle, and pierced through all the Vacuum Balls.

Tang Tian's expression changed. What was to follow, no one was clearer than him, this was the thunderstorm-like Vacuum Death!

Without thinking, Tang Tian bellowed, "Peacock!"

The silver armour suddenly lit up, and completely covered Tang Tian from head to toe. A gush of energy filled every corner of him, this was the first time mustering up all his powers after he broke through level six.

The sharp hiss that made everyone's scalp go numb, suddenly rang.

Inside the lighted screen, it instantly became a chaotic slaughterhouse. Numerous air flows were pulled along, like pieces of sharp air blades, flying around arbitrarily.

Tang Tian lost the space to dodge.

Every corner inside the lighted screen was filled with the scary air blades. They were of different sizes, but the might was shocking.

Numerous sparks flew from Tang Tian's silver armour, Tang Tian's body shook like a sieve. It was too dense! As though a raging thunderstorm, it was so dense that he totally could not catch his

breath, and had no time to counter-attack.

But he knew, there will only be one chance.

When he was comprehending Vacuum Death before, he had thought of how to crack this move. The method to crack this move was very simple, he just need to throw out another Vacuum Ball in the instant when the airflow was being pulled. Once this Vacuum Ball shattered, it would pull all the air flows towards it, like a vortex.

Under such wild attacks, Tang Tian could not even move one of his fingers. Every feather on his armour would have to endure many more attacks of the air blades, and his entire body was enveloped in a layer of sparks.

How could you be ridiculed by such a fellow... ..

Bing's howls were still echoing in his ears.

Tang Tian with his eyes red, suddenly roared, and channelled his energy from his toes, up his legs, waist, spine, towards his hands layer by layer. After level six, Tang Tian had an unprecedented control of his body. Before level six, he definitely was unable to do such a thing.

However, this was also his first time doing so, summoning up his entire body's power so completely.

The powers that were amassed layer by layer formed into a flood, as though breaking twigs, Tang Tian stared with his eyes rounded and angry, and punched out!

Vacuum Death!

The silver fist, passed through layers of airflows, a transparent light cover lit up from Tang Tian's right fist, and expanded. The Light Ball that was produced from Tang Tian's punch, actually swelled to the size of a bamboo basket.

“Hmm?” Magic Flute was a little surprised, his blue eyes, revealed a look of astonishment. But in the blink of an eye, he understood Tang Tian's intentions, and laughed lightly.

What a smart lad!

Ping!

Like the sound of glass shattering, the light cover of Tang Tian's fist, instantly shattered.

Sssssss!

All the air flow gushed like floodwaters into the area of the light cover, those shockingly powerful airflows, were now fully pulled into this amazing attraction.

Tang Tian's surrounding airflows, were pulled towards the shattered part of the light cover. Around 3 metres around Tang Tian's perimeter, actually became empty.

Vacuum Death countered the denser version of Vacuum Death!

Tang Tian gasped for air, his face still with a look of disbelief. He still could not believe that he actually broke Magic Flute's Second Tune of Death! Very soon, the face of disbelief turned into that of utter happiness. He has sufficient reasons to be overjoyed, for this was his brainchild after much exploration. The moves that he had explored, saved him at the crucial moment.

Nothing felt even more accomplished than this.

His entire body felt weak, under such suffocating conditions just now, the punch that was thrown out, was a counter-attack under desperation, and almost expended all his energy.

Regardless of True Power, or energy, was all exerted over his level.

The exhausted feeling made his entire body sore and weak. However, he was long used to exhaustion, and he knew that, at this time, he must not relax.

Once he relaxed, his strength would instead be unable to recover, and his battle spirit will be affected as well.

He panted heavily, every joint in his body, had a stab of pain, this was the after-effects of overuse of his powers. However, these pain to him now, was instead a good thing, so that he could focus.

He widened his eyes, and stared menacingly at Magic Flute.

Magic Flute clapped, with a face of approval, “With your level, to be able to break two tunes really amazed me. Could it be that this era has improved so much more?”

He looked at Tang Tian’s expression of trying hard to brace himself.

He smiled warmly, “Don’t worry, I’ll let you fully regain your energy. The little girl was right, this is a test, not a trap. I’m really looking forward as well, to be able to find a person who qualifies to possess it.”

Tang Tian was stunned.

Chapter 187 – Slow Flute Resonation

Tang Tian instantly reacted, pointed at Magic Flute, and roared angrily, “Do you think I will become numb and careless just like that? Let me tell you, such tricks are useless on me! I won’t fall for your trap!”

“Well said!” Uncle Bing approved loudly in Tang Tian’s heart, and almost applauded him.

“Haha!” Magic Flute laughed. He did not get angry, and eyed Tang Tian with much interest, “Your qualities seemed rather normal, by just looking alone.”

“He meant that you are stupid!” Uncle Bing exaggerated, trying to incite trouble.

“Shut up!” Tang Tian yelled at Bing.

Uncle Bing moved his poker-face, with a face of innocence.

Tang Tian eyed Magic Flute with much contempt, how dare he say that I am stupid... ..

Magic Flute totally did not sense Tang Tian’s thoughts, and continued to sigh, “Such a talent, to be able to train till this stage, it’s really rare.”

Still saying that I am stupid... ...

Tang Tian stared angrily, his eyes about to spit fire.

“Exactly! How could he be like this, always exposing others’ shortcomings!” Bing crowded over with a face of indignation.

“Scram!” Tang Tian hurled abuses at Bing.

“But this made it rather interesting.” Magic Flute laughed lightly, his blue eyes deep and captivating, “After so many years, if the inheritor is an interesting fellow, it is much better than an uninteresting fellow.”

Interesting... ... That was actually just another form of saying that I am stupid right... ...

Tang Tian gritted his teeth.

“Why is teacher having that expression?” The little girl could not understand, she said with much curiosity, “I find that Magic Flute is really nice. He’s well-cultivated, and also not condescending or haughty, so inspiring!”

“Ah ah ah, I felt so too!” Qing Luan seemed to be jolted awake, and chimed in unison.

Ling Xu sneered, “What do women know about guys!”

Swoosh!

Three rays of gazes were like knives, about to stab numerous holes in Ling Xu.

Gu Xue glared at Ling Xu, and spoke up for Tang Tian, “Ah Tian must have noticed that the other party had some other ill intentions.”

“He must be envious of the opponent’s good looks!” The little girl’s eyes shone with numerous stars, “Such a handsome Magic Flute! How great it would be if he was still alive, I would definitely ask him to be my teacher!”

“Great disposition!” Qing Luan was also starry-eyed, “It’s the first time seeing such a manly guy!”

The others could not be bothered with the duo.

“Are you ready?” Magic Flute’s face resumed his solemnness, “Although I feel that you are not a bad candidate, you have to pass the test, to have the chance to get it.”

“Come on! Give it all you got!” Tang Tian glared angrily.

It was too late for all these niceties, after repetitions of insulting me of being stupid!

Magic Flute slowly raised his bronze flute and placed it at his lips, his deep blue eyes were like a world shutting off, and slowly closed. The long eyelashes fluttered lightly in the wind, the handsome face was now emitting a solemn air.

“Please have a listen, to Slow Flute Resonation.”

The moist voice floated in the wind, the sound of the flute flowed past like flowing water.

The surrounding, seemed to become lazy, it was an indescribable comfort, Tang Tian’s killing intent and anger, were unknowingly soothed.

Sounded really nice... ..

Tang Tian stared with his eyes wide open. He did not understand music, but this flute sound, seemed to blow right into his heart, unknowingly, he was pulled into his memories.

“When is the end?”

It was a dark night. On the mountain, a little boy was stroking a bronze plate, and muttered to himself.

After so much time on top, was it worth the while? If he had spent this one year's time, to learn martial techniques like other normal people, he might also have a decent result... ..

The hesitation and indecisiveness presented before him clearly.

The lad opened his arms wide with a slumped face, lied on the slope, feeling low.

“If this continues, I will be further and further away from Qian Hui... ..”

“Will everything end up in smoke in the end?”

“After practising for a full year, there's still not much improvement, this bronze plate would not have fooled me right... ..”

“Should I persevere on?”

“If, a year later, there's still no response, should I give up?”

....

Tang Tian was like an onlooker, looking at the dispirited and depressed kid, he was worried, he wanted to shout to the him back then, he must persevere on!

But no matter how he opened his mouth, he could not produce any sound.

Although he knew that he had persevered on, but the kid with his emotions on the slope now made him feel a strong sense of connection. The darkness with no hope in sight, the perplexity, depression, low-spirits with no future in sight, this emotions, to a 12-or 13-year-old lad, was extremely heavy that he almost could not breathe.

Where does the future lead to? No idea!

There was only one clue in his hands, he had no idea what other clues there would be after this.

Yet he has to stake his time, and stake his future.

Even Tang Tian now, when faced with such choices, faced with such emotions, he was still worried.

Hang in there! Lad!

He has forgotten that these were his memories, he has forgotten

the past that has happened, he looked at the kid lying on the grass, gazing at the stars in the sky.

He saw the kid helplessly weeping.

He saw the kid tired from crying, calling for his mother in his dreams.

He saw the kid curled into a ball in the grass.

Tang Tian looked at all these, looked at him back then, and quietly shouted in his heart, kid, hang in there! No matter what, you must not give up!

Time ticked by slowly, the stars fell, and the sun rose. The orangey-red sun, popped out from the horizon, and dyed the world in orangey-red.

The sunlight fell on the kid's tear-stricken face, the quiet face, had another sense of warmth.

The kid felt the sunlight, and opened his eyes blearily. Then he saw a large egg yolk hanging in the sky, and the world dyed in a layer of warm orange colour.

Kid, it is a brand new day, cheer up! Tang Tian quietly muttered in his heart.

Piak!

Suddenly, the kid jumped up, faced the sun, and spread opened his arms.

“Wahaha! A brand new day!”

“Such an embarrassing thing to give up, how could it be my idea?”

“Tang Tian, you are a true man! Those kids, you are not bothered by them!”

“Qian Hui loves a real man!”

“Wah! A real man, fight on!”

The kid shouted loudly with all his might, he was still afraid, afraid that if his voice was too soft, he would not be able to hear it, afraid that if his voice was too soft, he would not believe in it.

He spoke very very loudly, and spread it very very far, with the sunlight as witness.

Tang Tian was suddenly moved unknowingly, nothing was better than looking at his perseverance back then, and understood his initial resolution back then.

I have walked many roads, met many people, done many things, but the initial resolution back then, has not changed.

Coo... ..

A series of sounds, broke Tang Tian's thoughts.

The kid on the slope, was hugging his belly, his stomach was growling like thunder, the impassioned feelings just now were all gone. His limbs went weak, he crawled down the slope, with a face of pain, "So hungry, I forgot that I haven't eaten, I've overexerted myself... .."

"Hahahahahaha!" Tang Tian could not help but burst into laughter.

Amidst the laughter, the vision before him, returned to normal.

Magic Flute's expression before him was very odd, the pair of blue eyes was eyeing him, with a strange look.

Tang Tian who was laughing suddenly saw Magic Flute's odd expression and gaze, his laughter stopped abruptly, and with much displeasure, he asked, "Hey, what's with your expression?"

"Seems like, I need to get to know you again." Magic Flute's voice was warm and nice.

“Know your head!” Tang Tian waved, and said firmly, “Hurry, finish your slow song, and give up your treasure! No one has energy to get to know you afresh!”

At the same time, behind the light door, Bing said to Ghostly Claw with a look of rejoice, “Luckily luckily, this fellow’s flute is really odd, he nearly got into trouble just now. Luckily, Little Tang Tang is slow!”

Ghostly Claw did not speak, his eyes still showed remnants of reminiscence.

Magic Flute was not offended, laughed lightly and warmly said, “You are the third, who has no reaction to the sound of the flute, seems like I really belittled you just now, I’m really sorry!”

Magic Flute held his flute and bowed in apology.

Tang Tian’s vanity was instantly satisfied, with his arms akimbo he said smugly, “Hahahaha! I’ve said earlier, you will die a horrible death if you belittle me! Now you know my prowess! But since you came to your senses, I will be forgiving, and not stoop to your level.”

Suddenly, he was on alert, “Hey, you are just trying to fool me with these words, and not give the Treasure right!”

Magic Flute smiled lightly, with a gentle wave of his sleeves, the metal box on the floor flew towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian received the box with a face of alertness, but nothing happened.

“I’ve completed my mission.” Magic Flute held his flute and bid his goodbyes, with a cheery voice, “To be able to hand it to you, I’m very happy. I hope you can put it to good use. Long live our friendship, till next time... ..”

“Wait!”

Suddenly, a voice cut in, Bing’s figure appeared beside Tang Tian.

Magic Flute’s body shook, his elegant and graceful face was lost for once, “Spirit... .. spirit general!”

“That’s right!” Bing stuck out his poker-face, and meaningfully said, “I’m the same as you.”

“Impossible... ..” Magic Flute muttered to himself.

“What’s impossible?” Bing threw up his hands, a face of a ruffian, “I’m standing right before you. He, can make us last forever.”

“Impossible... ..” Magic Flute was full of disbelief.

He could only survive for so long as a Spirit General, all due to the Guarded Spirit Treasure. But the years took its toll on him, and now that the Guard Spirit Treasure was passed to Tang Tian, a Spirit General who lost its support would soon disappear.

This was a long decided outcome.

“Come with me and you’ll know.” Bing said with a face of seriousness, only Tang Tian understood, this fellow must be plotting something devious up his sleeves.

When Magic Flute entered the Southern Cross Army encampment, he was transfixed.

Southern Cross Army, the radiance of that few words, would suffice to blind Magic Flute’s deep and captivating blue eyes.

Bing was smug, and raised 2 fingers towards Tang Tian, settled!

Chapter 188 – Monarch Yearning Strike

“Lynx Constellation’s Treasure, it’s called the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe.” Magic Flute gentle voice was like the spring wind blowing into everyone’s heart: “Among the Lynx Constellation’s Treasures, the ones with the most uses are the eyes and claws type. If I did not recall wrongly, the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe was very famous back then. Out of the ten great cat claws, this is ranked seventh, it is a treasured weapon.”

Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe was a glove shaped like a cat’s paw, with it’s claw blades showing. On the interior of the claw blade, there was a scythe shaped blood trace.

“So powerful!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, he tried wearing the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe, and did not expect that it would fit perfectly. Testing it out by swiping down twice, as the blade claws swiped the air, it produced two silver marks in the air.

Although it was worn on the hands, it did not affect the hand movements at all. Tang Tian clenched his fists, but did not feel any obstruction, it was definitely something good!

Seeing that, he could begin learning the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw,

Bing was very interested: “Since it is a Treasured Weapon, keke, Brat, you have struck gold. The Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe and Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, one look and we can tell they are compatible!”

When Ling Xu saw the cat claw, his excitement immediately died

down.

The rest also took turns to try it out, but they were not interested, only the young lady was, but she was directly ignored by Tang Tian, as he took it for his own.

But the young lady very quickly turned her excitement to Magic Flute, intimately stood near him, and kept on asking him things. Magic Flute did not reject her at all, he was patient and warm, causing Qing Luan to be smitten by him.

Tang Tian was satisfied. After obtaining a silver grade treasured weapon, he still got a Heaven's Road ranked Spirit General, although Magic Flute's power was gravely weakened, but he was still very strong. Magic Flute, from the beginning, saw the fight as a trial, if it was a real battle, Tang Tian was very doubtful to how long he could last.

As expected of a Heaven's road grade martial artist, even though his power was not complete, his strength was still top notch.

Suddenly thinking about Qi Ya, Tang Tian had to ask Magic Flute: "Uncle Flute, there is another person here, do you know that?"

Uncle Flute...

Magic Flute, who was currently smiling with the young lady, suddenly froze. After a while, he slowly turned his face: "Actually,

I am not very old. You can just call me Flute.”

“As for that person, I do know of him.”

Magic Flute’s words instantly attracted everyone.

“He was here since a few years ago.” Magic Flute thought back: “I do not know where he stumbled upon Wang Yong’s item, so he could freely come in and out of here. But, his reason for coming here, should be for that sword.”

“That sword?” Everyone’s eyes immediately lit up, like a group of curious babies, all asked in unison.

“En, Wang Yong was a genius, but his life was not so good.” Magic Flute reminisced: “When he was thirty years old he lost his wife, and his personality took a great change. He began to work hard, and when he was forty, he mastered [Monarch Slaying]. After roaming outside for roughly ten years, he returned back to Bu Zhou Mountain. His personality was antisocial and strange, and everyone disliked him, adding on his yearnings for his dead wife, everyday he was submerged in pain and suffering alone. For half a month before he died, he dreamt of his deceased wife daily, and created a move, it’s called [Monarch Yearning Strike]!”

Magic Flute sighed: “He had a really weird temperament, he obviously comprehended it while yearning for her, thus the name [Monarch Yearning Strike]. He was a genius, spending only ten years here to master the [Monarch Slaying]. Master grade sword arts, and with this move [Monarch Yearning Strike], it became

even more tyrannical, surpassing his previous achievements in his sword arts. When he had the enlightenment, I was with him. That strike was really indescribable...”

Talking about [Monarch Yearning Strike], Magic Flute’s face could not hold back the shock from the thought.

Everyone was moved by his words, their hearts looking forward. To let a Heaven’s road grade martial artist show such an expression, it must be a really breathtaking strike!

Magic Flute pulled out from his thoughts, his expression becoming peaceful again: “After learning the [Monarch Yearning Strike] for a few days, he passed away. He did not choose to become a spirit general, but chose death, and when he passed on he was very peaceful, like it was a joyous thing.”

“Is his Sword a Treasured Weapon too?” The young lad was curious. It was very weird, after Magic Flute spoke for so long, he did not mention anything about the sword.

“No it isn’t, Wang Yong’s sword was Apus Constellation Treasure, silver grade, called [Heaven Swallow’s Dirge], but it was not a Treasure. Wang Yong’s Slaying sword was lonely and strange, and all the treasured swords were not suitable for him. Although this Heaven Swallow’s Dirge is not a Treasured weapon, it suited his sword play perfectly. But from that outsider’s perspective, it is not the Heaven Swallow’s Dirge!”

Everyone was stumped by what Magic Flute said.

“That Heaven Swallow’s Dirge, because of Wang Yong’s enlightenment on the [Monarch Yearning Strike], transformed, thus separating itself from the Apus Constellation. Two hours before Wang Yong passed on, the sword fully transformed, and was hailed as the [Monarch Yearning Strike] by him, becoming a treasured weapon! Wang Yong caressed the sword in the dark until he died, and his corpse would not rot. That outsider’s aim should be that Monarch Yearning Strike. Also, once he obtains the sword, he can then be enlightened on the true Monarch Yearning Strike!”

Everybody’s face turned shocked. Magic Flute’s narration was far from the young lady’s recount, and was even more shocking. One sword, because of one strike, could transform into a treasured weapon, this kind of occurrence, if it did not come from Magic Flute, no one would believe it.

Pa pa pa!

A series of claps sounded out from afar, and a figure wearing a mask appeared from the other cave entrance.

“Seems like not closing the barrier first, was my mistake.” Qi Ya’s voice came out, he stood there straightly, but everyone could feel, it was absolutely empty there.

Magic Flute warmly said: “You cannot be slower than the flute sound.”

“That’s may not be necessary.” Qi Ya said nonchalantly: “But if I

knew this barrier was guarded by the renowned Young Master Magic Flute, no matter what, I would have tried.”

Magic Flute smiled: “I cannot hold that honor.”

“Haha, Qi Ya, you finally came out! Come, let us have a good fight!” Tang Tian pointed straight at Qi Ya, his fighting spirit igniting.

Qi Ya faintly smirked.

“If you want to fight with me, wait until the last barrier.”

Finished, he vanished like smoke.

“Last barrier?” Tang Tian turned to ask Magic Flute: “Uncle Flute, what is that?”

Uncle Flute...

Flute automatically filtered those two words, his face looking gloomy: “It is that sword!”

“Oh.” Tang Tian’s head tilted as he thought: “Did Senior Wang hide a lot of treasures?”

“Treasure?” Magic Flute was stunned, his face weird: “What

treasures does he have? He was alone till old. When he returned to Bu Zhou Mountain, he only had a sword, and had nothing else on him.”

Tang Tian’s eyes darkened, he turned his head, the anger in his showing, he angrily shouted at the young lady: “Didn’t you say he had many treasures?!”

“The book wrote that.” The young lady’s had an innocent look on her face as she pushed the air in front of her.

Tang Tian’s mood dropped from the heavens to hell. The star rocks problem was always disturbing him, his pockets were already empty. He had the preparations to earn a big haul, but he did not expect that at the last moment, that hope was gone.

Tang Tian’s face turned black, turning his head and walking back to where he came from: “Let’s go! We are going back!”

The young lady suddenly shouted: “Why go back? There is still one more barrier!”

“Why do you want that broken sword?” Tang Tian’s opened his eyelids bigger, causing his eyes to look bigger: “Only Qing Luan practises sword arts among us, why would the rest of us want the sword? And we still still need to fight for that sword, it is not worth it.”

“No way!” The young lady was persistent and did not back down

while staring at Tang Tian: “You said it yourself, to accompany me to finish this investigation, how can we not go to the last barrier?”

Tang Tian stopped. A problematic problem came up, he totally forgot about that.

The young lady’s expression became sluggish, and continued: “Also, Monarch Yearning Strike is a treasured weapon! And being able to awaken such a strong technique, this kind of thing, how much can it sell for? And adding just saying Senior Wang’s story, to not be able to sell at a steep price is unreasonable!”

That was reasonable!

Tang Tian was immediately high spirited, such a good thing, how can it not sell for a steep price?

It was the [Monarch Slaying], a Master grade sword technique, it can definitely be sold for an extravagant amount. And the even stronger [Monarch Yearning Strike] will definitely be even more expensive!

Tang Tian saw countless amounts of Star Coins.

“This is the sword?” Tang Tian muttered, his heart shaking endlessly. Not only him, all of them were so captivated by the scene in front of them that they could not speak.

A lone sword struck in the center of a big hall, on its side, was a cross legged seated elder. The sword body released a rainbow light, all this light was like a dome, enveloping a big half of the hall.

The sword Blade was gorgeous, as though countless colors were flowing in it, the light trapped inside was like a huge soap bubble, the colors on it changed irregularly.

“Is that Senior Demon Slayer?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“En.” Magic Flute explained: “The power from the Monarch Yearning Strike is protecting his body.”

Tang Tian ‘wowed’, looking closely at the colors gathered on an apparent light screen..

“Be careful, do not touch that light screen.” Magic Flute immediately reminded the rest: “Just now, that person was infected by the yearning screen, and suffered great Qi injuries.”

Everyone was shocked to hear that. No wonder Qi Ya’s power had been growing weaker, it was because of being infected by that light.

But everyone’s heart also shivered.

Qi Ya was previously a martial artist with power equivalent to a

Heaven's road grade martial artist, just because he was infected by that yearning screen, his power actually plummeted to such a degree! That light screen was so strong!

Tang Tian waved his hand to the young lady: "I have no ideas to continue."

Tang Tian was not intentionally saying that, the light screen was giving off a dangerous vibe to him, and he actually suspected that the light screen in front, was actually a type of rarely seen toxin. Just by standing in front of it, his heart was already jumping.

Such a dangerous object!

Although Tang Tian wished to earn Star Coins, for the sake of training, it was not worth it.

No one had noticed that Gu Xue's expression was weird.

"Yearning screen, once you're infected by it, you would sink into a lifetime inexhaustible, bitter yearning." Magic Flute suddenly slowly said: "Enter my yearnings, know my bitter yearnings. Long yearnings of long memories, brief yearnings of endless desires. I should have known earlier to stumble on people's feelings, it would be better not to know each other."

Gu Xue's delicate body jolted, she gazed at the rainbow colored beautiful and fluctuating yearning screen.

Inside, it was as if a voice was calling out to her, she did not feel any danger to it, but actually felt that the light screen was releasing a warm feeling.

Suddenly, she raised her head, and bravely said: “I feel that it is calling out to me.”

Shua, the surroundings became quiet.

Chapter 189 – Yearning Is As Beautiful As The Rainbow

“Then go.” Tang Tian looked encouraging. He tilted his head and said: “Who knows, it might be suited for you. Aye, I suddenly thought of it. Your blood channels are rainbow and it’s very similar to yearning screen’s colour!”

“Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians?” Magic Flute was surprised as he studied Gu Xue. Then, he nodded: “I understand now. Please head over, who knows, it might really belong to you.”

It was as though Magic Flute’s blue eyes could see through it all.

“Hey, you. Why do you say things halfway?” Tang Tian lectured Magic Flute as he pointed at him unhappily: “I hate the people who say things halfway. Will you die if you just complete your sentence? If you know it, you have to say it. That’s brotherhood. Next time, we’ll be in the same boat together, you know...”

With the last piece, Tang Tian’s face turned sly.

Magic Flute laughed lightly: “Don’t be angry. I don’t really understand Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians, but I feel that, amongst us, Miss Gu Xue is the one who might be able to pull out Monarch Yearning Strike.”

“Ah Xue, you have to be careful.” Tang Tian kept his smile and looked solemnly at her as he reminded: “If there’s anything wrong,

you come out right away! If that ruined sword is trying to do you harm, cheh, I will crush it!”

He did not stop Gu Xue. He knew that, if Ah Xue stood up, there must be a reason for it. He believed in Ah Xue.

“Mmhmm, don’t worry.” Gu Xue said gently: “I think it won’t hurt me.”

After that, Gu Xue turned to the yearning screen. When she was in front of the yearning screen, she bowed politely: “Disciple Gu Xue would like to get Monarch Yearning Strike. I hope you’ll allow me to have it.”

She walked towards the yearning screen. When she was close to it, she felt that she was suddenly surrounded by rays of rainbow radiances.

Snow Rainbow Blood Meridians were alive.

The unchanging yearning screen started to shake. The rays spun.

The gorgeous colours gushed towards Gu Xue and circled around her, then forming one with the yearning screen. Gu Xue only felt dizzy.

She saw the day she met Tang Tian the first time.

She saw Tang Tian hugging her to dodge Qi Ya's attack.

She saw Tang Tian appearing in front of her on the day she sat in the ruins in despair.

She saw how Tang Tian flung her out when the red eyed golems surrounded her, and how Tang Tian got smaller in her vision

...

A hoarse yet gentle sigh rang in her heart. This sigh had too many thoughts, too much suffering, solitude and so much more!

Yearning from the face of danger.

Monarch Yearning Strike!

It was not that she could not, it was that she was unwilling to.

In a split second, Gu Xue understood why this sword would choose her. It was because even it could tell she was one destined to yearn.

Gu Xue did not have too much sadness. On the contrary, her heart will filled with honesty and content.

“If I knew I'd be hindered by feelings, I rather have not meet you

in the first place.”

Just as she heard Magic Flute sang this line, she shook her head in silence. Tang Tian brought light into her life, brought her luck, brought her freedom, she could still save this unrequited longing to herself.

She was originally a girl meant to burn in hell. Now that she had gained so much more, what else was worth regretting?

The unrequited longing was the best gift, once she had it, she would not be lonely for the rest of her life.

There was a smile on Gu Xue’s face. Her eyes were like pearls in the darkness as they glimmered with light.

Suddenly, the Monarch Slaying sword turned into dust very quickly before the naked eyes. The multi-coloured yearning screen turned into a ray of rainbow and bounced into her eyes. Her eyes were covered with layer of rainbow colour.

Stuck on the ground, the sword rang and turned into a ray of flowing light and flew towards Gu Xue.

A silhouette suddenly appeared out of nowhere and pounced onto Monarch Yearning Strike.

“I should have had my guards up against you earlier!”

Tang Tian shouted and rang like a thunder. He fended off Qi Ya and kicked him with Tan Tui Leg for a few times, drawing rays of razor sharp auras in the air towards Qi Ya.

Slap!

The Tan Tui blade attacked towards the opponent mercilessly.

Something was wrong!

Being quick witted, Tang Tian felt something was wrong. How could Qi Ya be struck so easily?

Almost at the same time, a spiritual being appeared right beside the Monarch Yearning Strike, its hands already touching the sword. Seeing that Qi Ya was about to get what he wanted, suddenly, the blade shone its colours brightly.

“Ah!” Qi Ya screamed, as though he had just touched something burning hot, and quickly, he loosened his grip.

Like a rainbow, Monarch Yearning Strike flew into Gu Xue’s hands.

Once the sword was in her hands, the thick unrequited longing and infatuation caused Gu Xue to tear up. She could clearly feel the passion and love between Wang Yong and his wife, it was an

unrequited longing for each other, it was like ten years of longing compressed into a day.

Wang Yong got himself into the sword with purely just softness and gentleness.

Even though he was alone for his life, staying in the mountains, and grew old, as he was anti-social. This feeling he had, never once changed. There was pain, loneliness, frustration, anger, sadness, and despair, but amongst all these, they were just like small wooden badges tied on a multi-coloured string.

This seven coloured string was the unrequited longing.

The unrequited longing was multi-coloured.

The rainbow was such a gorgeous colour.

It was also a wonderful thing to live a life of unrequited longing.

Gu Xue revealed a smile. This ginormous sword was very wide. She needed both hands to hold it up. On the sword sheath, it was bound with all the seven coloured strings. At the end, there was a string of red beans. The sword was shaped like the wings of a sparrow, as the sword was wide, the seven coloured strings lined up and extended towards the edge of the sword.

Her eyes lit up. A strong sense of emotion penetrated into her body and heart.

It was as though there was a voice that said lightly to her: “Brandish this sword just as how you would do so with a rainbow!

Brandish this sword just as how you would do so with a rainbow...

Gu Xue never thought much. She waved the sword but it was different from what she thought. When she waved it, the sword was just like a rainbow, it was light and it did not require much energy.

A ray of gorgeous, bright and gentle rainbow sword aura emerged.

The entire world seemed to come to a halt for this view. A ray of amazing, gentle ray without an ounce of mist Qi floated in the air.

Without any whistling, the floor was not moving. It was just like the wind.

The rainbow penetrated Qi Ya’s chest.

Qi Ya froze instantly. He looked at Gu Xue in disbelief. There was a faded rainbow in his chest.

Monarch Yearning Strike... this was Monarch Yearning Strike...

Why did I not feel any pain?

Qi Ya saw a dizzy, colourful image. He wanted to shout, but he could not afford one. His body started to turn into dazzling pieces and disappeared into thin air.

Everyone was shocked to see what was happening!

Tang Tian looked at the lady with long hair brandishing the sword. Her posture and gracefulness was eye-catching.

Never had anyone seen a strike without any misty Qi. They were all stunned and dumbfounded.

“Monarch Yearning Strike... this is Monarch Yearning Strike. It’s as short as a rainbow.” Magic Flute muttered: “Who could have dodged the Monarch Yearning Strike? Demon slayer, you demon, I’ve underestimated you, Wang Yong.”

It was dead silent.

The entire hall was dead quiet.

The fearless Ling Xu looked shocked for the first time ever. This sword was out of what he had expected it to be.

This was the greatest master’s sword...technique. It was actually so strong!

Qi Ya, that was Qi Ya, and he was actually killed by a strike from Gu Xue...

Monarch Yearning Strike... what a terrifying Monarch Yearning Strike!

He clenched tightly to his silver spear. Master grade, that used to be his target. All he thought about was to bring pointed sea spear to the master grade. Today, he knew he was so ignorant.

Now he knew, there was a much higher realm than the master grade.

If the pointed sea spear was beyond the master grade, then what would it be? Ling Xu was excited all of a sudden. If that traitor's pointed sea spear was master grade then if he practiced the pointed sea spear beyond the master grade, then he would be able to defeat that bastard!

The young lady's eyes were huge. When she first regained her senses, she would first tell her father what happened. The Gu Family would become so strong. The new generation patriarch of the Gu Family would be so much stronger!

No, she was already very, very strong!

She never thought her own adventures would enlighten Gu Xue. Suddenly, she felt so grateful. Luckily she had such a mentor. As

long as her relationship with her mentor was maintained, Gu Xue would be able to stand at the side of Wu Hou government.

Gu Xue would naturally become a top notch Heaven's road's martial artist. It was a strong premonition she never had.

Qing Luan's face had not a tinge of blood in her face. She was always proud of her Shaky Sword Wings, but today she was not at all prideful when she saw Monarch Yearning Strike.

Behind the light door, Bing stamped his foot and sighed to Ghostly Claws: "Aye, this pretty girl is now so strong and beautiful! We've lost big, lost big!"

Ghostly claw naturally had nothing to say.

"Aye, little Tang doesn't like to live off a woman. This is frustrating! So many of them live off a woman. If it was me..." Bing nagged. He shook his head subconsciously and suddenly, he saw ghostly claws eyes. He was shocked.

Deep within ghostly claw's eyes, a faded light lit up.

Bing then reacted and looked at him with his poker face in all seriousness: "Are you moved? Your Fire Scythe Ghost Claw is also a master grade. I wonder if you ever wanted to bring it beyond that grade?"

Bing actually was used to muttering to himself, then, a bitter

voice rang.

“Yes.”

Bing looked at ghostly claw in a daze, his mouth forming an ‘O’. he looked just as though he had seen a ghost.

Ghostly Claw had something to say...

“You, you, you.. You can talk?” Bing pointed to ghostly claw and shivered. Suddenly, he thought about how he had been talking to a guy who knew how to talk and think, and yet he had been muttering to himself all day and night. Bing suddenly felt himself falling down into a pit.

It was too embarrassing!

The official military officer of the southern cross army...

“Yes.” ghostly claw sounded super hoarse. He spent a lot of energy saying that.

“Then then then... why haven’t you spoken?” Bing asked in shock.

“Tired.” ghostly claw merely stated.

“AHHHHHHH!” Bing clutched his face with both hands as he screamed in agony.

Chapter 190 – Countryside Training Method

The message that was sent back was quickly passed to the Wu Hou Government, where Wu Hou immediately sent a lavish carriage to the Gu Family. Originally, Wu Hou had done his utmost to invite Gu Xue to the Wu Hou government to be a guest, but Gu Xue at that moment had to have a stable mind, and not be disturbed with such things. Just attaining the Monarch Yearning Strike, she had to spend a huge amount of time to comprehend and understand it, so she had to tactfully decline.

As expected, many people in Bu Zhou Mountain found the muscovite ores. These ores belonged to the Gu Family, Di Heng Zhan, Qing Luan and Princess Ming Zhu to split the profits. They all decided to shrink their portion, for the successor of the Monarch Yearning Strike, Gu Xue, had decided to be a Heaven's Road martial artist, and they wished to give in to Gu Xue for a stronger relationship. But Gu Xue was persistent with the agreement made beforehand, she did not see the ores as an important matter.

“Ah Xue, I’m going off!” Tang Tian jumped up the carriage, waving his hands, he shouted: “Ah Xue, work hard! I will come find you next time to play!”

Gu Xue expressed a cheery face, as she had a persistent and serious face as she nodded: “En!”

In her hand she wielded the gigantic Monarch Yearning Strike, her sky blue dress and black hair blowing by the wind. She tiptoed, waving her right wrist, with all her might waving towards Tang

Tian. Seeing the carriage going further, the figure disappearing further.

Under the warm sun, facing the fresh and green distant mountain, with the azure blue sky, the young lady quickly kept her sense of loss and sadness. She raised her head, her face brimming with warmth and perseverance.

Her pure white hands clenched into a fist.

Imitating Tang Tian's accent, Gu Xue loudly shouted.

“Godlike young lady, you can do it!”

She was amused by her own sudden actions, and broke out into a laugh. Her eyes bent into the shape of a crescent, with a satisfied cat expression.

Ah Xue, you must be able to do it, when you see him again, you must definitely give him a scare...

With her squinted eyes, Gu Xue's shallow, smiling heart lightly told herself.

The carriage flew in the air, to prevent getting into any accident this time around, the Star Master and the Four Xu Shi Groups, cautiously guarded en route.

The carriage was extremely luxurious with a huge space inside, everyone had their own rooms. The young lady was originally preparing for a journey, and pleaded with her Master to release the charismatic Uncle Magic Flute out, but who knew once he entered the room, he never came out.

Inside the Southern Cross Army recruit barracks.

Bing, Ghost Claw, and Magic Flute were all standing in a straight line, closely watching Tang Tian practising his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw.

“It is a bit too early to practise at the sixth level...” Bing, with his experienced and veteran experiences, put on an act and started analyzing: “According to my many years of experience, excessive enthusiasm can lead to spoiling things and is not always a good thing.”

Ghost Claw said coldly: “Aren’t you always doing that?”

Bing was dumbstruck and was left speechless, indeed, the training that he had planned for Tang Tian, all exceeded Tang Tian’s level of True Power.

Magic Flute watched the two of them fight happily, he was very interested in the two of them. Especially Bing, he was a spirit general of the Southern Cross Army’s generation, to survive to date, he was extremely surprised. Although Ghost Claw’s history was not as illustrious as Bing, to be able to create his own master

grade claw arts was not a normally seen achievement.

But what he was most curious about, was the miraculous encampment. Magic Flute could clearly feel it, his power was quietly recovering, although it was very slow, but it allowed him to be very happy. For so many years, his power was always draining, and he was unable to do anything about it. When his power was completely drained away, it was the day that he would disappear, and to a spirit general, it was the definite outcome.

He didn't think that there would exist such a miraculous and mystical place in the world....

Magic Flute, who was beginning to assimilate himself with the encampment, quickly found his new interest, that was Bing and Ghost Claw torturing Tang Tian.

He was equally curious about Tang Tian. A young man who was not affected by the Slow Flute Resonation was rarely seen. Even without that, he was not ordinary at all.

Very quickly, his interest became even stronger.

Such an interesting young man with unlimited potential, under the wings of two powerful teachers, what would the outcome be?

Tang Tian was currently going through an extremely dull and boring training. He was facing a thick block of anvil, his ten fingers had concentrated True Power, continuously rubbing against the

anvil.

Tang Tian's head was full of perspiration, his eyes bulging out as he was using a lot of strength, his ten fingers continuously grinding the anvil, sparks flying out everywhere, pellets of sweat drops splattering around.

“This is your Fire Scythe Ghost Claw?” Bing was somewhat disgusted: “Hey, I have given you Little Tang Tang's precious training time, you have to take responsibility. Don't find some countryside training method, and waste everybody's time.”

“I am from the countryside.” Ghost Claw said coldly.

Bing choked, and exactly at this moment, Tang Tian had already bore through the anvil in front of him, the fingers on both of his hands felt foreign. Using the tips of his fingers to grind through the anvil with a thickness of 20 centimeters, such a senseless thing, he actually completed it.

Tang Tian took a deep breath, his ten fingers bent like chicken claws, he was unable to smoothen them out.

“Done beautifully!” Bing clapped with effort, with his slanting eyes he praised: “A training that requires no skill is really not meant for this godlike young lad. Only I, who is a chief instructor of the Southern Cross Army, is well versed and can teach the orthodox methods of training...”

“Shut up!” Ghost Claw said impatiently: “How did I not realize you were so noisy in the past?”

Bing was agitated, and was about to speak, but Tang Tian burst out: “What is the next training?”

The anvil that he just completed, took him three full days.

“Still the same thing.” Ghost Claw said.

“Same thing?” Tang Tian was stunned, looking at the anvil he grinded: “I already grinded this completely!”

“Grinded completely? This is just the beginning.” Ghost Claw said coldly.

Dong Dong Dong!

Countless anvils fell from the sky like rain, filling the entire room. Numerous and packed close together, very neat and tidily, one look caused Tang Tian to feel dizzy, he managed to ask: “How much exactly... do I need to grind?”

“One thousand pieces.” Ghost Claw said indifferently.

Tang Tian almost fainted, to grind through one thousand pieces of anvil...

“If you wish to train the master grade Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, then grind all the one thousand anvils. With your aptitude, it shouldn’t be a problem.” Ghost claw said calmly.

“[One thousand pieces](#), it required him three days for one, that means it’s three thousand days, adding on just another two hundred pieces, that will hit ten years! Maybe at the later years he gets faster, give him five years.” Bing ridiculed: “Five years to train a rank seven master grade claw arts, has your brain gone nuts?”

(TN: Above is actually ten thousand pieces, but then the calculation part, he said ten thousand pieces, 3 days for one, that makes thirty thousand, and then he continued adding 6500 pieces, to make 36500, that makes 100 years, but he said 10. And then he said maybe he can do faster and make it in 5 years. The math is wrong, so I changed it to one thousand pieces and two hundred, that makes it ten years. I basically changed the numbers and not the amount of time)

“I have given you the method, whether to train or not, it is up to you.” Ghost Claw ignored Bing, and spoke to Tang Tian straight.

One thousand pieces of anvil....

Even for Tang Tian, it was still very intimidating.

Tang Tian took a deep breath: “ I will continue!”

Isn’t it only one thousand pieces? Compared to the amount of time given to train the fundamental basic techniques, the amount was far lesser. All of his martial techniques, he never took

shortcuts.

What's more, he had the recruit barracks, regarding time, he had much more of it compared to other people.

Without saying anything else, Tang Tian began the arduous journey of grinding the anvils.

Time slowly crept past.

Tang Tian grasped the trick very quickly, his silver grade martial spirit and strong intuition led him to possess extraordinarily acute control of his True Power, and after stepping into the sixth level, the True Power had extended into many places that were unreachable before, his control power over his body, had become visibly stronger.

Tang Tian quickly realized that when he poured True Power into his entire palm, the results were not good. While if he created a weak layer of True Power on the meat of his finger tip, not only would that greatly lessen the consumption of True Power, it could also increase the productivity of his grinding.

Tang Tian's ten fingers were like ten iron sticks, grinding on the anvils, sparks flying everywhere.

"Tang Tian is very clever." Magic Flute was surprised. Tang Tian's efficiency soared, from three days for a piece, very quickly became one piece a day, and then three pieces in a day, in less than

ten days.

“Clever?” Bing looked at Magic Flute in astonishment: “You actually think he is clever, truthfully, I have never seen anyone more stupid than him, out of a hundred in math, he would get everything wrong. I bet his teacher in the past was definitely driven to the point of death many times.”

Magic Flute thought of Tang Tian’s daily performance, could not help but laugh: “He honestly isn’t very bright everyday.”

“Not very bright?” Bing laughed out loud: “He knows stupidity, knows clumsiness, his brain cannot even alternate solutions, this kind of person, you actually used the phrase isn’t very bright, you’re too fake already.”

“You’re the same as Tang Tian.” Ghost Claw coldly said.

Bing became angry: “You’re insulting me?”

“Yes.” Ghost Claw nodded.

Seeing the two of them about to quarrel, Magic Flute immediately directed them to Tang Tian: “But I see him training very quickly.”

Bing was actually influenced by him: “On the aspects of training, this brat is a hundred percent genius. But, you cannot use schoolhouse teachings and discussions on him, his knowledge and

intellect is close to zero. Those kind of intellectual discussions, he will definitely not understand. But if you throw him into a desperate situation, the last person surviving, will definitely be him.”

Bing muttered: “These kind of recruits, I have seen a few in the past, and I called them the wild beast sect. They are like wild beasts, not clever, but have surprising intuition, while training martial techniques, they grasp things very quickly. More importantly, the people from wild beasts sect often possess a pure heart and an extraordinary attachment to something. Adding these two factors up, they erupt into dazzling light.”

“That is very true.” Magic Flute praised.

“If the people from wild beast sect were placed in schools, they would suffer, they were not meant to sit in for theoretical things, they are born to live a wild and havoc filled life, to fight. To fight, and to be in desperate situations, those are the most suitable platforms for them to train and improve.” Bing said.

Magic Flute was curious: “Did you use to groom out such a powerful wild beast sect person?”

Bing nodded: “Yes, but the people from wild beast sect died easily, fighting can help them improve, but to train while fighting also has a higher rate of death. Many geniuses from the wild beast sect died very early.”

Ghost Claw did not say anything, but focused on staring at Tang

Tian grinding out a rainfall of sparks.

His eyes flickered unerasable rays of light.

Chapter 191 – The Handsome And Charismatic Young Man And The Tramp

“What is Teacher doing?” The young lady pouted: “Twenty days locked in the room, don’t tell me he is doing some shameful things?”

Qing Luan was suddenly displeased, and briefly preached: “Young lady, how can you say that about Teacher Tang?”

“Isn’t that the truth!” The young lady’s pout went even higher: “What kind of teacher disappears for twenty days, and leaves his student alone here, what kind of teacher is that...”

The young lady’s complains stopped abruptly, her eyes widened as she stared blankly at Tang Tian who just came out of the room.

Tang Tian’s appearance was in an utter mess, his hair was messy, eyes bloodshot, the shirt on his body had holes the size of sand granules all over. The young lady had sharp eyes, and was able to see things the size of sand granules, dropping from Tang Tian’s body, landing on the expensive delicate carpet.

The carpet....had jet black footprints on it...

Seeing the table full of food, Tang Tian’s lifeless eyes immediately released a green light, like a fierce tiger he pounced onto the table. As he extended both hands out to take the food, they realized, Tang Tian’s fingers were swollen and plump like

carrots.

When Tang Tian's jet black claw hands touched the plate of meat, he wailed out, both his hands retracted back as quick as lightning. The meat that was touched by him, the bone immediately rolled away, dropping from the plate to the carpet.

Suddenly his figure blinked, and the meat disappeared.

Tang Tian's bright eyes, were like a wild beast dashing, he opened his mouth, and accurately bit on the meat. Everything happened in the time that it takes for a spark to ignite, Tang Tian's actions were extremely agile.

The plump meat, at the crucial moment, entered Tang Tian's mouth, causing him to go crazy.

All of them were dumbstruck watching him, they were witnessing history's most savage way of having a meal.

Kacha!

Biting down once, the tough bone in the middle of the meat, crumbled on the spot. The meat oil and bones flew out, along with his saliva that kept dripping out.

Cleared away. Tang Tian's efficiency in eating, all the food that was on the table, was empty, even the fruits, the tea was all gone, the table was so clean that it looked like it was cleaned before. The

entire process, he did not use his hands at all.

Tang Tian's stomach was round like a ball, paralyzed on the chair, he did not move one bit.

“Teacher.... What happened to you?” The young lady carefully asked, her entire face showing nervousness. Her teacher had stayed in the room for twenty days, how did he come like that?

After half a day, there was no reaction from him. She raised her head to look, Tang Tian was already sleeping very soundly.

Tang Tian had reached the maximum fatigue anyone could ever imagine, the normal flow of time, was a continuous 20 days, but experiencing the time spent in the recruit's barracks, he had trained for 60 straight days.

The hardship training Tang Tian used to do, was five days in a cycle, a cycle consisted of ten days, the time ratio was 1:2.

But now that the recruit barracks was opening up more and more, the time ratio changed to 1:3, and it did not require the method of the hardship training, the time set was natural.

But, to Tang Tian, that made no difference.

60 days in the recruit barracks, adding on the real time of 20 days, he had trained continuously for 80 days, he was already over exhausted.

To just merely grind the anvil every single day, although he had the protection of True Power, but Tang Tian's ten fingers, had swollen to the size of carrots. He had once again found the training that he used to do in the starry door to master killing techniques, to practise for over a million times.

He had no choice but to spend a set time everyday to use True Power to reduce the swelling of his carrot sized fingers, but the results were effective. For the time period of 60 days, at the beginning where he required three days to grind one anvil, to the tenth day where he required one day to grind three anvils. On the 30th day, he was already able to grind five anvils. And on the 60th day, he was able to grind 10 anvils a day.

This number had never been broken through before for a very long time.

To be so efficient to grind 10 anvils a day, even Ghost Claw was shocked. Tang Tian's improvements far exceeded his imaginations.

Tang Tian's 10 fingers were like ten tyrannical metal pieces that nothing could overcome, grinding on the anvils, creating sparks that flew everywhere, the clothes on his body were eventually all burned by the blazing residues.

He was too tired.

It was completely a coolie's life, Tang Tian felt that he was a

coolie in a blacksmith, to grind anvils day and night.

He was curious, why did Ghost Claw think up of such an unorthodox method such as grinding anvils?

Initially, Ghost Claw wanted to bathe Tang Tian's swollen fingers in medicinal water, but he did not expect that no matter how swollen his fingers were, when Tang Tian revolved his True Power to his fingers, the swelling would immediately be reduced by the second day.

This led Ghost Claw, who was always emotionless, to become shocked for a very long time.

His final conclusion was that Tang Tian's physique was special, with regards to Bing's wild beast sect theory, he did not have any opinions on it. But Tang Tian's body physique was definitely a wild beast grade level.

This sleep lasted for an exact full five days, where Tang Tang slept very soundly and deeply.

Young lady curiously pinched her nose and moved closer, picked up one granule that came out of Tang Tian's body, after inspecting it for half a day, she still did not understand.

Eventually it was Di heng Zhan who recognized it: "It is a metal pellet!"

“Don’t tell me Teacher is training the Metal Pellet Palm?” The young lady’s first reaction was as such.

“Doesn’t seem like it.” Di Heng Zhan shook his head: “The Metal Pellets from the metal pellet palm are bigger than this slightly. And the Metal Pellet Palm is just a fourth level martial technique, why would Master Tang go and learn it.”

“That is true.” The young lady tilted her head and thought for a long time: “but what other martial techniques, needs so many metal pellets?”

“I’m not too sure.” Di Heng Zhan shook his head: “Who knows how many types and kinds of martial techniques are in this world, to require the use of metal pellets, it is very difficult to pinpoint.”

“That’s weird....” The young lady had a curious face.

When Tang Tian finally opened his eyes, he saw the young lady’s curious face. She did not expect him to open his eyes, and got frightened and screamed, jumping to one side.

Tang Tian was puzzled.

“Teacher, what’s going on with you?” The young lady who recovered from her shock immediately asked.

“Me?” Tang Tian looked stumped, as he lowered his head to look at himself, he ‘oh’: “Training.”

“Teacher has been training all the while while being inside for 20 days?” Young lady asked.

20 days? More like 60....

Tang Tian reacted after looking blank, and nodded: “En, that’s right.”

Qing Luan and Di Heng Zhan felt deep veneration for him, through the course of the journey, he did not give up on training, that is no wonder why although Master Tang was young, his strength was astonishingly high. With such an attitude on training bitterly, how many people could have that?

Strength, was not attainable by luck.

Tang Tian looked around, and asked: “Where is Little Xu Xu?”

“Big brother Xu has been training everyday too.” Young lady said: “He is currently in the practice field.”

Ling Xu was already a maniac for training, and seeing that Tang Tian was stuck in his room for days, it immediately fueled his enthusiasm, he treated the field as his home, slept in it, ate in it.

Tang Tian nodded his head: “Got it.”

Finished, he walked towards his room.

His messy hair and dirty appearance, in everyone's eyes, was immediately looked up to. Ling Xuan, who was greatly affected by him, turned to leave: "I am going to train too!"

Tang Tian continued to immerse himself in training.

The two months of travelling finally ended, and it was the most boring and dull trip the young lady ever sat through. Everyone was training with all their might, even Qing Luan who used to accompany her to play everyday, was training crazily.

So when the young lady finally saw the middle aged man standing at the Wu Hou gates, light filled her eyes as she exclaimed: "Father!"

She immediately jumped down from the window, and rushed into the embrace of the man.

The middle aged man had a kind look on his face, as he knocked the little girl's head lightly, forming a small bump, he lightly scolded her: "You are getting naughtier and naughtier, to actually dare sneak away to such a faraway place!"

The kind middle aged man was the man with the power, Wu Hou.

"Daughter will not do it again!" The little girl's face cleverly

admitted her wrongdoings.

Wu Hou pinched her nose and laughed: “I’d be the fool to believe you.”

The young lady immediately hugged Wu Hou’s hands: “Really really.”

“Ok ok ok.” Wu Hou who pampered Ming Zhu dearly, suddenly frowned: “Where is Qing Luan? Heng Zhan?”

The young lady pouted: “They are all training, the entire journey they did not play with me.”

Wu Hou’s expression was somewhat sluggish, exposing a satisfied look: “En, I didn’t expect, this journey, they would have made progress. Qing Luan’s talent is good, just that she does not use her heart to train. Alright, introduce me to this Teacher Tang of yours.”

“Teacher has always been training! He had not come out for forty days!” The young lady’s mouth pouted even more: “What kind of broken teacher would not even ask about his student for the entire journey.”

“Could it be that he is doing closed door training?” Wu Hou’s face expressed surprise.

“I don’t know, anyway, he has always been in the room, locked

the door, no one knows what he is doing inside.” The young lady said hatefully: “And he even made Qing Luan and the rest enthusiastic to train.”

Suddenly, the young lady’s eyes lit up, she waved her hand: “Big brother Xu!”

Wu Hou immediately turned, Ling Xu, he could not refrain himself from squinting and sizing Ling Xu up.

Such a powerful presence!

Ling Xu’s presence was like the spear in his hand, every step he took caused people to feel a dangerous Qi around him. The guards around Wu Hou all had a change of expression, and could not help it but run to Wu Hou to begin attacking.

Wu Hou raised his palm up, and stopped the guards from going up.

Ling Xu carefully controlled his own legs, on the outside he looked extremely calm, but he was extremely anxious inside. He had just broken through, his power had just increased explosively, but all these power, he had not yet fully controlled yet.

So his current powerful presence looked like he was showing off his ability.

Sou!

He did not manage to control himself properly, his entire sole, as if he was stepping on tofu, his leg went into the slabstone. His figure swayed, as his other sole also lost control, sou, it too went deep into the slabstone.

The guards at Wu Hou's side were anxious, all of them face looking like they are facing an enemy. The slabstone of the Wu Hou government's entrance, was made up of the clear water rock, these kind of rocks hardness could match up to steel, but under Ling Xu's feet, they were soft like tofu.

Too scary!

Wu Hou's eyes were sharp, with one look, he could tell that Ling Xu was just one step away from being a Heaven's Road Martial artist, just one step of a distance, then he would be a true Heaven's Road Martial artist!

What's more, Ling Xu was so young, his body dressed in the golden threaded white robes, silver spear and hair, his orange eyes, he looked like a special martial artist, even Wu Hou could not help but exclaim out once, such a handsome youngster!

Once Ling Xu had absorbed his power fully, his strength, he would definitely be ready to rush and attack the qualifications of a Heaven's road martial artist.

He had unlimited potential!

Just at this time, a messy hair and dirty faced, ragged clothed boy, suddenly rolled out of the carriage, landing beside Ling Xu, his eyes containing a green light.

“Hey, who has food?”

The young lady was dumbstruck.

The handsome and charismatic Ling Xu suddenly had a person who looked like a tramp, the contrast was too great, causing everyone to be stunned.

Awkward silence.

Chapter 192 – Steamed Buns, Claws And Teeth

Everyone was stunned, they could not comprehend the scene in front of them. Even Wu Hou, he expressed a momentarily stiff and sluggish look.

The young lady weakly shouted: “Teacher....”

Teacher!

The originally quiet field, quickly became even more deathly still. Wu Hou, who had just managed to regain his composure, his eyes nearly convexed out.

Teacher...

The tramp in front of him was actually Ming Zhu’s teacher! Such a sloppy brat was actually Ming Zhu’s teacher!

What kind of joke was that!

Wu Hou’s face darkened, the pressure on the field immediately became substantial. The young lady, who immediately noticed her father’s expression, immediately knew that things were going bad, her father was always very easygoing, but as long as there was anything to do with her, he would become extremely fussy. Every teacher of hers, were all specially picked out by her father.

While in Humble Forest Planet, the letters that she sent the her father were all praising Tang Tian to the heavens, hoping that her father would not look down on Tang Tian. She and Tang Tian had already signed a martial spirit contract, if her father and Tang Tian actually fought, then she would be in grave danger. What was more worrying, was that if her father knew of the spirit contract, he would definitely fly into a terrible rage.

Tang Tian's temper was absolutely not good too, if it was kind words or mutual requests, then they could still talk. If he was to be approached by the difficult way, this little teacher of hers, would definitely not talk and start fighting.

Two people with explosively bad temper, if they were to fight....

Father's power was of dominance here, but little teacher's side is not weak too, Ling Xu, Bing, Magic Flute, if both sides were to fight, the Wu Hou government would definitely be torn apart.

But....

Seeing the messy hair and dirty faced, faint green eyes little teacher, the young lady also could not help but to judge.

So hungry... so hungry... so hungry....

If only the people in front were all edible spirit beasts, that would be good....

Eat them! Eat them! Eat them!

Tang Tian's faint green eyes swept across the people, his heart screaming crazily. For the sake of training, he had to eat the disgusting dry rations for the past few days, seeing anything meat related, would cause him to drool.

For some reason, the people who were in Tang Tian's faint green eyes, all felt a biting cold feeling in their heart, and could not help but shiver. Those weaker martial artists, actually retreated one small step. Even Wu Hou, when he was swept by Tang Tian, his body actually froze.

Such... a strong savage gaze!

The desire to bite down on them...that is the kind of gaze!

Wu Hou's heart was secretly surprised, he decided to first take a look before flipping out.

The young lady strengthened her resolve, and raised her voice: "Did nobody hear that? He wants to eat! Get the kitchen to send some food over, especially meat!"

"I'll go." Qing Luan volunteered, she had seen how Tang Tian ate before, and without saying a word, she flew towards the kitchen.

Wu Hou was surprised by that, he was the one who found Qing Luan, and watched her grow up, taking her as his own daughter. Although she had a docile temperament, but she acted strong and hard on the outside, had high ambitions, and rarely accepted other people.

Continue looking....

Hearing the word 'meat'. Tang Tian swallowed his saliva, the sound of him doing so could be heard by everyone present.

Everyone's face cringed, Princess' teacher, was actually...

After so many years growing up, the young lady did not ever feel so embarrassed before, if there was a crack in the ground now, she would definitely dig inside it, this bastard teacher! She clenched her teeth, but she knew, that she had to remain calm at the moment... remain calm!

Suddenly, a laughter brimming with ridicule sounded out: "Keke, I didn't expect that the teachings of Wu Hou Government, would become so revolting!"

Wu Hou's already black face, became even darker: "The business of my Wu Hou government, when did I ever allow Ming Hou to come and meddle?"

A person swaggered his way over.

The person who was speaking earlier, was the master of another government, Ming Hou. In the Tian Xing Thirteen Governments, Ming Hou was Wu Hou's main direct competitor, and they both have always been fighting in the dark.

Tian Xing was a star cluster, containing a few star planets, but it is not considered a constellation. Here, 13 governments were created to govern and control the area, where Wu Hou Government and Ming Hou Government were two of the 13 government's strong entities.

Ming Hou was a fatty, circular face and small eyes, in his hand he grasped a green circular fan, and kept fanning himself. But no one dared to look down on this fatty, as Ming Hou's strength was not inferior to Wu Hou in any way, the both of them have been fighting for so many years, but have remained on equal grounds.

Ming Hou fanned himself, and ridiculed: "I am just pitying the poor fellow. Ke ke, Wu Hou government dares to discount themselves so much, to the point that you cannot even eat properly. Xia An, actually came to here to give this pitiful man some things to eat."

Xia An!

Wu Hou's pupil contracted, his subordinates in his intelligence department had already sent over the information. Ming Hou had recently attracted an expert, called Xia An, his strength was superior. Once he entered the Ming Hou Government, he became

the third most important figure in the government.

Ming Hou Government and Wu Hou Government had roughly equal strength, they both had two Heaven's Road grade Martial artists.

Upon receiving that news, Wu Hou was considerably thoughtful. To be able to become Ming Hou government's third most important figure, Xia An's strength, most likely was extremely close to the grade of a Heaven's Road martial artist.

To Wu Hou Government, it was not a good thing.

Hearing Ming Hou's words, Wu Hou's heart quickly soared a burning rage, Ming Hou was slapping him on his face right there and then. Currently the other expert, Leng Feng, was not present, and with Wu Hou's identity, if he were to make his move on Xia An, it would mean throwing his face. He understood Ming Hou's intent, he had come here this time, was to show off his strength. If he were to make his move, Ming Hou would not sit idly too.

When Xia An heard Ming Hou, he loftily sneered: "This kind of brat, is only worthy to eat steamed buns."

Ming Hou continued fanning himself, and laughed: "Steamed buns are already not too bad, he will like it."

"Master Hou is right." Xia An's tone was extremely rampant, very complacent: "And whatever Master Hou gives, even if he

doesn't want to he still has to eat.”

“We are doing something good.” Ming Hou horizontally waved his little fan.

“Your subordinate just loves to do good things.” Xia An smirked, in his hand was a steamed bun, he slowly walked over to Tang Tian: “Hey, Wu Hou Government’s pitiful teacher, let me give you a steamed bun.”

Tang Tian seemed like he did not hear Xia An.

Xia An suddenly threw the steamed bun to Tang Tian’s feet: “Hey, hurry eat it up, Whatever Master Hou has given, you must be so touched that you want to prostrate yourself to him right.”

Tang Tian did not move one bit.

“What? You don’t want to eat?” Xia An sneered: “You dare not give face to Master Hou? You must be tired of living!”

He walked over to Tang Tian.

Along the way he kept on secretly eyeing Ling Xu, Ling Xu’s entire body was releasing a powerful aura, and looked extremely dangerous.

But Ling Xu only looked at him with a smile yet not a smile, he

did not have the intention of stopping him at all. Were Ling Xu and this brat are not easy to defeat? Xia An's heart felt weird, if not why would he express this kind of expression?

But, since Ling Xu was not meddling, Xia An also relaxed slightly.

Wu Hou suddenly said coldly: "Ming Hou, you've eaten your fill, yet you're still here? Running to my doors to behave atrociously? Seems like your bones are itching right! Come, let us have a good fight!"

Ming Hou laughed evilly: "The purpose of me here today, is that I wish to consult with you, to see if you have improved recently. How is it? Today, Elder Yun, and Elder Lin are just nicely here too, to be witnesses."

Just at this time, Wu Hou saw two men dressed in red standing behind Ming Hou, his pupils contracted, two elders!

Tian Xing 13 Governments, were well regarded, but every one of the governments were walking on thin ice, and they did not dare slack the slightest bit. Above the 13 governments was the star cluster elder's group, every elder of the elder's group possessed a deep and profound background. The elders would not meddle with the internal affairs of the 13 governments, as they had a heart of a martial artist, and had no interest in these affairs.

But that did not mean that the elder's group did not have authority, but on the contrary, the authority they had was extremely large. The creation of the 13 governments was controlled

and facilitated entirely by them.

They did not have any interest in the official matters, they only cared about the yield of the star cluster, the amount of talent that would enter the Onyx Soul every year.

So the Elder's group had always been encouraging for competitions between the governments secretly and openly. Competition between the governments, was able to attain their goals.

The dominant government in the competition would be able to receive rewards from the elder's group. Regardless if it was the Wu Hou Government or Ming Hou's government, they were both beneficiaries of the competition.

Wu Hou did not think that Ming Hou would actually come and suddenly cause trouble today.

This asshole came prepared!

Wu Hou knew that nothing good would come out from today, but his heart did not have the slightest bit of fear, the two of them had fought for many times, and regarding the opponent's strength, he knew of it by heart.

Leng Feng was not around, while the opponent's other expert's Yang Qing was not around too, the two of them were deployed by the elder's group to carry out other missions. The only variable

that can let Ming Hou prevail, was Xia An.

It seems like he would lose out this time!

Just at this time, Xia An suddenly stabbed the steamed bun with his sword tip, and purposely provoked: “Idiot, you won’t even eat the steamed bun, let me feed it to you!”

As he said that his figure dazzled past, and appeared beside Tang Tian, the sword with the steamed bun stabbed in his hand, moved towards Tang Tian’s mouth.

Tang Tian suddenly turned his face, and stared at Xia An.

His faint green gaze, swept up and down on Xia An, for some reason, Xia An had never seen that gaze before, he only felt a biting cold feeling sweeping past his body, and he involuntarily stiffened.

He quickly became enraged, he had originally wanted to perform well in front of Ming Hou and the two elders, but he did not think that the opponent’s weird gaze would cause him to almost cause a blunder.

“You want to die! You fail to appreciate this young master’s kindness.....”

Xia An’s words came to a halt spontaneously, in his field of vision, that faint green eyes suddenly dazzled with two streaks of dark green lines, it was like a hungry wolf in the darkness, the eyes

releasing a green light.

What made him even more fearful, was that the opponent's fingers, had grabbed onto his sword!

In a moment of desperation, he tried to pull out his sword, but no matter how much strength he used, the sword had somehow become like molten iron, not moving an inch. That jet black palm, was like an iron claw, firmly locking down his sword.

Xia An's face changed, he bellowed: "Let go!"

The true power in his body started moving, the sword blade suddenly twisted, the sword body rapidly revolving!

Idiot, using your fingers to hold my sword! Let me turn you into minced meat!

Xia An laughed coldly, but his eyes were suddenly sluggish. What he was seeing, was countless dazzling sparks suddenly lighting up on his sword body.

How is that possible....

Countless sparks were coming out from the friction between the jet black fingers and his sword, while the opponent's fingers were unscathed, Xia An was unable to believe his own eyes.

But at this moment of the gorgeous display of the fireworks, a pair of faint green eyes, suddenly appeared beside the sword body.

Two rows of teeth, were being contrasted by the sparks, the snow white teeth suddenly biting down onto the steamed bun on the sword.

Immediately after that...

Kacha!

The sound of the sword blade being bit broke into pieces, and the sound of the bone in the middle of the meat being broken, sounded exactly the same.

The entire place became deadly silent.

Chapter 193 – I'm Still Surviving

The sound of the steel sword being bitten and breaking, sounded like a crisp from a biscuit, and everyone heard it. The halved sword blade fell and splattered in many pieces, seemingly in slow motion, everything was crystal clear.

Ding!

The clear and crisp sound of the broken sword, in the midst of silence, was extremely piercing to the ear. But no one said anything, as everyone was utterly stunned by the nature of the attack and the result. Even Wu Hou and Ming Hou, were at a loss.

The three spirit generals behind the starry door, were like three wooden puppets aligned perfectly, all of them had the same stunned face.

“Do we need to consider increasing his meal standards?” Bing gasped, he had taken so many recruits, but had never seen anyone before who could use their teeth to bite and break the opponent's sword.

And everything was because of one steamed bun...

The normally cultured and refined Magic Flute's current expression was extremely sluggish.

Ghost Claw suddenly said: “Never ever underestimate a dedicated

foodie regarding food!”

Shua, Bing and Magic Flute both turned their gaze at the same time, their surprised look staring at Ghost Claw.

Ghost Claw treated the situation lightly, and was unruffled.

It was strangely quiet, the two elders were apparently shocked by Tang Tian.

Exactly at this moment, Qing Luan rushed over holding a big bag, panting. She had urgently rushed to the kitchen, swept everything that could be eaten in the bag, and then grabbed the bag and ran back with all her might, she was completely oblivious to what had happened.

The bag held so much that it was taller and bigger than her, it looked like she was carrying a small mountain when she ran over.

Dong!

The cloth bag was thrown onto the floor, Qing Luan gasping for breath: “See if it is enough?”

In the midst of the deadly silence, her voice was very loud.

The cloth bag was opened, and a mountain of food appeared before everybody, all sorts of meat, vegetables and fruits piled up like a mountain, it was taller than her.

Tang Tian who was currently chewing the steamed bun, eyes suddenly expanded, the originally faint green eyes suddenly released an even brighter ray of light, he bellowed, rushing straight for the mountain of food like a wild beast.

He devoured ravenously, like a gale sweeping up the dead leaves, causing people's hair to stand, the distinct chewing sound spreading across the entire field. Tang Tian's big mouth was like a black hole, once entered nothing could come out, Tang Tian did not even spit out the bones.

Crack crack!

Everyone could not stop reliving the scene where the sword was broken, causing their heads to feel numb.

Qing Luan just noticed that the surroundings were extremely quiet beyond normal, and Tang Tian was crouched there acting as though there was nobody else present and happily chewing, and immediately became at a loss.

How could Qing Luan ever had experienced such a situation?

The scene before her was so strange that she almost wanted to start crying.

Everyone's gaze was focused on her, yet nobody said a thing, so much that not even one sound was made from them.

Qing Luan looked at the young lady pleadingly, but she was nowhere better, her eyes were wide opened, as she just stood there stunned watching Tang Tian eating like a wolf.

She was dumbstruck by the scene of Tang Tian biting off Xia An's steel sword.

After half a day, did she finally reacted, a ray of light erupted from her eyes, her emotion was stirred, little teacher was....too domineering!

It was definitely domineering.

The 2 strongest Master Hous of the 13 governments, the 2 elders from the elder's group, all stood there quietly watching Tang Tian indulge. This scene was already very domineering.

Slowly, the shock in everybody subsided, and everywhere started to buzz with sound.

Everyone suddenly realized, the mountain in front of Tang Tian was gone. Tang Tian laid on the ground, showing off his obvious round tummy, and spreading his hands out.

The young lady only reacted after a while, her face changed, not good, he is falling asleep...

Last time it was her who witnessed him falling asleep in front of her.

The young lady started to panic. This is not the time to be sleeping!

She was prepared to rush forward.

Suddenly three rays of light lit up beside Tang Tian, and 3 spirit generals suddenly appeared out of the light.

Magic Flute gently said to the young lady: "Let him sleep for awhile, he is too tired."

Ghost Claw had a cold face, his eyes drooping low. Bing was controlling the Saber toothed tiger, glaring around like a tiger watching his prey.

Just as the 3 spirit generals appeared, their aura swept the entire field, those who were getting restless, immediately pulled back. While Wu Hou and Ming Hou's face changed even more, and the two elders were surprised even further.

They were people who knew what is what, they naturally knew what was powerful.

Such a strong aura!

The one who gently stopped Princess Ming Zhu, Magic Flute, his presence was also out of the ordinary. The mechanical weapon that the mechanic was using, was actually the Southern Cross Army's self created mechanical weapon!

The only unremarkable one was Ghost Claw, he was a frail and skinny old man, amongst the three, he was the most ordinary. But for some reason, looking at this super ordinary old man, that cold gaze, actually caused everyone to have a feeling that he was confident of his own power.

Wait a minute...

This fellow...actually has 3 spirit generals!

Everyone's face changed entirely.

Xia An's face was still showing shame and resentment, from young, he had never received such huge shame, and in front of everybody...

He could imagine, when tomorrow comes, all sorts of information would spread like wings spreading out to take flight. Xia An's sword was actually broken by a lunatic using his teeth! And that lunatic, actually ate a mountain of meat in front of everybody, then fell asleep!

Upon thinking about it, the anger and shame wormed into his heart.

Bastard!

Xia An bellowed resonated through the entire field, he was in a rage, the true power in his body reaching the peak, becoming as quick as lightning, even though the sword he held was broken, but the power that it was releasing, was actually as powerful as lightning!

Wu Hou's face fell, not good!

But the distance between him and Tang Tian was currently very far, and in the middle of them was Ming Hou, he was unable to intervene.

“Let me.”

Ghost Claw who had his eyes closed suddenly said, while the other two were not so surprised. Ghost Claw was different from Bing and Magic Flute, he was the most badly damaged, and it required him to consume a spirit nucleus every time he came out. Initially Bing did not plan to let Ghost Claw out, but Ghost Claw spoke out on his own, and that was when Bing realized, Ghost Claw's fighting intent was out!

So Bing did not hesitate to use a spirit nucleus, and summoned Ghost Claw out.

Magic Flute smiled, and automatically retreated a step, showing that he was giving way. Bing followed along and retreated half a step, his face anticipating a good show.

Ghost Claw, whose eyes were always closed, suddenly opened them.

The light in the grey eyes suddenly glowed brighter, his fighting intent much stronger than ever before. He had to admit that Tang Tian's diligence and hardwork, was stronger than him when he was younger.

Although he did not speak normally, it could all be seen in his eyes.

His own creation had a successor, and for a spirit general like him who was badly injured, it had already exceeded his purpose of 'living'. That was his own creation, and...

He had a very small selfish wish.

Previously it was just a thought, that was already long forgotten from his memories. Until the day Gu Xue used the Monarch Yearning Strike, his memories were like a flood, in a moment engulfing him.

Grandmaster martial technique!

That was his dream, a dream that he had always left incomplete!

After personally witnessing the Monarch Yearning Strike, this thought had always been stuck in his mind. Especially seeing that Tang Tian was always so hardworking and risking his life, he suddenly had that little thread of hope.

It was like his world was suddenly alive again, his long dead and still heart, was once again beating.

He had found the reason to 'live'.

The grandmaster grade Fire Scythe Ghost Claw martial technique!

This goal was still far-fetched, but there was nothing compared to this that could push his will to 'live'.

And the push for him to fight!

In his eyes, Xia An rapidly grew bigger, the astonishing aura and pressure growing stronger, as if that it could blow Ghost Claw away any moment, but Ghost Claw did not move an inch, and his grey eyes seemed to be burning.

Come on! Come on!

The long gone and lonely voice in his heart seemed to be shouting, he felt that his own ice cold heart, was burning like metal!

There are some dreams that will always be that simple!

There are some reasons, that will always be that simple!

There are some battles, that will not let you be yourself!

Ghost Claw suddenly straightened his crooked back, his frail and weak figure, looked valiant and strong again. In that moment, he was the same as when he was in his prime, thirsting for battle! In that moment, he could feel himself being alive!

Clang!

His five fingers opened up with the friction sound coming out, sounded like a knife unsheathing, resonating throughout the field.

Ghost Claw opened up his arms, his claws like hooks.

Zi la la!

Two rows of eye catching sparks lit up, one left one right, like two rays of fire archs sweeping past. The bright, blazing light caused the people around to be instantly blinded.

Ding!

Xia An was currently stuck in the air, his sinister face was frozen in place, as he blankly stared at Ghost Claw who was almost within reach, the broken sword in his hand was actually grasped in place by Ghost Claw's claws, not being able to move a single inch!

No!

He nailed through!

Ghost Claw's ten fingers had completely bore through his broken sword, all of the ten fingers were stabbed into the blade's body, and came out of the other side.

Xia An, who did not think about preparing and employed a huge amount of strength to attack, was injured. But at that moment, he had not noticed it, but blankly stared at Ghost Claw who was right in front of him.

How is that possible...

He had clearly used all his strength for that move...

Ka!

Ghost Claw nudged, and the remaining half of the broken sword,

immediately crumbled into pieces.

Xia An's eyes became bloodshot, both of his hands became golden in color, his palm brandishing into a sword shape, he pierced towards Ghost Claw!

This strike a feast for the eyes, as it was so sudden and fast.

Ding!

Jet black five fingers which were like hooks, not knowing when were already retracted to his chest, stably blocking Xia An's sword palm, causing sparks to fly everywhere.

The other claw brought for another wave of sparks, grabbing onto Xia An's other sword palm!

Xia An's face finally changed color.

At this moment, he had finally realized the opponent's strength, it was something he could not possible contend against. Making a prompt decision, he freed himself and retreated, he had finally come to realize, it was better to lose his face than to throw his life away!

In a flash, he had distanced himself over 10 metres.

Although he did not understand why the opponent did not give

chase, he could finally exhale and take a breath. Such a far distance, basically the opponent could not do anything to him, and he finally felt that he did the right thing.

Suddenly, his body became unable to move, his facial expression immediately changed to fear.

The dazzling bright light, had instantly engulfed his vision.

“No....”

His despaired and frightened voice was so weak under the dazzling and piercing light.

When the light finally dispersed, the frail figure stood there high and mightily.

Chapter 194 – Ghost Claw's Reply

Hu...Hu...Hu....

Everyone were like statues, Tang Tian's rhythmic snoring resonating into everybody's ears, anyone far and near could hear. Right smack in the middle of the field, Tang Tian laid down in deep sleep, his mouth wide open, saliva drooling out.

Xia An was like a burning statue, not moving an inch, on his chest were five holes the size of fingers, it was extremely terrifying. His eyes were enlarged fully, his Qi empty.

Ghost Claw stood there with a cold expression, his grey pupils sharper than before, like a rusty knife full of spots that was being derusted and grinded layer by layer, exposing the outstanding interior.

He turned and walked over to Tang Tian, plop, the sound of Xia An falling behind him came out.

Ghost Claw's footsteps did not have the slightest degree of stopping, under his peaceful face, his heart was churning endlessly.

Under the sky that year, when the colors of the world had not been faded yet.... The words of the vow said still ringing along with the wind....you have to work hard to live... you have to risk everything to fight....

Ghost Claw, are you willing?

Even if you're crippled, even if you're old, even if it is unattainable or unrealistic and out of reach, even if at the end you get nothing?

Ghost Claw, tell me, are you willing?

Tell me... tell me... tell me loudly....

Face the sky in your memories, the earth in your memories, tell that shattered and dead still heart of yours

Say it loudly!

Ghost Claw who was walking towards Tang Tian, could feel that his chest had a ball of fire blazing, causing him to have difficulty breathing, no, how could he even breathe?

Ghost Claw pulled at his own rigid face, but, this feeling, felt so good!

I'm still living....

Definitely, really living...

He suddenly stood still, the swirling wind knocking into his back, banging his back with a loud sound, a rough and rigid raging turbulence, similar to a war howl, transmitting to the sky, to the earth, to the depths and every corner of his heart.

“Come on!”

He ignored everyone’s shocked gaze, he did not bother with the lingering sounds of the wind, the raging blaze in his heart suddenly quietened down, and he once again took another step forward.

Ghost Claw, your real battle has just begun.

Are you fearful? Afraid? Timid?

No more words, the entire place was deadly quiet. Ghost Claw walked over to Tang Tian’s side, turned, and surveyed the entire place. His cold gaze was like a sharp knife, exactly like his prime, intimidating and outstanding.

He shut his eyes, his eyebrows drooping, like the cold knife being sheathed.

A sigh of relief was actually heard inside the field. The pressure Ghost Claw had given everyone was too huge, that intangible pressure, was like a substance pressing down on their hearts, that caused them to be unable to breathe.

Wu Hou, Ming Hou, and the two elders, their faces were like

normal, but their hearts were equally overwhelmed.

Grandmaster Grade Martial Technique!

That old frail man from just now, was definitely using a grandmaster grade martial technique. Wu Hou and Ming Hou were both Heaven road martial artists, and the two elders had strength which was equally deep and unfathomable, but even so, none of the four actually had learnt a Grandmaster Grade Martial Technique!

Grandmaster Grade Martial Techniques needed both talent and diligence, and so the number of people who had learnt or created a grandmaster grade martial technique were very few.

“Didn’t that resemble the Honorable Martial Group’s Fire Scythe Ghost Claw?” Elder Yun quietly asked Elder Lin.

Elder Lin first nodded, then shook his head: “It looked like it, but Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was a fifth rank claw arts ranked third in Honorable Martial Group. Did that look like a fifth rank claw arts to you?”

“Not at all!” Elder Yun continued shaking his head: “Fifth rank claw arts definitely do not have such power! Even if it was Ghost Claw’s relatives, will definitely not be able to utilize a fifth rank claw art to such an extent!”

“En, I don’t think so too.” Elder Lin said softly: “This sect of claw

arts is at least the sixth rank, i suspect that it should be the seventh, but definitely not the fifth, I dare not believe that the Honorable Martial Group made such a mistake.”

“That one carrying that flute, I feel that i have seen him somewhere before, but i cannot put my head around it.” Elder Yun’s eyes was constantly staring at Magic Flute.

“You don’t have to say it, I have that same feeling of recognition.” Elder Lin’s face congealed: “Seems like the spirit general holding that flute is not just a nameless person from his generation.

“That mechanical armor should be the bronze armor from Southern Cross Army, they actually managed to get their hands on such things, they really have lucky hands, and definitely not simple backgrounds.” Elder Yun’s heart had the same sentiment, he suddenly felt that there were some questions which were intractable.

The internal of Onyx Soul had a countless amount of factions, and was even more extreme than Honorable Martial’s group, and there were even hidden factions, that even the people of Onyx Soul, were not sure and clear of.

There were crooks mixed in with the honest folks in Onyx Soul, and the background of everybody was extremely complicated, the competition in the inside, was more intense as compared to the competition Onyx Soul held with other people as a whole. This was related to Onyx Soul’s existence philosophy, they advocated competition, and advocated it much more than Honorable Martial

Group. What's more, Onyx Soul had a much longer history, since a long time ago, Onyx Soul thrived more in the darkness and in the shadows.

Only in such a remote corner of Tian Xing Star cluster, would Onyx Soul actually put effort into, to make it into a low level base of operations.

Onyx Soul's influential power, most was hidden in the dark and shadows. They had gone through a tedious and tiring process of intangible nets, to plunder an astonishing amount of wealth, and their figures, could be seen in practically almost every huge event in history.

Their organization looked loose and relaxed, but in truth, was extremely organized and strict.

That is also the reason why they are able to fight against Honorable Martial Group, why they can survive after endless years. No one knows, where the Onyx Soul's headquarters is, no one knows, who the core people were in the Onyx Soul. Onyx Soul was basically layers of fog.

Onyx Soul did not place much importance in a real base of operations.

Such a cluster such as Tian Xing Star cluster, even if it was discovered by enemies, to the Onyx Soul, the loss was considered pitiful. To the elders, the loss was even less, those who held higher ranks and positions, definitely knew more, and were more fearful

and cautious of the world itself.

The two elders, could not grasp Tang Tian's background, and were all the more cautious.

But they knew how big Onyx Soul was. How big the world was. They're here solely for one purpose. To complete the mission, and earn their profits. If it was not for the attractive benefits they could gain for this mission and the relatively low danger and risks, who would actually agree to come to such a remote corner of the world?

Even if Tian Xing Star Cluster was destroyed, to them, it was just a mission failure, and at the most they would have offended someone with considerable background. Due to the probability that they had to be involved in lots of fights, they did not really enjoy fighting anymore.

"Then let us wait." Elder Lin was very experienced, he was not young anymore, and was very patient.

"Good!" Elder Yun agreed.

The most worrisome thing to them, was that if the opponent had any hostility with Onyx Soul, that would give rise to an inevitable and unavoidable conflict. At their age, it was difficult for them to raise their strength anymore, they were here just to pass the days, battles to them, if they could run from it they would.

The grandmaster grade martial technique that Ghost Claw used just now, had intimidated them.

The two respected elders, just stood there patiently waiting, while the rest were under a tenseful atmosphere, not daring to utter anything.

The entire scene was strange.

Three spirit generals protecting Tang Tian, one group of people at a corner carefully waiting, while Tang Tian was snoring loudly in the center, in deep sleep. Everyone still had to endure the loud snoring of Tang Tian which did not stop.

The young lady opened her eyes wide, she did not dare believe her own eyes, the entire scene unfolding was far beyond what she could expect. With that, she looked at Tang Tian with eyes full of fanatical worship!

Too Cool!

So suave!

To actually be able to do that, he was truly an epitome of life!

She had already completely forgotten Tang Tian's unreasonable behaviours. The Tang Tian standing(TN: should prob say sleeping LOL) in front of her excited her so much. Instantly, Tang Tian became her idol.

Those so-called experts, when compared to him, were nothing!

At what point of time, can she actually be able to be like him?

She actually found such an amazing teacher. The Young lady started to be proud of herself.

Time passed by.

When Tang Tian opened his eyes gradually, the the beautiful blue sky shone brightly at him. Fatigue and exhaustion disappeared. His body was recharged.

Slap, he jumped up like a fish and patted himself on his shoulder, cheering on: “Wahahah! It’s a brand new day. Go for it, god-like young lad!”

Everyone turned to stone as they stared at him in a daze.

Tang Tian had just waken and completely forgotten what he was doing before he fell asleep. Right now, he was energetic and ready to fight. He was just blur and he wanted to cultivate.

When he suddenly realized ghostly claws and the three others, his eyes glistened: “Ahah, you’re still here. Come on, let’s practice! Wahahah, I’ll crush those stupid copper chains today! How’s that, you’re frightened yeah! A god-like young lad should be this

energetic!”

“Hey, please take a look around you.” Bing reminded him.

“Around me?” Tang Tian was shocked. He jerked his head around to see tons of unfamiliar faces. Instantly, he was guilty. He pulled Bing over and whispered: “Hey, uncle, we didn’t owe anyone any money right? Why are they staring at us like that. Are they picking a fight with us? It seems like there’s a lot of them!”

Bing looked at Tang Tian weirdly: “You don’t remember anything before you fell asleep?”

“Before I slept?” Tang Tian scratched his head and thought hard: “We were eating something and I remember enjoying it thoroughly. But, before I slept, wasn’t I just eating all the way? Unless, I’ve finished their food? Then everyone else is hungry? They’re too petty, aren’t they. I merely ate some of their food...”

He sounded weaker and weaker and whined: “How about we spend some money and buy food for them? It’s actually quite sad that their stomachs are not filled.”

Bing: “.....”

Magic Flute reminded Tang Tian gently: “We’ve arrived at Wu Hou Government.”

“Wu Hou Government! Yeah, yeah, it’s Wu Hou Government!”

Tang Tian eyes lit up as he scanned around. Gasping: “woah, there are so many people at Wu Hou government! Ahahah, I finally understand! They’re all here to welcome us! Aye, the Wu Hou government is too generous and welcoming, ‘large forces mustered’ and feel so embarrassed!”

At the corner of Magic Flute’s eyes, he could not help but correct: “it’s actually ‘mustered large forces’....”

[After saying that](#), Magic Flute regretted. It was so embarrassing!

(TN: This large forces mustered and mustered large forces is actually a play with a chinese phrase and chinese letters, he mixed the first two words up. But i have no idea how to translate in english... thus I wrote it like this)

“Ohohoh, it’s ‘mustered large forces’!” Tang Tian was ready to follow good advice. He smiled seeing this scene, this treatment. He knew it was the best treatment he could have asked for! Tang Tian was so proud of himself as he waved arrogantly to everyone: “it’s been tough on you all!”

Everyone: “....”

Chapter 195 – The Pie That Dropped From Heaven

Ming Hou's eyes swept across, although he was afraid of Tang Tian's strength, but those words, had even caused him to be embarrassed.

After that, he actually did not expect that Elder Lin would laugh and reply: "He he, no no it's not tough."

That affable face, in an instant caused everyone to be stumped. Elder Lin, who was widely known to be strict and fierce, when was he ever able to show such an expression?

Even if they handed over 100 million star coins for taxation, even if they offered rare star treasures, Elder Lin always had the ice cold look, don't even ask for a smile, even a gentle look was difficult to get out of him.

"Aiyaya, are you Wu Hou? Hey, you two don't look similar!" Tang Tian looked at the young lady, then looked at Elder Lin again.

Elder Lin smiled like a cheshire cat, not changing his look, but Wu Hou who was at the side, was scared to the point that his heart was at his throat.

Wu Hou coughed lightly: "This is Elder Lin, I am Wu Hou, Teacher Tang has come from a far place, and must be tired, let us quickly enter the residence."

Tang Tian looked at Wu Hou, and was then suddenly enlightened.

All the awkwardness from before was dissolved just like that, and everyone no longer brought it up tactfully.

The entire Wu Hou government became very busy.

Wu Hou, who was initially not satisfied with Tang Tian, was currently facing a huge enemy, and his mental state was stretched taut. The two elders followed them in, and they were completely out of character, with their warm and smiling expressions causing Wu Hou to be even more nervous.

Up until now, he had no idea what was happening. But the one thing that made him feel better was that Ming Hou was even more unlucky. Xia An was dead for no reason, and if Tang Tian really had a cause for coming, then the most unlucky person was definitely Ming Hou. Wu Hou was celebrating in his heart, that he himself had not shown any signs of dissatisfaction towards Tang Tian.

In the big hall, everyone sat down.

Upon seating, Elder Lin smiled happily and spoke to Tang Tian: “It seems like Little Brother Tang is not a local?”

“En, I’m not.” Tang Tian sat down, and immediately his

attention was attracted by the myriad of colorful cakes on the table, as he carefully took up a piece of green bean cake and put it into his mouth, he was immediately engulfed in the delicacy. In a blink of an eye, he had practically stuffed all the pastries into his mouth, his mouth was filled to the brim, and could not speak clearly.

“Where does Little Brother Tang come from?” ELder Lin smiled even more affably.

“For Boom Howy.” Tang Tian could not say the words “Star Wind City” with his stuffed mouth.

Such a foreign and unfamiliar place....

Elder Lin and Elder Yun looked at each other, the cautiousness in their eyes growing even more.

“I wonder how old this little brother is this year?” Elder Yun smiled and ask.

“Servant teen!” Tang Tian choked a little, causing his eye whites to show.

17, this time the two elders heard and understood.

“You’re really a promising young man!” Elder Lin complimented: “To reach the sixth level standard at aged 17, that is really rare. Then what blood meridians did you assimilate yourself with?”

Everyone held shock in their hearts, he really was a genius.

Tang Tian received the highest quality tea valued over ten thousand from the young lady, gulping down the entire cup in a mouth, and felt better.

Seeing that, Wu Hou's heart clenched. All the food were top quality golden ranked food, and would carefully hoard and hide them everyday, unwilling to eat. He had taken them out today specially, and never thought that Tang Tian would actually pour it down, it was practically wasting the food.

After feeling more comfortable, Tang Tian said: "Oh, I assimilated with two types." His eyes were already focused on the pastries on the other tables.

Double Blood Meridians!

Everyone was stirred upon hearing that, and a hint of panic flashed across Ming Hou's eyes, while the two elders looked at each other in silence. The both of them were already convinced that Tang Tian's background was definitely outstanding.

This level of standard, was definitely something that not any random small place could groom. Since it was like that, it could explain the existence of the three powerful spirit generals that were with Tang Tian.

Seeing that Tang Tian enjoyed eating pastries, the young lady immediately ordered her servants to continue bringing him pastries.

From there, Tang Tian's mouth never stopped, he kept on eating, causing even the young lady to feel embarrassed.

Other people might have felt disdain for Tang Tian for his eating etiquette, but the two elders were accustomed to it. In all the large influential families, which had many crazy martial artists, and only these people, who would have outstanding accomplishments in martial techniques,

Knowing Tang Tian's background was special, the two elders knew what they had to do. They were both old veterans that had been in the world for so long, and had been living high and looking down every day, and could not be bothered about the various affairs. But at this time, the both of them were dishing out all kinds of flattery without a hint of stopping, complimenting Tang Tian until he had good feelings about them.

The two of them are such good people!

Wu Hou and Ming Hou's faces were full of puzzlement. The flattery by the two elders sounded really weird to them. No wonder they could be elders, while Wu Hou and Ming Hou could only lead a government, that was the difference between them.

The frame of their minds was as different as sky and earth.

Wu Hou could stay calm despite the tense situation, the situation unfolding was good for him. While Ming Hou could only secretly regret, and continue racking his brains on how he could restore the relationship with Tang Tian.

Ling Xu was extremely bored listening at the side. Tang Tian's performance, had once again showed off his improvements, and his happiness in his breakthrough was immediately lessened by a great deal. Hearing all the people talk nonsense, he became impatient. He could only think of putting more effort in training, and thought to defeat Tang Tian.

He suddenly stood up, and said: "I'm going to train." and walked out.

"Little Xu Xu all the best!" Tang Tian did not forget the shout.

The two elders glanced at Ling Xu. Although Ling Xu was strong, but he was not worth their attention. Their main target was still Tang Tian.

"How long does Little Tian plan to stay?" Elder Lin felt that he and Tang Tian were very close, and the names that he called became more intimate.

"I'm not staying." Tang Tian shook his head, threw away the cake in his hand, and said seriously: "I have urgent business on hand."

“Oh, what is it? Can we be of any assistance?” Elder Yun immediately asked.

The two elders were people who had seen and was accustomed to the affairs of the world, after a few bouts, they had roughly grasped Tang Tian’s personality. Although Tang Tian was loud and noisy, but his personality was simple and honest and was kindhearted. These kinds of people, no one would hate him. And this person, who also had such a bright future, anyone would be willing to befriend him.

Ming Hou, who was at the side, was secretly happy, that was good, this brat was not staying in Tian Xing star cluster.

“I want to go to Southern Cross Constellation.” Tang Tian explained.

The two elders were caught in a daze, after a while, Elder Lin asked: “Does little brother know the distance from here to Southern Cross Constellation?”

“I have seen the maps, it is very very far.” Tang Tian replied truthfully, and clenched his fists tightly, and said seriously: “But I have already set my resolve, no matter how far or how difficult it is, I am still going!”

Tang Tian’s words were resolute and decisive, causing the two elders to be moved.

After a short while, Elder Lin sighed, appreciation in his eyes: “This journey of yours has so many unknown dangers. But Little Tian, your goal makes people jealous. If I was younger, I would definitely travel with you.”

Saying that, he retrieved out a jade pendant, and passed it to Tang Tian: “Little Tian wants to go to Southern Cross Constellation, then you will have to pass through Cetus Constellation, our Lin family that resides there is not a huge family, but having existed there for so many years, they might not be able to help greatly, but they still have some contacts nonetheless. If Little Tang has any problems, take out this jade pendant to any of the Lin Family, they will recognize it. And will definitely do their best to help.”

With a solemn face, Tang Tian accepted the jade pendant, and said sincerely: “Many thanks to you, Brother Lin!”

Elder Yun then took out a silver weapon, and sighed: “We old people really envy you young people. Little Tang, this silver sextant instrument is for you. I used it in my younger days, and it has followed me to many places. It is able to differentiate directions very well on Heaven’s Road, and in it there are records of all my previous voyages. Now that I am old, I am unable to move much, this I will give to you, and hope that it will be of use to you.”

Elder Yun’s expression was a look of unwilling, reminiscing his younger days, it was inevitably sad and depressing. Elder Lin patted his shoulder, consoling him.

Tang Tian was extremely touched, for someone who was

insensitive, he accepted the silver sextant, and said loudly: “Big brother Yun don’t worry, I will definitely not bring disgrace to it!”

Elder Yun was amused by Tang Tian’s reply, he laughed out loud, and the hurt in his heart was lessened by a great deal.

Ming Hou suddenly opened his mouth: “Since it is a long and arduous journey, how can you go without a carriage? I have here the perfect silver Heavenly Steed Carriage, it is fast and powerful, and extremely comfortable, it’s interior is big, with training facilities, and an all in one. I seldom go out, and it would be such a waste for me to have it, so i will gift it to you Little brother Tang, to use it efficiently. Little brother Tang, you must definitely give me some face!”

Tang Tian looked at Ming Hou’s pleading look, he was astonished, there were people who pleaded other people to accept their gifts?

Listening to Ming Hou’s explanation, Tang Tian felt that he really needed a carriage. He and Ling Xu were people who would train frantically, without a training facility, it would be very terrible.

The silver ranked carriage from Heavenly Steed Constellation, sounded very flashy!

“Thank you!” Tang Tian quickly replied.

Ming Hou was ecstatic, his heart finally heaved a sigh of relief, he patted his chest: “To be able to help Little brother Tang, a heroic young man, it is my Old Ming’s honor!”

Wu Hou was shocked, that Heavenly Steed Constellation silver ranked carriage, Ming Hou actually had to use a countless number of methods to retrieve it, it was an extremely pricey treasure, to think that he would be so generous as to give it out today.

This fellow could make such prompt decisions!

Wu Hou became very angry, everyone was gifting something, he had to too. If he did not, the originally good relation, would quickly turn sour.

But, what is a good gift?

What Elder Lin gifted was friendship, Elder Yun and Ming Hou, gave treasures that could be used, what could he give?

Just at this time, the young lady sneakily ran to Wu Hou’s ears and muttered two words, causing Wu Hou to be shocked.

He thought deeply for a few seconds, and turned to laugh: “My Wu Hou Government has a pitiful amount of treasures, and cannot compare to anyone. My young daughter and Teacher Tang’s relation, is definitely fated. Teacher Tang has a huge goal, and have done things that I do not dare to, to which I am really envious and respectful of. My government wishes to offer one thousand

rank six star rocks, to assist Teacher Tang's hurries. I also wish that Teacher Tang does not decline it, and to think of my young daughter your student from days to come, maybe come take care and teach her."

Everyone was emotionally stunned.

One rank six star rock was twenty thousand star coins, one thousand, that meant it was twenty million star coins!

Such a large amount of money caused everyone to be stunned. Twenty million star coins, wherever they were, it would be a huge sum of money.

Tang Tian was stumped for words, today was a dream come true for him.

Why is everyone trying their best to gift me something?

That is so weird....

Oh, if only everyday could be like this!

Chapter 196 – Sky Tiger

Tang Tian was like a small white rabbit, and the sky suddenly rained carrots, and he was smashed giddy.

His life became beautiful in a moment

But that did not change his work and rest cycle. He stopped and stayed in the Wu Hou Government for three days, and in these three days, he still immersed himself in training. He still persevered unremittingly to grind the anvils, he was hard headed, once he had made the decision, no matter what he would finish grinding through all the [ten thousand anvils](#).

(TN: I have decided to change back the one thousand anvils to ten thousand. I think the writer cannot count, but in the future chapters it goes up to two thousand over anvils a month, so one thousand is not possible.. 😞 So sorry about that guys)

Training for him was dry, tedious and extremely exhausting. No day no night, ignoring the hunger, Tang Tian who entered the state of training, crazily trained.

Bing suddenly said to Ghost Claw: “Let that kid rest for a day.”

Ghost Claw looked at Bing coldly, but did not move.

Bing had a headache, why was this group of people so stubborn? He could only explain: “The martial spirit chamber can be opened, me and him will go to the base in Three Spirits City, and not let

that crazy Sai Lei starve to death, if not we need to collect her body.”

Ghost Claw stared at Bing for half a day, until Bing’s hair stood still from the cold, before coldly saying: “One day.”

“No problem! One day’s worth of time is definitely enough!” Bing immediately patted his chest and promised, Ghost Claw was getting more difficult to handle. He was practically becoming a person, his temper was very short fused, the slightest of movements and he would want to fight and kill, causing everyone to be afraid of him! Humph, as the chief instructor of an army, I will not quarrel with this small fry.

Bing kept on consoling himself in his heart.

Tang Tian was pulled out by Bing suddenly, his face still deep into training, and had not regained his senses. Bing was too lazy to argue with him, and carried him straight towards the martial spirit chamber.

Entering the familiar Three Spirits City did Tang Tian slowly regain his senses: “Hey, the martial spirit chamber works again! That’s great! Are we going to find Sai Lei?”

“That’s right!” Bing’s voice held a tinge of suspicion: “Wonder if that crazy woman has died from starvation yet.”

When the two of them entered the base, they were stunned.

The entire base changed, it was filled with fresh flowers, all kinds of bronze irrigating faucets, occasionally sprayed water, to water the fresh flowers. The bronze pathway, had transformed into a pathway of flowers.

“Is this woman nuts?” Bing was enraged, fire spewing out of his eyes.

The camp, was something that the army left behind, the familiar place, brought memories to him. But the current situation, caused everything to be gone.

Very quickly, they saw Sai Lei.

Sai Lei was wearing an apron, focused in arranging the fresh flowers. The blue flame flowers blooming in the dark, was in full bloom, looking like blue flames, it was a beautiful sight.

“Crazy woman, who gave you the permission to make changes to the camp?” Upon seeing Sai Lei, Bing angrily scolded.

Sai Lei was caught by surprise, raised her head to see the two of them, and happiness immediately emerged from her eyes. But very quickly, the joy was replaced by anger, and like an arrow rushing forward, she pointed the water pot at them and scolded: “You two assholes, where did you run off to? To actually leave this lady here at this unknown place, and then disappear!”

Bing's expression was halted.

Tang Tian withdrew his thoughts into his brain.

“If I did not find my own entertainment, I would have died of boredom here!” Sai Lei got angrier as she spoke: “There is nothing here, and I do not dare to go back to Three Spirits City, afraid that people might find this base, sob sob sob...”

Tears dropped as Sai Lei started to cry.

Tang Tian and Bing were caught in a mess, and Tang Tian immediately looked at Bing, and mouthed the words: “It's your fault!”

Bing also felt that he went overboard, and gently said: “I did not mean it that way...”

“Then what do you mean?” Sai Lei cried until her eyes became black like a panda: “I finished researching the mechanical weapons, only to find that you two disappeared. There isn't anything here, and after that, there was always no news from you two. I even finished the dry biscuits, sob sob sob...”

The two of them felt even more guilty.

“Sorry!” Tang Tian apologized honestly: “We accidentally stumbled into an unstable hole and dropped into a planet, and the entrance to enter here was still closed.”

Hmph!” Sai Lei stopped crying, staring with her red and swollen eyes: “Food! I’m hungry!”

Tang Tian immediately took out the dry biscuits out clumsily.

Seeing Sai Lei wolfing the food down, the guilty conscience in their hearts doubled. This young lady was starved to this extent, regardless of the reason, it should not have happened.”

Sai Lei finished the food satisfyingly, stood up and let out a ‘humph’, with an air of arrogance she instructed: “Follow me.”

The two of them obediently followed behind.

An extremely shocking scene welcomed the both of them, the place that previously had mechanical weapons placed orderly, was actually void of the mechanical weapons. The floor was full of parts, like a rubbish dump.

Bing asked while trembling: “Where are the mechanical weapons?”

Without turning back, Sai Lei replied: “I took them all apart.”

Regardless if it was Tang Tian or Bing, both their faces narrowly dropped onto the ground. One set of Southern Cross Army mechanical weapons, could be sold for over two hundred million

star coins, and the number of mechanical weapons here, numbered to at least a thousand, oh my god, how many star coins was that? Tang Tian was bad at math, he could not count at all, but he knew the number must be extremely big.

“Tsk, miser.” Sai Lei disapproved of their reaction as she said with disdain, but shortly after she shouted loudly: “Relax, you did not make a loss! For those broken metal parts, you have got a grandmaster machine engineer instead! You two have actually earned a lot!”

Broken metal parts....

A piercing pain poked into Tang Tian’s heart.

“Take a look, my newest creation!” Sai Lei proudly announced to the two of them.

They were shocked, raised their head, their eyes immediately set onto the attractive mechanical weapon quietly standing there.

It was a sky blue mechanical weapon.

“I changed the bronze recipe, and created an entirely new metal, and i call it the sky blue topaz, it’s performance is more outstanding compared to the army’s bronze. Regarding the choice of the mechanical weapon structure, I chose the saber toothed tiger, using it as a base, I produced a large amount of optimization. The most important thing was, I gave it an additional big brain,

remember the Spirit bead from last time, the martial spirit inside it is relatively strong, and is perfect to use as a nucleus. Regarding it's martial techniques, I gave it three card slots, you can insert three rank six martial technique cards into them, or one rank seventh martial technique card."

Sai Lei's beautiful face, was glowing with a brilliant ray at the moment, it was called the self confidence ray.

"My theory has finally been perfected! This is the most current mechanical weapon, and from this set onwards, it is a brand new generation!"

"It's name, is called [Sky Tiger]!"

Both of their gazes, were stuck to the sky tiger, and could not look elsewhere.

The mechanical weapon was beautiful, compared to the simple and crude saber toothed tiger, it was a piece of art. Its' bulk was slimmer than the Saber-toothed Tiger, but the entire structure was even more well proportioned. The sky blue topaz unique azure color, was not as fierce as the saber toothed tiger. The sky blue wings on its back, were kept into one.

"The pair of wings, allow you to fly at a low altitude. Comparing against rank six martial techniques, I found out that many of them allow people to fly, so i added that pair of wings. Ok, try it out."

Bing did not hesitate to put on the Sky Tiger.

There was no need to doubt Bing's standard in using mechanical weapons, this was his expertise. In the past when the Southern Cross Army fought, they used the mechanical weapons. Mechanical weapons were their orthodox method of fighting.

Upon wearing it, Bing could feel an entirely new feeling, it was so light!

Wearing the Sky Tiger, he actually could not feel its' weight. Although controlling the army mechanical weapons was not difficult, but the problem was still being able to feel the heavy weight of the mechanical weapon.

After trying moving for a bit, shua, he disappeared from his original spot, and in the next moment, he appeared 30m away, when his heart wished for it, his body abruptly stopped.

Bing was ecstatic.

The old mechanical weapons, had a problem with stopping abruptly, it was extremely difficult, So during movements in battles, the abrupt stop was considered a high level degree of movement.

Bing continued to test, punching, kicking, every fighting move was fluidly released.

Only Sky Blue Tiger images could be seen in the field, constantly changing, it was very difficult for the naked eye to catch. Tang Tian could only watch in awe, Bing's current speed, was actually faster than him! You must remember, he had activated double blood meridians, and his speed had reached an incredible level. After stepping into the sixth level, the True Power had activated the hidden potential of his body, and all his traits had grown as a whole.

The current Tang Tian's traits were terrifyingly strong, his power and speed as compared to the same level martial artist, was much stronger. Comparing with the Curtain of darkness assassin Qi Ya, Tang Tian would not lose too.

But Bing who was controlling the Sky Tiger, his speed was somewhat similar to Tang Tian's, and when he opened the wings, his speed was even faster.

If Tang Tian wanted to chase after Bing, he would have to train his light body techniques.

To a sixth level martial artist, that was a terrifying speed.

If anyone were to face against Bing in a fight, any average sixth level martial artist would not even be able to touch his robe. Using this point, The Sky Tiger had pushed Bing's potential to the peak of the sixth level expert.

His dominating speed, would be a great help in battles, as having a higher speed usually allowed the person to control and gain

advantage in the fight.

And Tang Tian knew of Bing's standard in controlling mechanical weapons, even with the Saber-Toothed Tiger, in his hands he was able to produce such terrifying power, with this Sky Tiger's fierce characteristics, who knew what could happen.

Tang Tian felt really happy.

Bing's strength increasing, to him, was a huge help.

But, although Tang Tian was envious, he was still fully aware, only in Bing's hands could the Sky Tiger release its true potential. Although Tang Tian's talent in the mechanical weapon aspect was good, compared to Bing who had the immense years of controlling mechanical weapons to fight, Tang Tian was still a million kilometres off from him.

His Dao road, was on martial techniques.

Tang Tian who was slowly maturing, was beginning to understand much more.

Mechanical Weapons were another type of system, it also required countless hours of practise, but, he knew he did not have that much time. Although he felt it was a pity, but Tang Tian knew, this was an opportunity cost he needed to give up.

Bing was the true and real mechanical weapon martial artist!

Suddenly, Sai Lei shouted loudly: “Stop stop stop! Wrong! Your method of using is wrong!”

Tang Tian was stunned, Bing’s control over the mechanical weapon was actually wrong?

He thought he heard wrong.

Chapter 197 – Profession That Burns Money

Bing's method of controlling the mechanical weapon was actually wrong?

Tang Tian heard and thought that he was dreaming, Bing was the true expert in playing with the mechanical weapons. Tang Tian suspected, no one else in the world could be as proficient in controlling mechanical weapons, unless the Southern Cross Army had other lucky survivors.

Bing was also stunned, and he subconsciously stopped.

His own methods were wrong?

“Do not use your old methods to control the Sky Tiger.” Sai Lei's tone was not forgiving: “It is not the same mechanical weapons as you have used last time, because it has a martial spirit.”

“Martial spirit?” Bing was even more stunned.

“That's right!” Sai Lei turned serious: “You still remember that spirit bead right, it has already become the martial spirit of the Sky Tiger. It is more familiar to the armor than you are, so you need to try communicating with it, to control this mechanical weapon. You will realize, it is much stronger than you think!”

Upon hearing that, Bing was shocked: “You succeeded?”

“That’s right, I succeeded!” Sai Lei said proudly: “You think I took apart those mechanical weapons for nothing? The quality of this spirit bead is very good, it did not defile this mechanical weapon. Now the martial spirit and mechanical weapon are truly merged into one. Another way to put it, is that it has already become an existence like a treasure.”

“How do I communicate with the martial spirit?” Bing was confused.

“I have created a special set of training for you.” Sai Lei had prepared adequately.

Hearing that, Bing’s face turned sour. Wasn’t that sentence the same one he regularly gave to other people? Now it was Sai Lei using it on him....

“Don’t think that it is a hassle, to really release the true potential of the Sky Tiger, you need to learn and be compatible with an entirely new way of fighting.” Sai Lei explained: “The Sky Tiger will undoubtedly change the position of mechanical martial artists, without question, the era of the mechanical martial artists has come, but your era is entirely different. The martial spirit has allowed the mechanical weapon to be even stronger!”

Tang Tian looked at Bing, he felt that Bing would definitely not agree, he was such a stubborn person, someone who had pledged to uphold the teachings of Southern Cross Army, how could he possible agree to it?

But he did not expect that, Bing did not hesitate, and agreed: “Ok!”

Tang Tian’s eyes grew wide, he did not dare believe it.

“Wise choice!” Sai Lei happily stroked her chin, glanced at Tang Tian: “Young man, even if you’re envious there is no chance for you, there is only sufficient materials to construct one. It’s cost, could possibly be more worthy than all those bronze mechanical weapons.”

Tang Tian reacted back: “I think i should earnestly stick to my martial techniques, if you are ok, then I am going back to train.”

“Hey, don’t go!” Sai Lei quickly shouted for Tang Tian.

Tang Tian’s face darkened as he looked at Sai Lei: “Is there anything else?”

Sai Lei retorted: “Of course there is, and there are many things! All the good things in the camp, are all almost depleted. The mechanical weapons have all been taken apart, even the components have been taken apart countless of times. So, other than this place being a warehouse, there is no value in it anymore.”

Tang Tian and Bing looked at her with puzzlement.

Sai Lei looked at their puzzled look, but could not get her anger up, so she resorted to a higher pitched voice: “Please, mechanical

weapons is a profession that burns money. In a sentence, we are now out of money! We have to earn money, only with money can I continue with my research, and can create even better mechanical weapons!”

“How much money do you need?” Bing asked carefully.

“Not me that needs the money!” Sai Lei widened her eyes, her face unsatisfied: “Hey, didn’t I give you guys the mechanical weapon that I made?”

Bing immediately realized his mistake, and quickly changed his sentence: “How much money do WE need?”

Sai Lei snorted: “The creation price of Sky tiger, plainly the materials already exceeds thirty million star coins, and that is not inclusive of my crafting fees.”

It was as though Tang Tian and Bing were shot by Sai Lei, they stood there like dumb chickens.

After a period of time, Tang Tian finally reacted by stuttering: “Three...three zero million star coins?”

It was reasonable to say that, Tang Tian was now a wealthy man, one thousand star rocks had immediately caused his wealth to erupt into an astonishing figure of twenty million star coins. This was already his richest status in his whole life.

But even with that, he was still unable to purchase a sky tiger.

“IF not for the fact that the base had left so much good materials, honestly, today you guys wouldn’t be seeing the sky tiger.” Sai Lei waved her hand: “So, I feel that we need to discuss the problem of money.”

Tang Tian spoke out: “On me I have about twenty million star coins worth of star rocks.”

Sai Lei jumped in fright: “Woah, when did you have so much money? Twenty million star coins!”

“Someone gave it to me.”

Sai Lei was even more surprised, she sized up Tang Tian, a face of suspicion: “I say, did you sell your body. No.....with that little muscle, I’m sure it’s impossible for you to earn so much!”

Tang Tian did not know how to reply to her, honestly, he too did not know why people would give him so much money.

Sai Lei clapped her hands, with excitement on her face: “That’s great! Since we have twenty million, that’s good news!”

Tang Tian reminded her: “Twenty million isn’t enough to make a sky tiger!”

Sai Lei looked at him with disdain: “Obviously it isn’t enough, but to act as our base capital, that is enough!”

Tang Tian was confused: “What base capital?”

But Bing reacted: “You want to sell mechanical weapons?”

“That’s right!” Sai Lei had obviously already planned it out: “I plan to create a few low-end mechanical weapons. On one side, I can do with more practise. On the other, we can make more money to continue with research. As long as we can create a few mechanical weapons, as long as they are not weaker than ordinary bronze treasures, then the mechanical martial artists would definitely be attracted.”

“That’s not a bad plan.” Bing asked: “Where do you plan to open shop?”

“Three Spirits City.” Sai Lei had a face of ‘you-don’t-say’: “Just change the name of my previous shop.”

Bing frowned: “Three Spirits City is not flourishing enough.”

“That is because Three Spirits City doesn’t have a niche or special product, so there isn’t any fire to begin with.” Sai Lei explained: “But it has many entrances, connecting to many constellations. And the more important thing is, there are many ancient martial spirit broken pieces. All these spirit nuclei, as the essences are not pure enough, their value is very low. But to create mechanical

weapons, all these spirit nuclei are completely up to task. So I feel that, there will be some unexpected results, oh my god, this makes me so anticipative.”

“En, if it is like that, it really sounds good!” Bing nodded.

Tang Tian felt that Sai Lei was right, so he took out his own star rocks, and gifted it to Sai Lei: hey, these are for you!”

Sai Lei did not argue, after accepting it, she seemed really eager: “I have prepared a few low end designs earlier, ha, twenty million, oh, who knows if that can help to create a slightly better one.”

Tang Tian’s eyes suddenly lit up: “I have a great idea!”

“What idea?” Sai Lei did not believe him.

“Make four sets, then I can give them to Elder Lin, ELder Yun, Wu Hou and Ming Hou. One person one set.” Tang Tian was excited: “I am currently worried that I don’t have anything to give them. Oh right, I can also sell it to the mechanical martial artists of Honorable Martial Group, they have a lot of money!”

Sai Lei also felt that Tang Tian’s idea was good, she used her fingers to count: “Four person four sets, regarding the honorable martial group, then at the very least each design should need one.”

Tang Tian continued: “The first four are more pressing, I need to leaving them as soon as possible.”

“Then let us go to Three Spirits City, get a few materials, and we can create them by today!” Sai Lei quickly moved like the wind.

The plan to make big money, the three of them dared not be slow one bit, they used their energy, and immediately rushed back straight to Three Spirits City.

But what they did not expect was that, the Three fellows from the Panda Bandit Group, would actually still be there taking care of the card shop, causing Sai Lei to be so moved that she started to exploit them.

This cleared the problem on manpower.

Purchasing of materials, starting of manufacturing, Sai Lei immediately went into berserk work mode.

Tang Tian and Bing idled at one side.

“I will stay here for the period of time.” Bing warned Tang Tian: “But because i’m not around, you better not laze around.”

Tang Tian rolled his eyes: “Hey Uncle, don’t casually praise your own importance, it was obviously Senior Ghost Claw that was supervising.”

Bing’s face yet did not turn red: “Ghost Claw and his countryside

power, without me overseeing it, how can he keep it under control? I reckon even his own heart was panicking!”

Tang Tian looked at him with disdain: “IF you have the balls you say that in front of him!”

Bing snorted: “I never ever quarrel with countryside people.”

“You don’t dare to right.” Tang Tian laughed coldly.

“For this period of time I will study and research.” Bing’s expression turned serious: “I have a feeling, Sai Lei was right, the new era of mechanical weapons is here. When I have polished my skills, I will then teach them to you, relax, as the chief instructor of my army, leave any battle tactics to me, regardless of what changes it is, I will use the shortest period of time to grasp its essence!”

Finished, Bing began to proudly praise himself with an arrogant look on his face.

“Good!” Tang Tian praised: “The old horse that steps in the stable, still aspires to gallop 1000 miles!”

“You’re so not cultured, so scary! It is an old steed in the stable, still aspires to gallop 1000 miles!” Bing rebutted, agitated: “Tsk, who are you calling old!”

Tang Tian acted like he did not hear him, and changed the subject: “You say, do you think we need to gift Little Xu Xu one

set?”

“No.” Bing, as expected was lured: “Ling Xu’s heart had always been on his spear and justice. That brat, can be very stubborn.”

“That is true.” Tang Tian agreed: “But him being like that, is quite good.”

“En.” Bing nodded his head.

When evening came, Sai Lei had already completed manufacturing the four sets of mechanical weapons. The four sets looked somewhat horrible in Tang Tian’s eyes, since he had already seen the Sky tiger, there was definitely a huge grade difference between the two.

“This is the [Fierce Soldier].” Sai Lei’s face was slightly tired, but she was patient to introduce it: “It’s functions are very normal, and are compatible for fourth level martial artists to use. You can insert three rank four martial technique cards into it. The other functions, they will know it when they try it. Ok, you can take them away.”

Tang Tian placed the four Fierce soldiers into his own Aquarius Martial Cabinet, and then went back to the martial spirit chamber.

But it was already late into the night, but Tang Tian still gifted the four sets of Fierce Soldiers to the four people.

When he returned behind the starry door, Ghost Claw's face was already very unsightly.

Tang Tian stuck out his tongue, and immediately continued training.

Chapter 198 – Yu Qing

Wu Hou looked at the Fierce Soldier in front of him, exposing an interested expression.

The young lady widened her eyes, circled around Fierce soldier a few times, somewhat unsatisfied: “Teacher can be so urghhhh, to send such an ugly mechanical weapon.”

To the young lady, it was too ugly, like a huge black galvanized pot. If not for the rough white outlines of the eyes nose and mouth, it would have looked slightly more stupid and cute, there was practically not one good point about it.

But Wu Hou felt that it was good, such a valiant image, one look could tell that it was made with good leather. Beside him was Leng Feng who had just completed his urgent mission.

“Who is a mechanical martial artist?” Wu Hou asked.

Leng Feng thought for a while: “I think there is a person called Yu Qing, but his strength is not strong enough, roughly at the fourth level.”

The standards of mechanical martial artists was not too high, since from the beginning, the standards of mechanical weapons could not improve. To many people, the line of mechanical martial artists had no future. Those who were actually willing to waste their time on being mechanical martial artists, were doing it more out of passion.

“Call him out to try.” Wu Hou found himself a seat, sipped on his tea and said: “let us see what mechanical weapon our little teacher Tang has gifted us. He too has a mechanical martial artist by his side, and uses a mechanical weapon from the Southern Cross Army.”

“Mechanical weapon from the Southern Cross Army?” Leng Feng was surprised: “That is not easy to get.”

“Didn’t he say he wanted to go to Southern Cross Constellation? Don’t tell me he plans to find the lost martial techniques of mechanic weapons from the Southern Cross Army?” Wu Hou muttered to himself: “He really does have ambitions, that person!”

The young lady retorted resentfully: “Father, it is not ambitions, it’s dreams!”

Wu Hou regained his senses, seeing the young lady’s pouting face, he laughed out loud: “My smart daughter is correct, dreams, that is dreams!’

Leng Feng did not say anything, but sent the instructions down.

After a while, a frail and skinny young man came up on the field, he looked at Wu Hou, his expression looking cramped and reserved.

“Master Hou!” Yu Qing bowed.

Wu Hou waved his hand: “don’t need for the politeness, I called you over, is because I want you to try this mechanical weapon.”

When Yu Qing entered, he saw the mechanical weapon in front of everybody, and he roughly knew what it was about, so when Master Hou said that, he took a deep breath and said: “Yes!”

Yu Qing was born from a moderately affluent family, he had substantial family finances, but it was still not enough for his mechanical weapon passion. He was extremely familiar with mechanical weapons, all the current mechanical weapons in the market, he had roughly played with all of them once.

But, his heart was violently beating while looking at the mechanical weapon in front of him, such an ugly mechanical weapon, it was his first time seeing it.

If not for Master Hou’s orders, he would definitely not look at the mechanical weapon at all. God, seeing the huge amounts of metal barbs on the joints of the mechanic weapon, such terrible work, who knew how trashy this mechanic weapon standards were. The sides of the head armor were crooked and uneven, like an earthworm, causing Yu Qing to feel disgusted. But what he was more unable to accept was, he actually saw – a big patch!

A Patch!

Damn it, is this considered a mechanical weapon?

Was this a beggar edition?

Damn it, to actually use a patch, you should at least find a color similar to the metal, this color was so off that everyone will think it is an important point, it must be intentional!

Definitely intentional!

Yu Qing resisted the disgust and anger in his heart, and began inspecting Fierce Soldier. He had even begun to draw a mental sketch, how did the producer not leave any trace of attack on this worn out mechanical weapon.

It was a disgrace to the world of mechanical weapons!

There was not a touch of beauty on this!

Yu Qing secretly kept scolding and insulting the mechanical weapon, but his hand actions did not stop inspecting it, he was under Master Hou's inspection now, he felt that if he showed a sign of unprofessionalism, would he be turned into slugs by Master Hou?

Seeing Yu Qing's adept movements, Wu Hou lightly nodded his head, he could see that Yu Qing was familiar with what he was doing. He was foreign to mechanical martial artists, but, he could not be blamed. In the Wu Hou government, even amongst the experts of the Tian Xing Star clusters, there was not one

mechanical martial artist.

Not knowing since when, but the mechanical martial artists became the lowest life form.

In ordinary people's eyes, although the mechanical martial artists and machine engineers said they wanted to revive the mechanic era, to everyone else that was just them ravaging deliriously.

No one cared about them, that was just a group of rich, living in a dream poor worms.

In the current era where strength was prevailing, the catchphrase was loud and clear, there was nothing stronger than the fist. As long as you had the power, you can make other people envious, without any power and to reminiscence about past glories, that was just a self consolation and proof of a failure.

The mechanical martial artists gradually became a small circle.

Yu Qing's power was not high, but in the Wu Hou government's ruling regions, he had a name. His name did not prove his strength, but it was regarding his half roles. As a mechanical martial artist, he was half an expert, as a machine engineer, he was also half an expert, to be well versed in both, it was rarely seen in the circle.

His standard was not high, but his knowledge and experience

was.

Although there was intense disgust in his heart, he dared not deceive Wu Hou.

So ugly, so ugly, so ugly....

All the areas that disregarded qualities, made him swallow again and again, but suddenly, he was stunned.

“Yi!”

His voice was crisp and clear in the quiet training grounds, Wu Hou who had his eyes closed opened them. Wu Hou was somewhat experienced, Yu Qing believed he could cover up his expressions very well, but he was seen through by Wu Hou completely.

Although Wu Hou was slightly disappointed, but he did not care about it too much, and simply closed his eyes to rest. IF not for the fact that the mechanical weapon was given by Tang Tian, he would had long thrown it into the bin. Whether or not it was powerful, it had no meaning to him. The most important thing was the gesture, that Tang Tian actually sought to give it to him.

Hearing Yu Qing's shrill, he was caught by surprise, and casually asked: “Is there a problem?”

“No, no problem!” Yu Qing was frightened, and panicky replied.

“Oh, then please continue.” Wu Hou could see that Yu Qing’s face was unnatural, but he did not say anything, and continued closing his eyes to rest.

Seeing Wu Hou closing his eyes, Yu Qing released a breath, his gaze was fixated on the True Power wiring design in the interior of the mechanical weapon, his expression was complicated. The exterior was so created disgustingly without a regard for quality, but the True Power circuit design interior, was a beautiful piece of art! It was his first time seeing such a robust and aesthetically pleasing True Power circuit, those blue lines of wiring, were the most beautiful existence he had ever seen.

But what he found even more inconceivable, was that he did not understand it!

That scared him.

The number of mechanical weapons he had handled, was more than a hundred. On a daily basis, as long as anyone’s mechanical weapon had a slight malfunction, they would go and find him to fix it, and there were even mechanical martial artists from other planets that would specifically come down to find him for help. In the small circle of mechanical weapons, he was definitely considered well experienced and knowledgeable.

But, he dared to swear, that he had never seen such a complicated True Power circuit before!

When he first caught sight of the True Power wiring, he was stunned. The contrast of the two sides, caused him to involuntarily shrill out, when he finally reacted back, his face had a huge change.

But Master Hou did not catch him on it, so he hide his nervous mind, and began to continue studying the set of mechanical weapon. Yu Qing began to perspire in cold sweat, Master Hou was usually severe and fussy, if he could not explain the functions of the ugly thing, he would definitely not have a good life ahead.

Since he could not understand the True Power circuit, he had no other choice but to test it...

Yu Qing wiped away his perspiration, as he began to feel the pressure. To look directly at Master Hou's eyes and speak a lie, he did not have the guts to do so.

After that, he caught sight of a card slot, this never appeared in a mechanical weapon before, and caused him to feel even more pressure.

His perspiration trickled down his back, Yu Qing's pressure doubled, since when, did mechanical weapons have card slots?

This card slot must be an ornament right...

Suddenly, Yu Qing's hand shivered, he suddenly remembered a small news he heard before. The great machine engineers in Onyx

Soul, had already begun studying and researching the merging of mechanical weapons and spirit cards.

Don't tell me....

This is a fake...

Yu Qing subconsciously swallowed saliva, since such mechanical techniques are being researched by people, then that must means they would be the first to produce such things, how could it possibly appear on such a broken mechanical weapon?

It was meant to scare people.. Definitely to scare people!

Thinking about it, he had decided to test it out personally, and casually inserted a fourth level spirit card into the slot. The fourth level spirit card quality was so so, the fourth level [Iron Hammer Fist].

Ziiiiii!

The spirit card suddenly lit up, following that the spirit card and card slot disappeared.

Crash!

The ugly galvanized pot mechanical weapon, suddenly exhibited a stance, the big iron hands that was an eyesore suddenly clenched

tightly, under Yu Qing's stunned expression, both fists became like a pair of iron hammers, and heavily hammered onto the floor.

Boom!

The ground around the pair of hammer fists, formed countless of cracks that extended out like spiderwebs.

“Fourth level Iron Hammer Fists activated, Remaining number of activatable martial technique skills: 2.”

Hearing that extremely clumsy and stiff sound, Yu Qing's brain was suddenly knocked awake.

Activating the Iron Hammer Fist.... Remaining number of activatable martial technique skills is 2...”

That card slot was real....

Yu Qing was stunned like a wooden chicken, suddenly, he quivered, his face becoming deathly white.

Wait a minute!

That voice.... Why is there a voice...

Unless...unless it's a martial spirit?

Suddenly Yu Qing thought of another rumor, and blood immediately rushed to his head.

Wu Hou's eyes suddenly burst open, fourth level Iron Hammer Fist! Just now that galvanized pot looking fists that turned into a hammer, that was Iron Hammer Fists! Wu Hou's gaze landed onto the iron hammers between the cracks, he was stumped for words. That fist could only be considered as mid range, But he saw Yu Qing inserting the spirit card just now. Seeing that there was remaining 2 card slots, that meant that it could still learn two more martial techniques.

Any martial artist, if they could have three more mid range martial techniques, their style of fighting would be improved abundantly!

Wu Hou immediately recognized its value.

Suddenly, he stood up – Martial Spirit Fluctuation!

This set of mechanical weapon, actually had the same fluctuation as Star Treasure martial spirits...

Wu Hou's entire face was of surprise.

While Yu Qing who had gone through the most surprise, his eyes instantly rolled to the back, like a blockhead, he directly dropped onto the ground, fainted!

Chapter 199 – Big Purchase Order

Bang Bang Bang!

The loud knocks on the door forced Tang Tian to halt his training, it was already the third time of being disturbed in a day. Previously, Wu Hou and Elder Lin had come to look for him, and this time when Tang Tian opened the door, it was Ming Hou.

Ming Hou's face was eager, Tang Tian immediately showed him a posture of stopping with his hands, and said: "I know what you wish to ask, Yes, the address is already written here, the definite route, you have to find it yourself."

Finished, he gave Ming Hou a little piece of paper, then immediately slammed the door.

Ming Hou swept his gaze across the little piece of paper, on the top wrote "Spirit Region Three Spirits City Sai Lei Mechanical Weapon Shop". Ming Hou vigor was shaken, so the seller was in the Spirit Region, although he did not know of Three Spirits City such a place, but as long as it was the Spirit Region, as long as he thought of something, he would definitely hear about it.

Without saying a word, he turned to leave. Not even a few steps, and he met Elder Yun.

Elder Yun's gaze landed onto the little piece of paper on Ming Hou's hand, Ming Hou dared not offend Elder Yun, and automatically asked: "Elder wants to seek Teacher Tang to enquire

about the location that sells the mechanical weapon?”

Elder Yun ‘oh’ once: “Don’t tell me you too came here for that?”

Ming Hou respectfully handed him the small piece of paper: “This was just retrieved from Teacher Tang.”

Elder Yun took it up, took a look, and nodded his head satisfyingly: “Not bad.” Finished, he took the piece of paper and turned to leave, Ming Hou secretly celebrated that he had already memorized the location.

Three Spirits City. Sai Lei Mechanical Weapon Shop!

No matter what, they had to find that shop!

In the blink of an eye, Tang Tian had already tossed all the trifling matters to the back of his head, his goal was to once again immerse himself into training. His current proficiency had already reached six anvils a day.

The more he grinded, the more abundant his experience was. The True Power that was attached to his fingers, was constantly changing forms, he was finding what form was the best to increase his proficiency.

Ghost Claw did not teach him Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, and only

allowed him to grind anvils, thus allowing Tang Tian to concentrate fully on grinding the anvils. He even momentarily forgot that his final goal was the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, and his goal changed to the ten thousand anvils.

A distant goal, to Tang Tian who had a simple brain, was an extremely tough matter.

But for just a trivial ten thousand anvils....

Tang Tian clenched his teeth at the words 'trivial', and continued to train with all his might. The speed of his fingers grinding the anvil was faster and faster, even with the strong friction power, the speed of his fingers grinding the anvil, was still so fast that his hands were like shadows.

While Tang Tian was grinding the anvils, the anvils would constantly be enveloped with eye piercing sparks. The speed of the sparks dying off was slower than the speed of sparks created, therefore forming such a spectacular scene.

Give it your best!

Tang Tian!

Tang Tian struck excessively, grinding the anvils with all his might, his fingers becoming the size of carrots, day in night out, he did not relax one bit. Every time his True Power was exhausted, he would immediately use a star rock to recuperate and train.

Such extravagant activity, after using for so long, it naturally became a habit.

What made Tang Tian feel surprise was that he could obviously feel the links of the meridians in his fingers, becoming much more thick and solid. This attracted his attention, his meridians were becoming sturdier, to any martial artist, it possessed a deadly attractive force.

The sturdier the meridians, the more True Power it allowed to pass through, implying that his employment of power would become bigger. And his meridians becoming stronger, allowed it to become more firm, to greatly lessen the chances of injury and the possibility of entering the frenzied state.

Having robust meridians allowed many benefits, and many people knew of it, but very few of them could attain it. The meridians were deep in the body, and difficult to temper.

This method could actually allow the meridians to become more robust!

Tang Tian's eyes lit up, if he could improve all the meridians in his entire body, what would be the result?

That thought surfaced up, causing Tang Tian to look pensive.

But very quickly, Tang Tian did not have anymore time to think,

he needed to move.

Three days had gone by in a flash, and it was time to say goodbyes.

The young lady wept very badly, but Tang Tian did not have any hurt feelings, he patted the young lady's head, warning her: "Don't always think of going to play, you must train hard and well! You better not throw your godlike teacher's face!"

The young lady wailed, although she had only known her little teacher for a short time, but Tang Tian had already become her idol that she worshipped.

The goodbyes were said today, whether or not they could meet in the future, it was hard to tell.

After saying farewell to a few of Wu Hou's people, Tang Tian and Ling Xu went to sit inside the silver carriage, and plunged into the night.

The journey had just begun.

And right then, Tang Tian who had once again immersed himself into training, totally forgot about Sai Lei and Bing who were in Three Spirits City.

“Take note of the martial spirit!” Sai Lei’s high pitched voice, was very piercing to the ear. Dressed in red high heels, a tight fitting dress, Sai Lei’s devilish figure, the outline of her body was drawn with extreme saturation.

She stared intently at the Sky Tiger who kept on falling in the training ground, her whole face showing dissatisfaction.

“Hey! Aren’t you the army’s strongest mechanical martial artist? How can you have such standards!” Sai Lei’s tone was full of ridicule: “Martial spirit! Why are you not using the martial spirit? Do not use your body to forcibly control the mechanical weapon, that was the old way of fighting, you have to learn how to use the martial spirit to fight, martial spirit!”

Bing who was in the mechanical weapon was fuming in anger, the poker face that was angry had started to distort, since when, was he ever judged by others before?

As the chief instructor of the army, only he had the right to judge people.

This was not him being modest, in the Southern Cross Army, Bing was not the strongest, but he absolutely was the most outstanding person with the most accomplishments!

He had many proud military successes that he had not bragged to Tang Tian about. On a whole, all of his accomplishment records, he had actually kept them all.

At that point he was chosen to groom recruits, that was not without reason.

Bing naturally held an air of arrogance in his heart.

New fighting strategy? So what if it was new fighting strategies?

His heart set his resolve, decided that no matter what, he had to master the entirely new fighting strategies.

Suddenly, Flower Panda slept in, whispered something into Sai Lei's ears, and her face immediately showed astonishment. She immediately left the training ground, and returned to the interior of the shop.

A middle aged man was already waiting with a respectful face.

"You're looking for me?" Sai Lei looked at the other part suspiciously.

"I am the supervisor from Tan Xing Star Cluster's Wu Hou Government, under the orders of Wu Hou, I hope to purchase the [Fierce Soldier] from this noble shop, we were introduced to this shop by Teacher Tang Tian." The supervisor explained.

Business had arrived!

Sai Lei's expression changed, Tang Tian was actually very

dependable, to be able to find a buyer in such a short period of time.

Her face immediately showed a smile: “No problem! How many sets do you want? [Fierce Soldier]’s selling price is 20 million star coins for one, since it was Tang Tian who introduced you, i’ll sell it to you at 90% price, 18 million star coins for one.”

The supervisor’s heart was stunned, this price was much lower than what he had estimated, and immediately offered: “We want 20 sets!”

Sai Lei was ecstatic, she immediately replied: “No problem!”

20 sets, that was 360 million star coins, it was her first big business transaction!

Very quickly, the supervisor paid the money, signed the contract, and set the time of delivery. Feeling satisfied, the supervisor left. Sai Lei could not help but jump up for joy.

[Fierce Soldier] cost price was only 3 million star coins, even selling at 90% of the selling price, one set would earn 15 million star coins. 20 sets would mean 300 million star coins!

Sai Lei’s eyes could see countless star coins dancing.

After a while, she regained her composure from the happiness. Although Tang Tian looked stupid, but he was a good helper,

someone who should be used!

Sai Lei did not expect that, this was just the beginning.

After a while, three more houses came to purchase.

Ming Hou ordered 20 sets, Elder Lin and Elder Yun both ordered 10 sets each.

In a day, she had received 60 sets of orders, with 1 set at 15 million profit, in a blink of an eye, she had 900 million star coins of profit.

Sai Lei was extremely enthusiastic, excitedly screaming non stop.

The four sets in which she had given Tang Tian previously, in a rush, she had made it very crudely. Now that she had took them out to sell, she naturally would not be so bad, and because of that, she started to make 2 sets everyday.

The order for 60 sets, required her a month time.

It was a good beginning!

What's more with the 900 million star coins, she could completely create one medium grade standard set mechanical weapon. Previously when she was alone in the base and was bored, she had designed a few more brand new mechanical weapons.

But a good design, would often imply high manufacturing costs. 900 million star coins, could just create one model.

Thinking about it, she was even more excited.

Her own dreams, to become the most prestigious machine engineer!

Sai Lei felt her blood boiling, fueled with fighting spirit.

Once he had set his resolve, Bing's improvements grew faster and faster. The conventional training to him, was nothing. The communication with the martial spirit, he was gradually getting used to it.

This kind of entirely new fighting strategy, to Bing, was a brand new and foreign feeling.

But, if only so that he could brag to himself, he who was rather sharp in battles, could quickly grasp the crucial points while learning.

Bing who completely mastered the conventional way of training, was not satisfied.

Bing who was well versed in fighting clearly knew, to just train was not sufficient for real battles.

For a soldier who had completely grasped training, to even join the ranks was not possible.

He required gaining a higher understanding of training and fighting, to sharpen himself, only with that, could he completely create a brand new fighting strategy. From the start, Bing was not satisfied by limiting himself to smoothly controlling Sky Tiger.

As the chief instructor, he was extremely passionate about his studies on fighting strategies.

Being like that, Bing decided to go to the Hunting Spirit Region, to sharpen his own fighting strategies.

For safety reasons, he first returned to the starry door, found Magic Flute to protect Sai Lei. Sai Lei's importance now, was self-evident.

After arranging everything well, Bing brought out a map of the region around Three Spirits City, one man and one armor, he entered the Hunting Spirit Region.

He had to uphold the pride of being a chief instructor!

Chapter 200 – King Kong

Su su su!

The sounds of speed so fast it ripped the air apart sounded out, the spear tip ripping through the air. It was not the whistling sound of the penetrating formless spirit, but rather the sound of cloth ripping apart, it was low and hoarse but full of dangerous Qi that causes people's hearts to palpitate.

Ling Xu's expression was exceptionally concentrated, perspiration following the contours of his face to his chin, dropping down onto the spear tip, which was shortly transformed into sparkling and translucent sprinkles by the chaotic sharp movements and Qi.

He did not discount himself from training at all today.

His hair had completely turned silver, glistening under the light. His handsome face was reflected onto the silver spear tip, both faces cold and silent. His orange pupils, resembled a pulsating flame.

A pincushion chill suddenly rose from his spinal column, causing his face and body to shudder involuntarily.

The transformation of the silver color caused his power to skyrocket, but also began to show its sinister side. His bones that could not bear the heavy burden, under the extreme chill Qi permeation, the cold and acute pain, had begun to spread

throughout his body.

Ling Xu's face turned pale white, he hugged his knees and the silver spear, his entire body curling up into a ball.

Damn it!

Both of his hands were fiercely holding onto his legs, his fingernails turning white, he felt that he was drifting into hell.

Hell....

He thought that he could hear his teacher's warm voice in his ears, when he was young, his teacher would frequently talk about heaven and hell. Teacher said, only people who were revered and were sincere, could enter heaven.

What kind of place is heaven...is it warm?.....is there still pain and suffering there?....

He suddenly thought about something, he took out an old broken book from his Aquarius Martial Cabinet while trembling. From his memories, his teacher would often flip through this book, and from the frequent flipping it became very old. Teacher had very few remnants, and this was one of them.

His shivering hands randomly turned to a page, by focusing I should be able to lessen the pain...

Ling Xu used his stuttering voice, and read out stammeringly.

“....I vow to treat the weak kindly, I vow to courageously protect against violence, I vow to oppose all wrongdoers, I vow to fight for defenseless and unarmed people...”

Reading and reading, Ling Xu’s stuttering voice gradually became more stable, and he began reading louder and louder.

“...I vow to help those who seek help, I vow to never hurt any married woman...”

“....I Vow to always help my brothers, I vow to treat my friends honestly, I vow to never steal love away....”

His voice got louder and louder, as though the pain and chill was leaving him, and a warm foreign Qi, from deep within his body slowly soared up, his contracted body gradually relaxed, and his voice resonated in the room.

His orange eyes, lit up like a firefly.

Like the sun’s rays piercing through the sky like a sword, the violent winds sweeping the darkness and despair away , his heart was once again pumping high and mighty.

Teacher, is this the last gift you have given me...

The silver Heavenly Steed Carriage flew in the air, and according to the star map, they had to first reach Corvus Constellation.

The only impression Tang Tian had of Corvus Constellation, was Master Wu whom he had met at Star Wind City. Other than that, he knew nothing about the constellation.

But now he had the star map in his hands.

Corvus Constellation was a small constellation, and compared to the others, it was not eye catching. But on the map it wrote, Corvus Constellation's fencers were prevalent, and the locals sought pride in training with swords.

Wu Hou had specifically sent a few coachmen, to help Tang Tian chaffeur the Heavenly Steed Carriage.

Tang Tian was still fervently training, without Bing at the side making noises, and Magic Flute gone to help out, Ghost Claw quietly sat there and observed. His gaze, had never left Tang Tian for a second, just quietly watching him.

It was already the 20th day after Bing had entered the Spirit Hunting Region.

After living in Three Spirits City, he did not expect that, he would have gone so deeply into the place. Spirit Hunting Region was extremely far from Three Spirits City, and throughout his journey he had been through two other towns. One was called the Void Rain City, and the other was Wan Bao City.

These were two extremely small towns, much smaller than Three Spirits City. Bing had marked out on his own map, and had actually travelled mostly in a straight line.

Along the way he had met countless fierce star spirit beasts, and suddenly, it was like he was back in the era of the Army, a lonesome man travelling for ten's of thousands of miles.

He was proud of that experience, in the entire army, only he had managed to complete it. Until now he could vividly remember appearing in front of the entire army covered in grey soot, and the shock and stunned look on the captain's face.

Because of that he was very proud of himself for a very long time.

Compared to that time, the current danger and difficulty was too miniscule to compare, but it was still exhilarating and caused him to be enthusiastic.

For the entire journey, the speed of the Sky Tiger was out of the world, and in 20 days, the distance he had covered was astonishing.

Bing and Sky Tiger were already very connected at a deep level, ever since he started getting used to the new mechanical weapon way of fighting, he was once again filled with excitement, his battle prowess steadily increasing.

He had given the martial spirit inside Sky Tiger the name of 'Tiger'.

Tiger was extremely satisfied with the name.

"Rest for a while, Tiger." Bing muttered, and stopped.

Tiger was perfect to be an avid listener, it could give you information, and not refute you, and all the more would not get frustrated with Bing's nagging.

Bing started to enjoy nagging and talking to himself more and more, even Ghost Claw who was such a stupefied person, would not be able to take it. Bing started to feel bored by himself, unsure if it was because of Tang Tian's influence, or some other reason, Bing started to have tendencies to nag.

"Aiya, why am I like an old woman now, and talk so much?" Bing casually said, he realized that today, he had started talking to Tiger.

"Because you're lonely."

A foreign reply suddenly sounded out.

Lonely....

Bing froze, as though he was struck by lightning. Lonely.... So it was loneliness...that's right, there was only him....

After a while, did he suddenly realize, he could not believe it: "you you you...you're Tiger?"

"Yes." Tiger replied with accurate pronunciation.

"Ah ah ah ah ah...you you you... how can you speak?" As though as Bing had seen a ghost, his poker face became lively.

"I tried it out, and I could." Tiger replied.

Bing quickly recovered from the shock, and became very excited: "Wa wa wa, did you just become more powerful! Ha ha ha ha, I am the first person to have a talking mechanical weapon!"

"You're a spirit general." Tiger reminded Bing's mistake.

Bing froze.

Although the words Tiger spoke hurt, but to have a talking companion, Bing was extremely happy, and was exclaiming loudly.

Suddenly, Bing stopped, and exposed a cautious stance.

“There’s someone nearby!” Bing said softly.

Tiger did not reply, but Sky Tiger immediately entered battle mode, their compatibility and rapport was outstanding.

The opponents speed was fast.

Just as Bing got prepared, the opposing party appeared in his field of vision.

The land they were in was vast, nothing to block their sight, and as soon as Bing saw the person coming, he was stunned.

Mechanical martial artist!

The opponent was actually another mechanical martial artist!

Bing’s gaze landed on the mechanical weapon, and his pupils contracted.

Such a peculiar mechanical weapon!

He could not make out the metal of the opposing party’s mechanical weapon, it was like a weird star spirit beast, like a live animal.

If not for Bing's familiarity with mechanical weapons, being immersed for so many years, he would not have linked the weird creature in front of him to any mechanical weapons.

The weird creature in front of him, was like a metal skinned ape, but its hands and legs were exceptionally bulky, its entire body striped in a red that looked like it was blazing, and only its grey eyes looked like it was lifeless.

It was running at an extremely fast speed, like a small mountain, running without making a sound.

The person in front of him, did not have the Qi of a star spirit beast, and it was running extremely quickly, when looked closely, you would still come to realize that its movements were rigid, not like a real quick-witted metal skinned ape.

Such a weird mechanical weapon!

Liu Ya Zhi was in a shock seeing the sky blue mechanic weapon in front of him!

His red hot envious gaze was so hot that it could melt the sky blue mechanical weapon in front of him, it was his first time seeing such a beautiful mechanical weapon that could cause people to palpitate with eagerness!

It was obvious that the sky blue mechanical weapon had the same style as the Southern Cross Army's mechanical weapons, and was most definitely the best creation from them. No, it had already exceeded the standards of Southern Cross Army!

Liu Ya Zhi had deep knowledge on mechanical weapons, with one look he could see the standards of any mechanical weapon! The sky blue metal tail feathers behind, were so attractive, and in Liu Ya Zhi's eyes, it was more beautiful than any beauty's skin. The perfect graceful structure actually even had wings!

Whose creation is that?

Since when was there such an outstanding machine engineer?

Comparing to it, my own mechanic weapon was like a slab of ugly flesh.

Liu Ya Zhi's gaze increased sharply, the mechanical weapon in front of him, was the most outstanding he had ever seen. If the machine engineer could collaborate with him, they would most definitely be able to create the most perfect and strongest mechanical weapon in the whole world!

He was so sure of it!

Liu Ya Zhi's eyes were blazing with passion, but his heart was still cautious. He had wasted so much time and so much energy to create a new mechanical weapon, and was about to launch it out

into the market, in which he and his partners firmly believed, they had no competitors. They would be like a hurricane, sweeping the entire world, starting a new generation and era.

Liu Ya Zhi also firmly believed in that point.

He had come out today, to test out his latest creation [King Kong] for the last test, upon completing this test, their blood meridians battle sets, would immediately be pushed out into the market!

He did not think that, upon coming here, he would actually chance upon a mechanical weapon that was not in the least inferior to King Kong!

Luckily, he was still a formidable mechanical martial artist!

Liu Ya Zhi's eyes burst out a ray of light, his gaze stuck onto the sky blue mechanical weapon, he was so sure, that even the heavens was helping him, by sending that into his mouth.

Capture the opponent!

In the next moment, Liu Ya Zhi had made that decision.

King Kong started running up.